SUPPRESSED INVENTIONS AND OTHER DISCOVERIES

By Dr Brian O'Leary
Christopher Bird
Jeane Manning
Barry Lynes and others . . .

Edited by
Jonathan Eisen

An example of the secrecy order that enables a government to confiscate a patent.

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
PATENT OFFICE
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20231

ADDRESS ONLY
THE COMMISSIONER OF PATENTS
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20231

Serial No. 756,124 Filed Aug. 29, 1968

Applicant Gillis P. Flanagan

Title METHOD AND SYSTEM FOR SIMPLIFYING SPEECH WAVEFORMS

SECRECY ORDER

(Title 35, United States Code (1952), sections 181-188)

NOTICE: To the applicant above named, his heirs, and any and all his assignees, attorneys and agents, hereinafter designated principals.

You are hereby notified that your application as above identified has been found to contain subject matter, the unauthorized disclosure of which might be detrimental to the national security, and you are ordered in nowise to publish or disclose the invention or any material information with respect thereto, including hitherto unpublished details of the subject matter of said application, in any way to any person not cognizant of the invention prior to the date of the order, including any employee of the principals, but to keep the same secret except by written consent first obtained of the Commissioner of Patents, under the penalties of 35 U.S.C. (1952) 182, 186.

Any other application already filed or hereafter filed which contains any significant part of the subject matter of the above identified application falls within the scope of this order. If such other application does not stand under a secrecy order, it and the common subject matter should be brought to the attention of the Security Group, Licensing and Review, Patent Office.

If, prior to the issuance of the secrecy order, any significant part of the subject matter has been revealed to any person, the principals shall promptly inform such person of the secrecy order and the penalties for improper disclosure. However, if such part of the subject matter was disclosed to any person in a foreign country or foreign national in the U.S., the principals shall not inform such person of the secrecy order, but instead shall promptly furnish to the Commissioner of Patents the following information to the extent not already furnished: date of disclosure; name and address of the disclosee; identification of such part; and any authorization by a U.S. Government agency to export such part. If the subject matter is included in any foreign patent application, or patent this should be identified. The principals shall comply with any related instructions of the Commissioner.

This order should not be construed in any way to mean that the Government has adopted or contemplates adoption of the alleged invention disclosed in this application; nor is it any indication of the value of such invention.

EDWIN L. REYNOLDS
First Assistant Commissioner

SUPPRESSED INVENTIONS and OTHER DISCOVERIES

By Dr Brian O'Leary, Christopher Bird, Jeane Manning, Barry Lynes ... and others

Edited by Jonathan Eisen

Auckland Institute of Technology Press

Copyright © 1994
Brian O'Leary, Christopher Bird, Jeane Manning and
Barry Lynes

ISBN No.0-9583334-7-5

Acknowledgements:

I would like to thank the editor and publisher of NEXUS magazine, Duncan Roads, for his tireless efforts to bring to light the many stories of suppression and chicanery that have inhibited the progress of the human species and endangered the very survival of the planet. NEXUS is without a doubt essential reading for anyone who is concerned with the plight of humanity and every other species that lives here. Although many of the articles in this book have been published around the world, it was often NEXUS magazine that brought them together and it is NEXUS magazine that continues to shine a light into the dark corners of what is euphemistically called our "civilisation".

NEXUS is located at: P.O. Box 30,
Mapleton,
Queensland 4560,
Australia.

I would like also to thank my research associate, Stuart Troy who claims there is still a seat reserved for me at the New York Public Library. Much of the material in this book was sourced through his diligent efforts.

Lastly I would like to thank Wilf and Toni Brinsbury for their help and kindness. Wilf's encyclopedic knowledge of alternative energy is matched only by his willingness to share and to teach.

- Jonathan Eisen

Auckland Institute of Technology Press
Private Bag 92006
Auckland, New Zealand

Table of Contents

Section One

The Framework of Suppression

Introduction Page 8

A Short Discourse on Some Theories of Suppression
by Jonathan Eisen Page 10

The Suppression Syndrome in Science & Technology
by Dr Brian O'Leary Page 16

Culture Control - In The Hands of Time
by Christopher Bird Page 30

Section Two

The Suppression of The Cures for Cancer and AIDS ... and The Great Fluoride Scandal

The Persecution and Trial of Gaston Naessens
by Christopher Bird Page 44

Raymond Royal Rife and The Cancer Cure That Worked
by Barry Lynes Page 71

The Healing of Cancer
by Barry Lynes Page 103

Harry Hoxsey - An Introduction to His Life and Work
by Katherine Smith Page 128

The High Priests of Medicine
by Harry M. Hoxsey, ND Page 132

The AMA's Successful Attempt to Suppress My Cure for Cancer
by Harry M. Hoxsey, ND Page 150

The Secret History of Fluoridation
by Bruce Collins Page 158

Facts about Fluoride Page 165

Medical Ozone Therapies: 50 years of overlooking a proven answer for diseases like cancer and now AIDS -
A testimony by Ed McCabe Page 167

Oxygen Therapy, The Empire Strikes Back
An interview with Gary Null Page 170

Conflict of Interest? Page 182
An interview with Gary Null and Dr Ralph Moss

Essiac: Nature's Cure for Cancer
An interview with Dr Gary L. Glum
by Elisabeth Robinson Page 184

Dr Max Gerson's Nutritional Therapy for Cancer and Other Diseases
by Katherine Smith Page 195

Section Three

The Suppression of Scientific Discovery

Mars and The Search for Extraterrestrial Life
by Dr Brian O'Leary Page 205

The Mars Mission Cover-up
by Stanley V. McDaniel Page 214

Extraterrestrial Exposure Law Already Passed by Congress Page 224

Gunfire in the Laboratory
by Jeane Manning Page 226

Nikola Tesla - A Brief Introduction
by Jonathan Eisen Page 240

Nikola Tesla, Royal Rife, J.P. Morgan and The New World Order
by Dale Anderson Page 243

The Burial of Living Technology
by Jeane Manning Page 251

Anti-gravity on the Rocks: The T.T. Brown Story
by Jeane Manning Page 267

Scientist with an Attitude: Wilhelm Reich
by Jeane Manning Page 278

Sigmund Freud & The Cover Up of "The Aetiology of Hysteria"
by Jonathan Eisen Page 296

Egyptian History & Cosmic Catastrophe
- the ideas of Dr Immanuel Velikovsky
by "Gerard" Page 301

UFO: Roswell, New Mexico
- Crash Eyewitness
NEWS-LEADER - Springfield, Missouri Page 309

Section Four

The Suppression of Alternative Energy Systems

Amazing Locomotion & Energy Systems
by John Freeman Page 316

The Story of Francisco Pacheco & The Suppression of Hydrogen Technology
by Karin Westdyk Page 343

Suppressed Mechanical Fuel Vaporiser
by Peter Nielson Page 347

Cold Fusion - Investigations Continue Despite Ridicule from Sceptics Page 349

Free-Energy Technologies
by Robert E. McElwaine Page 350

An Open Letter to All Working On Alternative Energy
by Paul Brown Page 353

Appendix Page 356

Section One

The Framework of Suppression

Introduction

We live in an age of marvels. People go to the moon, electronics have made us a global village; cat-scans portray us in their eerie glow while we can pin-point our locale through satellite navigation systems anywhere on earth. We can "see" through time to the beginning of the universe with our (corrected) Hubble reflector; we can hold encyclopedias in a microchip.

And yet ... and yet ... something is radically wrong, terribly wrong. We keep on polluting our magnificent home with petroleum waste, our climate is becoming more extreme with each passing month. Our global immune system is breaking down and cancer increases in virulence with each passing year. We seem to be losing the battle with the mighty virus and our antibiotics have helped breed new super strains of bacteria against which we have no defence. Our vaunted education establishments seem to be producing people with great erudition in inconsequential matters while illiteracy and general competency flounder.

And all the while nations become increasingly violent to each other - as well as to themselves. The very worst role models are emulated as some vestigial third brain reptilian territoriality takes hold of our collective consciousness.

In the words of the immortal Chinese curse, we have all been born in an interesting time.

Did this need to be so? Is there something intrinsically wrong with the human experiment? Some genetic flaw, some cosmic "misunderstanding" that has made this frightening vortex inevitable? Or have we been overtaken and taken over by the materialist elite whose nefarious interests dictate a negative predisposition to every important decision? Or perhaps there is an unwritten "conservatism" that replenishes a reality construct - a paradigm which the culture as a whole buys into - automatically condemning alternatives to limbo even while the dominant paradigm is leading to catastrophe.

Viewed holistically - a buzzword with some relevance here - there seems to be a confluence of forces propping up a tired status quo. People seem to "know" - at the preverbal level of consciousness - that things are

not all they should be - but absent readily available alternatives - avoidance/denial takes over, negating all thought. People need or seem to need the comfort of predictability - regardless of whether or not it is a disaster that is predicted. It's kind of like "the devil you know" syndrome and so far it has never really worked to provide anything but a transient port in the storm of constant change.

This book concerns itself with those inventions and ideas that have been developed over the last hundred years which given establishment encouragement may have led to a radically different culture and economics than the one in which we find ourselves today. Good ideas, indeed great ideas, have no guarantee of ever seeing the light of day, indeed it appears as if the better the idea the less chance it has of ever being developed for common usage.

Nevertheless one perseveres in the often vain but occasionally real hope that success will eventuate, primarily because there really isn't any choice. One does what one must do.

The inventions described in this book may yet one day be developed for all to use and to share. But in the meantime we believe a first step may rest with the dissemination of the knowledge of what was, what might have been, and what may yet be.

Jonathan Eisen
Auckland, New Zealand
October 1994

A Short Discourse on Some Theories of Suppression

by Jonathan Eisen

Here in the final years of what must be the most violent century in all of recorded history, where Thanatos rules - OK? and little children starve while food surpluses rot, some people still find it surprising that in the field of ideas and inventions the "real world" of war, murder, suppression and other black arts does not intervene.

Somehow, in this best of all possible viewpoints, if an idea is good and sound, and an invention could advance the course of progress - and after all, look at all of our technological marvels, etc. etc., good ideas and inventions will somehow all find their way as commodities into our "open society".

In this world view, it is "impossible" to suppress inventions because there is so much "freedom of information". One's attention is directed to satellites, cat scans, and new telephones that do everything except massage your tired back, 500 megabyte computers, the Space Shuttle, Hubble telescope and assorted other technomarvels. These, the argument goes, are reason enough to support the assumption that it is now virtually impossible to suppress anything.

But is it? This book argues in case study after case study that the answer is a resounding NO.

Any technology gets developed when there are enough interests to see that it gets developed and suppressed when those championing the technology are not powerful enough to make it past the "vested interests".

Case in point: The engine that runs on water. In our research we have discovered numerous examples of inventors who have developed practical and economically viable ways of cracking water on board a car into its constituent gases: hydrogen and oxygen; and then recombining them in the engine with a spark to create an even more powerful explosion in the cylinder than is obtained from petrol.

Such a device renders the internal combustion engine completely non-polluting (with the exception of some nitrogen oxides). Virtually the only substance emitting from the tailpipe is ... water, which is of course, what you get when you combine hydrogen and oxygen again with a spark.

Archie Blue of New Zealand developed a device that would crack water in a car. The Royal Automobile Club in the UK vouched for his device and stated publicly that the inventor's car, a Mini, was getting 100 miles per gallon on water ALONE.

The device worked so well that a group of English investors in the Channel Islands backed Blue, having brought him to the UK, tested the device and ... then the whole thing stopped. Archie returned to New Zealand and stopped publicising the device. When he died in 1991 his secrets died with him - especially the secrets of possible "over unity".

Archie Blue was reputedly paid $2 million for his invention, though his daughter disputes this. In any event, she apparently never saw any of the money. And when her father died, she and her husband cleaned out his laboratory and "took a lot of junk to the tip". This junk, presumably contained some of Archie Blue's working models of a water to hydrogen converter.

Was Archie Blue's invention suppressed? Probably. But much more to the point is why, with the earth beginning to destruct, with people literally choking to death on the fumes of the petrochemical industry, isn't someone else taking up where Archie left off?

Even if "over unity" is currently not achievable - and there is no doubt in this writer's mind that it is achievable - hydrogen converters are simple to build and mass produce, cheap and potentially valuable in reducing car emissions, until "over unity" is achievable.

Why aren't people now pooling resources, starting companies and making the damn thing?

In every instance where we uncovered stories of people who had developed water to hydrogen converters for cars, they were unceremoniously stopped in their efforts, sometimes violently.

To assume that the oil companies, with their billions of dollars in resources, cash and private armies will consent to the development of hydrogen conversion is, to put it mildly, naive. Unless, of course, a new

market is developed for sand.

For years Mercedes Benz and Audi both developed and reportedly perfected cars that ran on hydrogen, and then in 1993 inexplicably dropped their projects. The University of Melbourne had a long term hydrogen project going and cars running on it.

We are left with one rather standard example of the "vested interest" reason we don't see cars running on water. There are many instances of this reason and this book explores several of them.

There are other reasons as well, and the more you look into "conspiracy theories" of history the more intriguing - convincing - many of them become. But there are conspiracies and there are conspiracies.

I believe the most pervasive conspiracy has to do with what's called "consensus reality". This is the conspiracy of "like minded" people, people just like you and I and everyone who tacitly agrees with our suppositions about just what "reality" is. In this conspiracy - and this may even be genetic in origin - we seek out like and repel that which is perceived as different. This attraction-repulsion mechanism may in fact be an ancient protection programme we have inherited from our ancestors, and which ultimately may turn out to be the most important obstacle we have to overcoming our intellectually inhibiting prejudices.

There are other theories as well which try to address this particular form of conspiracy. One of them deals with the information we are fed by the various media.

We are most of us completely unaware how the information we get from the media represents someone's propaganda, and it doesn't take a genius to predict what the effects of 40 years of media violence will be on the society as a whole ... and in whose interest it is to promote chaos. The police state is always there in the background, and increasingly here in the foreground, insidiously creating the very kind of society that will welcome its ultimate intrusion. There is a long history of corporate involvement with the far right, and there are those who would argue that corporate values directly and often uninhibitedly promote the destruction of traditional values of ethics, mutual respect, freedom of thought and expression and family cohesiveness, to name but a few.

Dr O'Leary writes of the mechanism of self-suppression, and there are some interesting avenues to explore here. My own feeling is that when a materialist set of values becomes as prominent as it is today, self esteem declines and we begin to sabotage our own best efforts. Meaningful alternatives, such as were often found in traditional religious teachings, are subverted and corrupted, leaving the individual increasingly powerless in the face of what is perceived as overwhelming odds from a society that does not

offer him any meaningful spiritual nurture.

We live in a world that has yet to learn E.M. Forsters's prescription for survival: "Only connect".

On the one hand we are alive, sentient and presumably intelligent. On the other, we live in a world of avoidance and denial, brought about by the sundry fear mechanisms instilled in us from the birth trauma on, compounding the tendency to obliterate all the unpleasantness that is in all fairness, the dominant thrust of this particular culture.

We should in all honesty recognise that our beliefs - beliefs we seriously consider to be "our own" - are based not so much on considered -consciously considered - information compared against carefully tested criteria and then rationally acted upon, so much as on an array of fears and desires, slithering about in our life's subtext, waiting only to ACT OUT.

It becomes literally IMPOSSIBLE to "only connect" when we are having our very essence - what makes us truly human, real, and whole - literally bred right out of us, when we're drinking poisoned water, eating adulterated food and breathing air thick enough to cut with a knife; when we rot our minds and our heritage with the consumer slag, with the slime, as Frank Zappa once wrote, coming out of our TV sets.

We have ceased to be able to tell cause and effect, to be able to be honest with each other and, of course, ourselves. And we have in our arrogance decided that we could live outside of the laws of Nature.

So we lie believing that if we don't we will not be able to Make Money. To buy things. To assuage the emptiness we feel inside.

As we invent the little lies, we accept the Big Lies because it is convenient to do so and inconvenient not to do so. And sometimes it is most inconvenient when we get up the noses of the people who are in positions of authority and/or control, which brings us back to our primary suppression argument.

Then we invent suppositions and philosophies to protect our denials and we begin to take on negative attitudes about our idea, people and our innovators. We invent "physical laws" that cannot be broken (until we can see that everyone else seems to agree that these laws have been broken).

As Mark Twain once said, "Every inventor is a crackpot until his idea succeeds".

We become comfortable when our assumptions seem to be vindicated and defensive about them when they're not. We scarcely notice that our reality is out of whack with what is really happening.

Then, protecting the cherished comfort of our ignorance, we cast

aspersions on those who are "different", or those who are using more than a tiny fraction of their minds.

The part of us that is afraid, hungry or greedy creates security mechanisms that we think will shield us from the danger of the unknown. We should realise that that is strategically futile, because the only reliable protection we have is our ingenuity, our adaptability and our creativity. All life is change, moment by moment, and all efforts made to insure predictability must essentially fail given the Universe-as-change. But we should strive to be able to achieve some synergism with the pace of change and keep alive the flame of our possibility.

And this requires effort to maintain the spirit of wonder and discovery - of welcoming the next moment as an opportunity for creation, rather than ruing the process and attempting to hide behind the wall of excuse.

This book takes a detailed look at some of the many inventions and ideas and discoveries that have been suppressed in this century. Given the constraints of space we have omitted many inventions that probably should have been included. We have also neglected many of the thousands of discoveries in past centuries that were suppressed by the Church and others. Galileo was perhaps the most famous; their names are legion and we should devote another book to them. Semmelweis, perhaps the most famous of the forgotten men of science, was ostracised in the last century by his fellow doctors for having the temerity to suggest that his fellow doctors wash their hands after doing autopsies before they delivered babies.

Of course, as the late Dr Robert Mendelssohn said many times in the field of medicine, "all mistakes were made in the past". Mendelssohn wrote that medicine is neither a science nor even an art. He saw it as a religion, complete with dogma, catechisms, a high priesthood ... and excommunication for those who won't toe the line. It is inappropriate to publish a book like this one without acknowledging his seminal book "Confessions of a Medical Heretic", a book that should be required reading, not only for doctors everywhere, but for anyone concerned with their health or the health of their family. It is a book that details the mechanisms not only of suppression but of its precursor, an instilled narrow mindedness that is embraced with the tenacity of rigor mortis.

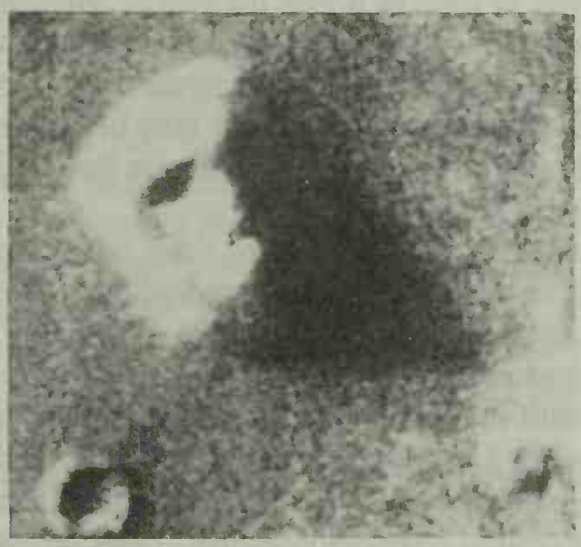
This tenacity is held by virtually all establishments, no matter what their particular field. It is these establishments that declare "universal laws of physics" that are "immutable" - at least until they are replaced by equally "immutable" laws. How interesting then, is the speculation of physicist David Bohm that **the laws of physics may be changing just like everything else is in the Universe**.

As Robert Anton Wilson observes ... "What are Absolute Laws supposed to be? They are supposed to be spaceless, timeless, eternal and unchanging - just like Plato's Ideas or forms. How can we know these ectoplasmic entities? Not by science in the grubby nitty gritty sense in which I, or the woman in the street, or modern physicists, know science; for that kind of science - the kind we see in the real world - only produces models which are good for a time and place and it discards these models as soon as better models are created.

"Absolute laws in the Platonic sense cannot be known scientifically - as Plato himself realised. They can only be "known" (or imagined) by intuition or by some Act of Faith. Empirically and existentially, nobody knows today, right now, if we have any Absolute Laws in our intellectual common market. All that we know is that we have some models that work a lot better, practically, than some of the older models we have discarded."

Wilson calls the attempt to place these "laws" in concrete, "the New Inquisition" and the following sections deal with the consequences of this attempt to silence the imagination and create an "absolutist" body of knowledge and damn or silence the heretics.

We are facing the consequences of centuries of this "Inquisitional" mentality as the world enters a new phase, one in which the starkness of our choices is becoming increasingly clear. Several articles deal with the "Face" on Mars and the possibility that Mars which once held oxygen, and still holds water; which probably had forests and might well have had civilisations. This Face appears to stare out at us with a warning and prophecy: take heed. Before it is too late.



The Suppression Syndrome
in Science and Technology

by Dr Brian O'Leary

For most of my adult life I had prided myself in being aware of the frontiers of knowledge. Having been an Eagle scout, astronaut, futurist, and Ivy League faculty member, I felt proud to be part of our team of scientists who create new visions that can alleviate our global limits-to-growth problems.

For example, I proposed that asteroidal resources could be used to build large industrial complexes in space to provide energy, food, and raw materials for the Earth.

Little did I know that, given the proper attention, we already have the free energy technology to alleviate most of our ecological stresses, ready to be implemented as soon as it gets the proper attention. We also have the technology to truly heal killer diseases such as cancer and AIDS. We have contact with alien cultures and with deceased loved ones; this carries enormous implications that will go to the core of our being. And we are on the threshold of mind-over-matter technologies that could make the material world a secondary matter to us.

The interesting fact is, most of these technologies and phenomena have been with us for fifty to one hundred years or more. But we've somehow managed to suppress them so effectively that few of these developments have ever seen the light of day.

How could my awareness have been so shallow when, like most scientists, I thought I understood the basic nature of the universe? I was totally unaware of the severe restrictions of a purely materialistic point of view. And how could I have assumed that if **any** development were shown to be feasible and cost-effective, it would surely be implemented because the

market forces would perceive the development and guide the technology ahead in a timely way? How could I have assumed that the government could not have efficiently kept UFO-related secrets from us for almost fifty years, or else I would have known about it?

As the evidence for the reality and significance of free energy, holistic healing, UFOs, Mars anomalies, and mind-over-matter experiments unfolds under my scientific scrutiny (and sometimes disbelief), I am absolutely amazed at my former naivete, as well as that of most of my colleagues in the present moment. Most scientists and engineers with potential knowledge in new science have ignored these developments because they are still harbouring the same kind of assumptions about reality. These people therefore support the suppression effort through ridicule, obfuscation, propaganda, and ignorance. When scientists begin to address new science issues, they can often become very unscientific.

Pandora's Box

In my recent book The Second Coming of Science I conceptualize reality as a patchwork quilt of boxes, each box representing a belief system. The predominant belief system of our time is Western science, which tends to look at everything in objective, concrete, materialistic, reductionistic and deterministic ways. The ultimate expression of such a worldview is the hypothesis, advanced by astronomers Stephen Hawking, Carl Sagan and others, that the mind of God could be known if only we reconcile the known forces of physics (gravity, electromagnetics, strong nuclear and weak atomic forces) in a Unified Field Theory, one that could track reality deterministically from the moment of a cosmic Big Bang about 15 billion years ago.

In such a decadent view, no room is left for the creative actions of consciousness. And yet, in my journeys around the world, I have found untold violations of this basic paradigm of materialism. Aspects of the new physics, free energy, alternative healing, contact with the dead and with non-human intelligence, UFO phenomena, psychokinesis (demonstrated repeatedly in the laboratory of the former dean of engineering at Princeton University, Robert Jahn) are phenomena that clearly point the way to a new science, based on the interactions of consciousness with the material world.

My main focus over the past ten years has been a scientist's quest for the truth. I have examined those theories, experiments and demonstrations of reality that make it clear to me that the box of Western science limits us severely in both time and space co-ordinates. On the

time axis we look only at events between our birth and death, while ignoring near-death experiences as well as evidence for reincarnation, spirit communication and spirit possession. In space, we exclude our inner and outer experiences which reflect "anomalies" such as psychic and UFO phenomena whose importance is relegated to unfunded "pseudoscience" and the tabloids.

The tenets of Western science have led to industrial technologies that have quickened human-caused massive deterioration of the environment. We have little time left to make the needed changes, a generation at most in my opinion. For example, we are still burning what little oil is left in the world at an unprecedented rate that will deplete us around 2030. We are destroying our atmosphere with pollution from absolute internal combustion engines and power plants.

Do you remember the energy crisis and gas lines of the 1970's? I served as Morris Udall's energy advisor when he ran for President in 1975. The influence of our energy abuse on the environment were in everybody's minds and began to grab the headlines. Yet it is astounding to me that in nearly twenty short years, the rate of worldwide oil consumption has **tripled** and the rate of electricity use has **doubled**. A moderately funded public or private research and development effort to make free energy available to the public is almost certain to bear fruit. Tens of millions of dollars per year should be adequate, rather than the hundreds of millions put into "hot" fusion which is not even shown to be feasible and has its own potential environmental challenges.

This abusive energy glut is still going on in the complete absence of public policies that will be required to make the needed shifts toward free energy. The multibillion dollar US Department of Energy doesn't spend a penny on free energy, and invests only token amounts in renewable sources such as solar and the wind. Most of the funding instead goes to more fossil fuel burnups and more problematic nuclear cleanups and blowups. Sometimes the more I look at the situation, the more angry and depressed I become.

The incredible thing is, we now have the technologies required to transform the planet and to provide unprecedented growth in human opportunity. The contributions already made by the pioneers of free energy, alternative medicine and other promising new sciences make it clear that we **now** have the ability to transform the Earth into a Garden of Eden, free of the blights of over-industrialization and overpopulation. In principle, most of our needs can be met simply, inexpensively and cleanly.

So why haven't we done anything about this? Gradually over the years, as I looked at one case after another, I have discovered that we have

created an environment of insidious suppression of the most promising new technologies. We have created, promoted and allowed the suppression to so permeate our minds and hearts, we have lulled ourselves into a dangerous ignorance and complacence.

"Apocalypse does not point to a fiery Armageddon but to the fact that our ignorance and complacence have come to an end," were Joseph Campbell's words about our times.

Underlying our head-in-the-sand behaviour are economic systems that are hooked on the growth of existing, outmoded systems that are ruining the environment. We are so heavily vested in these systems, we have become imprisoned by borrowing from an impossible future that we have economically preordained. We are locked in an electric jail, thrown away the keys and have made the economy our God.

In many ways, the environment in the United States for suppressing important new inventions seems greater than it was a century ago. "It was possible," wrote Canadian political scientist Andrew Michrowski, "for Nikola Tesla, Alexander Graham Bell, George Westinghouse and other great introducers of beneficial technology to make their mark because in their times, before 1913, the retardant forces were not yet organized enough to totally counterweigh these innovations, although these forces were devious enough to twist the intent towards such politically rewarding aims as warfare, massive capital-intensive enterprises and the regular scheming, wheeling-dealing exercises so favoured by the successful lot."

Also underlying the juggernaut of misplaced resources is a worldview, particularly in the United States, which reflects what Tulane University philosopher Michael Zimmerman calls "anthropocentric patriarchal humanism". This is a sense of macho self-determination, autonomy and superiority over all other living things. Under this paradigm, man feels he needs to be supreme and free, whereas nature is viewed as raw material to be exploited. There is no room in this belief system for the very idea of non-human intelligence, let alone free energy and alternative healing. Backed by various fundamentalist and other conservative religious belief systems, as well as by leading scientists, technocrats and media, this outmoded philosophy plays itself out in a military-industrial-financial complex that is literally destroying all of us if left unchecked. The statistics of environmental destruction speak for themselves.

"Energy is such a vital aspect of our civilization," wrote Michrowski, "that its misapplication has been bringing down governmental function to near-operational levels and fiscal bankruptcy since the 1960's

and if governments as we know and cherish them are to survive, they must grapple with Energy with the same determination as National Survival."

I believe these scientific, economic and philosophical systems must be transformed at their root level if we have any chance to save ourselves from global catastrophe. "No problem can be solved from the same consciousness that created it" said Albert Einstein.

And yet those prevailing beliefs so permeate nearly all of us that we all set a stage for the suppression of any and all discoveries that could lift us out of our own destruction. Such is the nature of a paradigm shift. During the Copernican Revolution, the world grew to know that the Earth was not flat nor was it at the centre of everything. During the Consciousness Revolution we are now in, we are learning that we humans are not at the top of a cosmic pecking order and that materialism is but a subsidiary aspect of our reality. Those who call themselves scientists seem to be among the last to make the shifts. Like the Cardinals of the early Renaissance, these "keepers of the truth" have seen fit to deny and suppress new evidence that threatens their own coveted worldviews.

And so, in the presence of overwhelming evidence, the box of Western science-economics-philosophy is ready to burst open, rendering the old view as obsolete. It is at these pivotal times that orthodoxy will do all it can to keep the box sealed off as tightly as possible. While its cracks are readily discernable by those intrepid individuals who dare to step outside it, the awesome power of vested interests is doing everything, **everything**, to plug the leaky dike. These interests are often oblivious to the possibilities that lie ahead.

I have discovered that many of these suppressive activities arise from unconscious fears and may not be premeditated or conspiratorial in the classic sense. Perhaps parts of the intelligence community, true to their calling as being intelligent (or at least moreso than others nipping on their heals), have capitalized on this. Perhaps this unwitting alliance between a CIA and a Sagan can keep the dikes plugged awhile longer. For the scientists' bias against the evidence, in the name of the sceptics' adage, "extraordinary claims require extraordinary proof", are keeping us from the truth.

This bias toward denial also supports the creation of an elite corps of segmented and loyal suppression agents, some of whom feel safe in coming forward 47 years after the Roswell UFO crash - bordering on safe historical distance. The denial bias fuels Robert Louis Stevenson's remark, "The cruellest lies are often told in silence."

It is in the context of a collective unconscious fear of the Pandora's Box about to open that drives the rampant suppression of new technologies

that become obvious to those who take out the time to investigate in detail. Because the implications of the Consciousness Revolution exceed even those of the Copernican Revolution, the resistance and denial is far greater. I believe the twentieth century will be remembered by future historians as the Century of Industrial Pollution and the Suppression of Alternatives.

The Suppression of Free Energy

In preparation for a new book on these subjects, I have recently come back from a world tour of visits with leading free energy inventors and researchers. By free energy, I mean that "zero-point" energy which can be extracted in great abundance from the vacuum by magnetic motors, solid state devices, cold fusion devices, hybrid devices and even our own consciousness. I have seen clear demonstrations of "over unity" efficiency (as measured by traditional means) in India from an N-machine built by Dr Paramahamsa Tewari.

I also co-founded the Institute for New Energy which has so far held two think tank retreats and public symposia in Colorado over the past two years. Both meetings include scientific papers which present ample evidence for the theoretical and experimental efficacy of free energy, which has the potential to replace traditional energy in the near future. Of course there have been failures in commercializing these devices. We are now in the research phase of a research and development effort. Commercial models will probably become available within the next few years.

The governments and private industry in India and Japan are funding top level scientists and engineers to develop free energy for commercial applications, something about which the American government appears to know nothing. Cold fusion pioneers Martin Fleischmann and Stanley Pons, formerly of the University of Utah, are now in France being funded for their work by a Japanese consortium. The inventor of the N-machine Bruce de Palma, formerly of MIT, is now developing his free energy concepts in New Zealand. Other American inventors and researchers have gone underground (e.g. Thomas Bearden and Sparky Sweet) or have had their devices confiscated under the Secrecy Act and been told by the Government to change careers - or else, (e.g. Adam Trombly).

And yet it is obvious to some of us with an advanced background in science and engineering not yet tied to vested interests, that the rapid development of free energy devices to be placed in homes, automobiles

and workplaces, can soon replace most of our polluting ways. This breakthrough promises us freedom from the grid system, oil and other fossil fuels, nuclear power, the internal combustion engine, etc. This development alone could trigger the new paradigm the planet so badly needs.

In all, I have met several dozen free energy researchers. What all these individuals have in common is the underfunding of their work such that it proceeds to proof-of-concept but no further. Developing useful prototypes requires a much larger effort as would come from bringing the researchers together in a research and development effort analogous to the Apollo or Manhattan projects. But there has been no public and little private support for free energy inventors - particularly in the United States, even though this country is where most of the ideas came from. We seem to be so active in suppressing this technology we have driven most of our brightest inventors away or underground.

The remarkable fact is, we seem to have had this technology for one century! Nikola Tesla was among the first of a band of energy mavericks, who through the decades, demonstrated free energy, only to be suppressed later. For a whole century we probably didn't have to pollute the Earth to meet our energy needs. But we can start doing things right now.

Sometimes matters turn out to be that simple, and we new scientists will need to open our blinders, to open the box, to the obvious and admit to our former blind spots. In the case of free energy, however, there is more to the suppression than the mere denial of leading scientists and engineers. History suggests that J.P. Morgan withdrew funds from Tesla, perhaps because he discovered Tesla's energy device might threaten Morgan's potential profits.

Since the time of Tesla, free energy has been 100 per cent repressed - a remarkable achievement for the suppressing forces - for any one or more reasons: harassment or death threats from government or energy industry agents, lack of adequate engineering input, personality conflicts, and a lack of support from the technical community, the press and from the entire world.

But perhaps the largest obstacle for inventors in the United States is the threat of being victim of the Gag Rule, or Secrecy Act, which the government has already placed on some free energy inventions such as that of Adam Trombly. This is tantamount to having the government confiscate your invention and your work goes down the drain. Therefore most free energy devices are not patented until they are close to commercialization, which is a big step most inventors never get that close to, as product development is usually outside their expertise.

Many inventors, such as Troy and Evelyn Reed of Tulsa, Oklahoma,

have spent years suppressing their own potential patents while they patiently wait for the necessary breakthroughs to protect their own interests, which together with a handful of investors, were waiting for commercial opportunities which might never come. During my visit to the Reeds, their commercial model was awaiting detailed testing by a part-time electrical engineer moonlighting at lunchtime from his "real" job. This is hardly the stuff of a moonlanding or a hot fusion project.

Evidently, any one of these factors was potent enough to keep free energy under wraps for 100 years, and yet it seems amazing that, given our extraordinary ability to investigate and communicate about new concepts in science and technology, we have overlooked the potential of such a huge (multi**trillion** dollar) industry that would manufacture billions of free energy devices. This will also be the largest force to clean up the Earth.

Could it be that such airtight suppression comes from a higher intelligence, whether it be from a group mind, collective unconscious, or alien control that somehow didn't want free energy to happen? Perhaps the veil of denial has been placed over all of us, but it is now lifting. Because we appear to be so close to building commercial units and the knowledge is dispersed among many technical people worldwide, I believe the genie of free energy is now out of the bottle. No amount of suppression will be able to stop this one.

On the broader question of the suppression of new science in general, preliminary results of my research show that the external sources of suppression come from different communities, according to the general category of investigation. For example, in the free energy area, we see the external forces of suppression as being a blend of factors that inhibited things enough to even reach a critical mass of implementation for 100 years.

On the other hand, the suppression of UFO and other extraterrestrial intelligence information for 47 years is probably being orchestrated by an elite band of men in the CIA, NSA, DIA and their like. This small group can keep a secret very well.

The Mars Anomalies: A Case Study of Scientific Denial and Ad Hoc Pronouncements about a Reality

I have spent approximately twenty years of my career as a full-time planetary scientist and faculty member at the University of California at Berkeley, Cornell, Caltech and Princeton. During some of that time I

have served NASA as a scientist-astronaut potentially destined to go to Mars, completed a PhD thesis on the optical properties of Mars, published dozens of peer-reviewed research papers about Mars, and was Deputy Team Leader on the Mariner 10 Venus-Mercury Television Science Team.

During the early 1970's I spent some years during the Mariner 10 mission at JPL and Caltech on the scientific planning, operation, and interpretation of spacecraft-taken images of planetary surfaces. Mars Observer Camera scientist Michael Malin worked with our team at that time as a Caltech Graduate student.

Over the past decade I have taken an interest in the "face" and other anomalous features on Mars photographed in 1976 by the unmanned NASA Viking Orbiter. Besides reviewing other researchers' work, I published a peer-reviewed paper on an analysis of the "face" showing that its three-dimensional structure is facelike and not a trick of lighting and shadow - contradictory to the conclusions of my mainstream planetary scientist colleagues.

The ensuing controversy between the NASA-funded scientists and several qualified investigators outside the system (myself included), as well as NASA's refusal to accept the possibility that an extraterrestrial artifacts hypothesis could be entertained, has been well-documented by Sonoma State University philosopher Stanley McDaniel in a recent report. He cites many instances of neglect and obfuscation by NASA, Malin, astronomer Carl Sagan and others. A number of us have concluded that the extraterrestrial artifacts hypothesis has considerable merit, based on state-of-the-art image processing of the Viking photographs.

Unfortunately, the signal from Mars Observer mysteriously ceased just as the spacecraft approached Mars in August 1993. Several causative hypotheses are possible: (1) the loss of signal was due to a spacecraft of command malfunction, (2) the commonality of this situation with the Soviet Phobos 2 probe suggests some form of intelligence interfered, either extraterrestrial or from a NASA negative group mind, or (3) NASA has decided to conduct the mission clandestinely by faking the loss of signal, so pictures could be kept from the public, pursuant to an established policy of secrecy. In his book, McDaniel cites a 1960 report of the Brookings Institution which advocates secrecy in dealing with discoveries of artifacts on other planets because of culture shock and threats to the careers of government officials and the scientists themselves.

It is clear to me that a large segment of the American public would like to have the face and surrounding area be reimaged by a camera at higher resolution and at varying sun angles as a target of opportunity.

The search for extraterrestrial intelligence (SETI) is a compelling

inquiry of great philosophical interest to all humankind. But the scientific mainstream and NASA have seen fit to limit its own SETI character to only one contact scenario that is unlikely to succeed because of an assumption that extraterrestrials would wish to match a particular technology which is insignificant on a cosmic scale: radio astronomy. And now that program has been cancelled too. Meanwhile, some very intriguing evidence of Mars may be staring us in the face. We also have UFOs, abduction reports, crop circles, ground traces, cattle mutilations, etc., ignored by NASA and its scientists.

An emerging new paradigm challenges the widely-held view that scientists can be experts on just about everything. The new paradigm admits the possibility that **any** evidence of intelligent extraterrestrial activity needs to be thoroughly checked out.

Whether by bureaucratic incompetency, arrogance or conspiracy, NASA's record on the Mars face inquiry shows the same kind of close-mindedness. In these late stages of preparing for relaunching a mission, it would seem prudent for us to transcend these limitations and come together as brothers and sisters in true cosmic exploration and enlightenment. But if a secret NASA agenda were to be revealed, I would suggest that those individuals who are responsible not be prosecuted. The same reasoning would apply to UFO and free energy research. Legal vindictiveness, in my opinion, has no place during the disturbing elements of a paradigm shift, to be described in the next section.

The interesting case of the Mars anomalies coverup seems to stem from a curious partnership between scientists such as Carl Sagan and NASA temporarily in alliance to keep their own projects and other vested interests intact. The suppression here is by the government and by mainstream scientists who depend on NASA for their funding. Both groups are the only ones with frequent access to the media, and the truth becomes compromised for convenience.

Suppressions in Parapsychology in New Medicine

The suppressions in parapsychology appear to come from the harangues of the sceptics' groups and the parapsychologists themselves, many of whom are overly conservative and narrowly focused. In one such case, a religious group whom you would think should support scientific evidence for the healing power of the mind has done yet the opposite. Christian Science practitioners Bruce and John Klingbiel were rejected by their own church for most of the past eighteen years in which they had done research

backing the tenets of the church. It seems the church hierarchy felt they needed no more proof of the power of the mind, and so turned against efforts to add more evidence for what they felt they already knew to be true.

The parapsychologists dismissed the Klingbiels' work because the language used in their research was not befitting of a PhD psychologist. Then, when one parapsychologist, Dean Radin, did replicate the Klingbiels' important work on amplifying psi effects in concealed card guessing, their results gained new credibility. The story of the Klingbiels came to a sad ending when their downtrodden father-and-son team committed suicide last year.

As for suppression in healing and health arena, the main perpetrators are the doctors themselves, who adhere to the comfortable lifestyles of their specialities, which in concert with the drug companies, health-care equipment manufacturers and hospitals, provide a powerful vested interest in drugs and surgery as primary methods of treatment. In the medical establishment, consideration is rarely given to the healing power of the mind and most other holistic approaches. Even most university scientists, who are the ones we might believe to keep track of developments at the frontiers of their own fields, give no credence to these possibilities.

Notable examples of this form of suppression was the National Science Foundation panel on parapsychology, who rejected the solid research by polygraph scientist Cleve Backster on biocommunications (telepathy) because of their own prejudices about language and experimental approach. Yet Backster's very important positive results have been shown to be borne out in similar experiments by others. Backster's lack of funding and of interested colleagues keeps his experiments at a rudimentary level.

And of course we hear about miraculous cures for cancer and AIDS, which could have come from the microscopes of Rife and of Naessens, both well-documented suppression cases. In both cases, the inventors had no end of trouble with the medical, research, and governmental systems.

In most of these cases of suppression, we have years of experience to investigate, as opposed to the kind of **ad hoc** or a **priori** thinking mainstream scientists often use when debunking new science (in other words, **any** bold hypothesis is unlikely to hold, and therefore we don't need to use any science to debunk it). It seems that the more time I take to sift through the evidence the more I am amazed to find that we have unwittingly and collectively created the myth that reality is very limited. Nobody seems to want to take responsibility for the suppression. Yet we seem to be ready now to transcend the bonds of limitation to the truth about the myriads of suppressions we have all be perpetrating.

The Pervasiveness of Suppression

When we think about suppression we think of Watergate or Irangate or the development of a particular Star Wars technology. We don't think about the suppression as being so deep, so pervasive. Perhaps the reason we haven't had the benefit of these is that we were **all** in denial, and that most of us needed to walk that more difficult path, before it became available to us.

In other words, we may not have been ready for it.

One thing for sure: it is difficult for those of us who claim to be scientists to have to admit we had our own gaping blind spots. Nobody wants to take responsibility for their own oversights. No formally organized group of, say, 1,000 or more individuals have ever gathered for long enough to carry any of these gauntlets of innovation and social change, any one of which can profoundly change the world. It is no wonder we have been in the dark. But the time is nigh to admit it and to carry on the new work and play too.

It appears that those scientists, industrialists, journalists, and governmental officials who have perpetuated the suppression are now desperately holding on to a myth that no longer works. It is normal to get angry at the deceivers. I suggest we forgive them and offer them amnesty, so that we can all get on with the new paradigm! We will also need to offer our colleagues support through their own unsettling losses of former positions so that they too can take part in our exciting new adventure.

Reviewing the Sources of Suppression

In my studies of the Suppression Syndrome of our time, I have been able to identify the following sources of suppression of important new developments.

* **The scientists themselves.** Throughout history the curious phenomenon of scientific denial is what prevented Galileo's colleagues from looking through his telescope, or what caused the French Academy of Sciences to deny the existence of meteorites, or what makes contemporary astronomers ignore the UFO or Mars Face evidence. In his classic text The Structure of Scientific Revolutions Thomas Kuhn has clearly shown that scientists can be very unscientific when their own worldviews are threatened.

* **Industrial suppression.** Oil and utility executives generally do not want free energy to happen. General Motors does not want electric mass transit. Pharmaceutical companies and doctors do not want to see

their profits end with a miracle cure. Banks and insurance companies don't want to handle **any** big change. In each case, a multibillion dollar vested interest perceives a threat to their own well-being, spawning a governmental-industrial alliance of powerful special interests.

* **Government secrecy.** This alphabet soup of agencies (CIA, NSA, DIA, ONI, etc., etc.), born of World War II and superpower confrontations, spends $35 **billion** or more each year of the American taxpayer's money to sustain an unaccountable suppressive force that is now abusing its power. The Iran-Contra deal was but a tip of an enormous black budget nightmare of an iceberg. Because it is sometimes impossible to distinguish information from disinformation, and because learning secrets is compartmentalized and based on need-to-know, those who have investigated this hydra-headed beast believe that the Cosmic Watergate of UFO, alien, mind-control, genetic engineering, free energy, anti-gravity propulsion and other secrets will make Watergate itself appear to be a kindergarten exercise.

Hundreds of billions of dollars already spent on the black budget can go a long way in keeping a secret a secret and in developing exotic new weapons systems while suppressing what's needed for the Earth. Nobody seems to want to blow the cover on the possibility that only a small number of elite individuals know much more than the rest of us know the truth of our transcendent reality--all suppressed under the questionable guise of national security. In a sense, the keepers of the secrets are right: our **perception** of our sense of security is threatened by the truth of a new worldview. But would you want to trust the judgements and actions of a handful of individuals you do not know with the truth indefinitely?

* **The aliens.** The unfolding UFO alien abduction stories provide evidence that our visitors do not want to be found out in their quest to conduct experiments in genetic engineering and mind control. Some investigators have found evidence for collaborations with US intelligence officials.

* **The media.** In suppressing the suppression stories (or relegating them to tabloids) the media has abrogated its responsibility to report the truth. They are a meek and self-aggrandizing lot. Free energy, miracle cures and UFOs are intrinsically big news, but ignored by those charged with informing the public because of a perception of lost credibility, the safeness and party atmosphere of pack journalism, and the element of control and censorship by publishers, networks and others in power. The current wave of UFO revelations in the Roswell story and the flurry of books and shows on the abduction phenomenon by such prestigious authors as John Mack, Harvard psychiatrist, are sign that things are loosening up.

* **Ourselves.** This is probably the largest single factor. At some level unconsciously, we do not want the economy to unfurl, we do not want to know we are inferior technologically or are under the control of other beings. So in abrogating our responsibility to know the truth and make the necessary changes (the most obvious of which is to restore a sustainable environment), we have unwittingly set up a power elite whom we do not know (or want to know) to do the dirty work of keeping the secrets. In terms of money and power we pay them dearly to maintain a (now very) leaky dike, most notably our coveted and incredibly shaky economic status quo. The coming paradigm shift will become obvious when enough of us stand up for the truth. Then the agencies of suppression **must** be revealed, with forgiveness, for what they are, for the power we gave them to maintain the secrets. Then we can see those agencies disintegrate.

Granted, the pervasiveness of free energy could lead to more doomsday weapons, so some form of secrecy could continue on the basis of "national security". But the forces of suppression are putting such a tight lid on all this, and only we the public can decide which truths we want to know and which truths we don't want to know. If the consensus is to know the truth (or most of it), we have an instant paradigm shift, health, wealth and happiness for most of us. If the consensus is not to know the truth, we have an important political agenda to pursue.

- July '94

REFERENCES

Albertson, Maury and Margaret Shaw edit., 1993 and 1994. Proceedings of the International Symposium on New Energy, IANS, Ft. Collins. CO.

Aspden, Harold, 1994. "Experiments on Free Energy", Nexus, Feb-Mar issue, page 50.

Bird, Christopher, 1990. The Persecution and Trial of Gaston Naessens, H.J.Kramer, Tiburon, CA.

Eisen, Jonathan edit., 1995. Suppressed Inventions and Other Discoveries, the Avery Group, NY.

Hawking, Stephen, 1988. A Brief History of Time, Bantam Books, New York.

Jahn, Robert and Brenda Dunne,'87. Margins of Reality, Harcourt Brace Jovanovich,San Diego CA.

Kuhn, Thomas,'70. The Structure of Scientific Revolutions, Uni.of Chicago Press, Chicago, IL.

Mack, John, 1994. Abduction, Scribners, New York.

Manning, Jeane, 1995. The Coming Energy Revolution, The Avery Group, New York.

McDaniel, Stanley, 1993. The McDaniel Report, North Atlantic Books, Berkeley, CA.

Michrowski, Andrew, 1994. "Politics of Clean Energy", Proceedings of the International Symposium on New Energy, IANS, Ft. Collins, CO, pp. 333-338.

O'Leary, Brian, 1977. "Mining the Apollo and Amor Asteroids", Science, Vol. 197, pp.363-366.

O'Leary, Brian, 1989. Exploring Inner and Outer Space, North Atlantic Books, Berkeley, CA.

O'Leary, Brian, 1993a. The Second Coming of Science, North Atlantic Books, Berkeley, CA.

O'Leary, Brian, 1993b. "Sacred Science: Expanding the Box Even Further", Proceedings of the International Forum on New Science, edit. Maury Albertson, IANS, Ft. Collins, CO.

O'Leary, Brian, 1994. "Green Power: The Coming Free Energy Revolution and the Return to Eden", Proceedings of the International Symposium on New Energy, IANS, Ft. Collins, CO, pp. 339-358.

O'Leary, Brian, 1995. The Last Supper of Gaia: Free Energy, UFOs and the Consciousness Revolution, manuscript in preparation.

Zimmerman, Michael, 1994. "Why Establishment Elites Resist the Very Idea of Non-Human Intelligence", preprint, Tulane University, New Orleans, LA.

Culture Control

In the Hands of Time

Do we Control Our Culture or Does Our Culture Control Us? Reflections on the Problem of Our Rapidly Deteriorating Environment

Presented to New England Earth Conference
Northhampton, Massachusetts on 27-28 April, 1991

by Christopher Bird

In the Hands of Time
"I think when people look back at our time, they will be amazed at one thing more than any other. It is this: that we do know more about ourselves than people did in the past but that very little of this knowledge has been put into effect."
Doris Lessing (English Novelist)
Prisons We Choose to Live In (1987)

"We know precisely and scientifically what the effects of pollution, waste of natural resources, the population explosion, the armaments race etc., are going to be. We are told so every day by countless critics citing irrefutable arguments. But neither national leaders nor society as a whole seems to be able to do anything about it."
Ludwig von Bertalanffy, General Systems Theory (1968)

One of the basic tenets of our reigning belief system is that unlike animals, human beings can choose. And, by making choices, they can become architects of their destiny.

Put another way, this proposition states that all of us individually and, more important, collectively, may be capable of envisioning, designing, putting in place and, above all, controlling what, in the broadest anthropological sense, we call "culture."

Yet, if we subject this "rosy outlook" to a little careful consideration - by the way that word actually means a study of the stars" - first we begin to wonder, then to doubt.

Let us take a case of our culture "in action": the case of nuclear fusion.

Way back in the 1940's, physicists - who these days have become cardinals in the new "Church of Science" began to ponder the notion of using nuclear fusion, the same reaction that powers the sun, to generate power on earth.

In 1951, one early fusion "prophet" predicted a fusion power plant within five years.

Seven years later, in 1958, the director of the new US Government fusion energy programme insisted that a full-scale fusion energy reactor was almost a certainty ... providing that "enough ingenuity and hard work" were brought to bear on the problem. He also added: "luck."

By 1971, his successor less sanguinely foresaw an operating demonstration fusion plant only 1995.

Today, after forty years and the expenditure of some $20 billion by the United States and a few other countries, no one seems close to making electricity from tiny man-made suns. However undeniably appealing fusion power might seem to be, there is no guarantee that any of the newer predictions will come true any more than the old ones did.

But this is hardly going to halt in its tracks the juggernaut set in motion by human hope. Only half a year ago, a special advisory committee suggested that it was only necessary steeply to hike the fusion budget in order to build a demonstration plant by ... guess when? By the year 2025, and to have one commercial reactor fully operative by 2050!

The juggernaut relentlessly proceeds down its track in spite of any naysaying to the contrary. One physicist at the California Institute of Technology protested: "If we really want to make new energy in the next thirty years, fusion's not going to do it." And one of his colleagues at the University of Maryland echoed: "Fusion is thirty years away, and always will be ... Except now it seems to be sixty years away."

Is this an example of humankind in control of its destiny?

Where does all that leave the public, that is you, me and the rest of us? Given the central thesis I am devilishly advocating today - devilishly to make you think about it - does that question even have an answer?

Let us peer a little further into this "can of worms" we have opened.

Since we are all present at an "Earth Conference," grappling with problems of the environment, I would like to add that one gigantic barrier to the development of fusion power, at least in the modalities considered through science or hope, to be feasible, is its environmental effect. For we have not been fully informed that the process is not as "clean" as advertised.

And that, in turn, raises another question in the context of my thesis: "How can we become masters of our fate if those purporting to be in command of our culture, and to control it, hide the truth? Man's judgement is only as good as the valid information that supports it.

While the widely touted fusion process does not produce the kind of atomic radiation that such fission reactors as the ones that blew up and were closed down in Pennsylvania and the Ukraine do, it does spew out neutrons which themselves can turn almost any material radioactive.

This problem has so far been considered unsolvable by the "crowned heads" of fusion.

Yet, for nearly twenty years, a brilliant Yugoslav-born physicist and inventor, Bogdan C. Maglich - widely considered a "maverick" - has been developing a new "Migma" process to achieve non-radioactive fusion, otherwise known as "aneutronic energy" (the "a" stands for "not," i.e. the process produces no neutrons, thus none of the radioactive wastes that have become perhaps the worst earth-threatening dilemma in the world).

The only trouble is that, after having performed four experiments at a cost of $17 million dollars to increasingly demonstrate the potential of the new system, Maglich and his Advanced Physics Corporation have several years, now, been unable to find support and funding necessary for a fifth crucial experiment that bids fair to establish what is known as "proof of principle."

In comparison to the staggeringly huge amounts of money allocated over the years to fusion, those required for this fifth stage are minuscule: $3.5 million. Nevertheless, applications for this paltry amount have been turned down by the US Energy Department of the basis of "peer reviews" in which various scientists, hiding behind a cloak of anonymity, maintained that the four former experiments were "scientifically flawed."

And all that, despite the fact that members of Maglich's Board of Directors and Scientific Advisory Board bear nationally recognized names, including those of two Nobel Laureates in physics.

In that it seems that establishmentarian "powers that be" have not

seen fit to back a promising new overture that would cost figuratively, if not virtually, no more than "pennies", my thesis asks: "Is not part of the status quo culture, the one we would all like rationally to control, the Establishment itself?"

Today it is my assignment to discuss the "balance of **outer** and **inner** environments crucial to the survival of our planet and ourselves."

To begin with the first, the **outer**, I think we can agree that, of all the planets circling the sun, our earth is principally, and uniquely, a "water planet."

Even with respect to nuclear fusion, a high-ranking scientist at the Princeton Plasma Physics Laboratory has said: "The top two inches of Lake Erie contain 1.6 times more energy that all the world's oil supplies." Why, then, have our national leaders continued to insist that a full-scale effort be made to locate more of what is colloquially known as "Black Gold?" Why haven't they sought to unlock the power hidden in water with keys other that the "fusion key?" Do we humans presently dominate our culture in that respect, or does the "King Oil" aspect of it dominate us?

Can water be made into a fuel? The question is no longer rhetorical. Fuel from water is a fact. As a spring gushing from the ground, it has sprung from the inspiration of a Bulgarian-born Australian inventor, Yull Brown, a man whose travails I have been following for more than six years.

Brown's story is one of struggle, and survival, the story of an innovator and his conception, one still considered by many moguls of science as pure fantasy, yet courted by many entrepreneurs of dubious ethics as a potential bonanza. It is the story of a machine able to crack water into its two constituents, hydrogen and oxygen, and to burn both of them together safely with out risk of explosion, a result almost universally considered impossible.

It is also the story of the flame produced by that burning, a flame with properties so remarkable that they are confounding scientists in the laboratories of many countries from Australia to Japan and from the United States to Europe.

I have told that story elsewhere, in briefest outline, so I shall not repeat it here today. To do it full justice, to get into all the intricacies of it, the genius of it, the politics of it and its "politics of science", would demand a whole book.

What can be asked here is the overall question: "Why are those responsible for our energy future not investigating the new avenue opened up by Yull Brown, or are they simply not curious enough about it to investigate it?"

Plants and the soil have been the focus our attention for many years. The book, The Secret Life of Plants, written by Peter Tompkins and myself, came an international bestseller in 1973 when it first came out, and is still print today.

But, at first, l had doubts about that. Let me digress.

The doubts were seeded when my old friend, E. Stanton Maxey, MD, returned from a trip around the country during which he attended not a few scientific and medical meetings. When he returned home, he called me by telephone to say: "You know, Chris, I've got bad news for you about your new book." Wincing, l asked: "What on earth is it, Ed?" "Well," he answered, "I've got to tell you that most scientists and doctors I met think your book is full of crap!"

I was so shocked, I just remained silent. After letting a few beats go by, Maxey, ever the teaser, announced: "But I've got good news about it too!" I wondered what that could possibly be and, when I asked him, he replied: "They're all reading the book late at night, under the sheets, with a flashlight."

You see, that's what their culture, their scientific culture, was forcing them to do. The culture held it as much taboo to admit that scientists would read such a book as it would for them to walk nude into a public restaurant. But that did not stop the book from being accepted as an account about how plants can sense our motivations, our intent towards them. Part of the culture, the populist part, was ready to open its door to that. I was even invited on a national TV show in Canada to debate a topic: "Can Plants Think?" with a senior professor of botany at Cornell University, and the live audience in the studio voted me the winner of the debate in a landslide.

Well that was basically "fun and games." The book did not threaten the culture where it would hurt it most, that is to say commercially, in its pocket-book. It didn't get to the "underbelly of the beast." So it was not put on the culture's "Index," not "banned in Boston," or anywhere else, but given the same culture's *"Nihil Obstat, Imprimatur."* That cachet: "There Is Nothing In This Book To Offend So lt Can Come Out" was actually printed into books by the reigning culture of earlier days, a culture dominated by the Catholic Church.

The "scientific church," in more recent times has used more violent methods. Emmanuel Velikovsky's revolutionary cosmology, Worlds in Collision, was considered so heretical that its publisher, alarmed at the protests of astronomers for whom the book was anathema, withdrew it from publication. As a leading publisher of college texts, it caved in to pressure hinting that scientific authors would find another publisher unless

Velikovsky's book was taken off its list.

All the books, and journals, published by the late Wilhelm Reich, MD, discoverer of a "life energy" he called orgone, were incinerated at the order of the US Government, after having been previously burned on a vast pyre in Berlin by the Nazi fascist regime in Germany. In the Middle Ages, Reich himself would, like Giordano Bruno, probably have been burned at the stake for daring to make public his natural philosophy. As is was, this towering figure, and brave man, was remanded to a Federal Penitentiary where he died, probably of a heart that had been "broken."

We had promised a sequel to The Secret Life of Plants and it was a long time coming. At first, we wanted to entitle the new book The Secret Death of Plants, but, apt as the title was, various publishing "experts" thought it too macabre.

So Secrets of the Soil, as it was named, came out in 1989. It proposed brand new solutions for turning around the disastrous state of agricultural practice. Among them was Biodynamic Farming a method of healing sick or barren soils and of growing healthy plants first proposed back in 1924 by the Austrian scientist, and clairvoyant, Rudolph Steiner, founder of the Anthroposophical movement. Steiner's highly practical recommendations have been considered so "occult" or "alchemical" that they have been castigated by the scientific culture as a joke, not to say worse. And the arbiters of popular culture have been equally scoffing. Though the book is really a companion volume to The Secret Life of Plants, it was boycotted for review in all leading American newspapers with the exception of the Boston Herald in which it was compared to Rachel Carson's now classic Silent Spring.

Steiner's healing methods for agriculture and horticulture were basically ones working from "the bottom up." If the soil was healthy, so would plants growing in it be healthy and, climbing up the life pyramid, so would the animals who eat the plants, and the humans who eat them plus the animals.

An equally healing and productive method set forth in the book worked from "the top down." This was "Sonic Bloom," invented and developed by Dan Carlson in Minnesota. The method combines foliar feeding - feeding plants, from sprouts to trees, through their leaves, not their roots - with a simultaneous broadcast of sonic frequencies in the same diapason as those of early morning birdsong.

The astounding results obtained with the "Sonic Bloom" method are detailed in the book. What can be added here is that Carlson has recently found that his ministrations work wonders on the growth of trees. To take one example, the Black Walnut, prized not only for its nuts but

for its wood used in cabinet making and by sculptors, is a notoriously slow-growing tree that takes 80 - 100 years to reach maturity. But starting with a "slip" or "whip," a branchlet cut from a tree and rooted in the ground, Carlson has found that foliar fed nutrients, plus "sonics", can create twelve years growth in a Black Walnut in two years.

What does this imply for an earth being rapidly deforested with each passing minute? While most foresters would write off Carlson's claims as "pure fantasy," recently the owners of more that 100,000 hectares of teak wood forests have invited the inventor to their plantations in Papua-New Guinea and Indonesia to see if his method can grow teak trees as quickly as it did walnuts.

So these methods are there, in place, waiting to be used, used to create a "new impulse" as Steiner used to say. So far, they have not been widely disseminated. Only in Australia where, due to more than three decades of effort by a single man, Alex Podolinsky, does Biodynamic Farming seem to be coming into its own. As for Dan Carlson's "Sonic Bloom," which was inspired by his dream of eradicating world hunger, it has yet to really be accepted as the remarkable agricultural method that it is.

Why aren't these new methods being used everywhere? Because they are not acceptable to the culture and that for many reasons.

When I was living in Canada for a year and a half in 1989 and 1990, I was visited by a senior official of the Canadian Ministry of Agriculture who twice drove all the way from Ottawa to eastern Quebec to discuss new solutions for agriculture printed in Secrets of the Soil. He was determined to have them adopted in his country.

The result? After 18 years of work for the Agricultural Ministry, he was fired from his job, his superiors having become annoyed at his proselytizing agricultural methods they considered "unscientific" to say the least.

To end this section of my presentation I will read part of a letter, one of many of the same tone I have received, from my friend, the Baroness Edmee di Pauli, director of a charitable trust, Centre-Link: A World Centre of Service, in London, England. She writes:

> "My next endeavour is to promote new kinds of agriculture such as the ones that appear in Secrets of the Soil. However, the constant fight against the established clique which includes not only the world-wide chemical industry, but the world-wide arms industry, seems bent on wearing us down."

That is the culture in action, in the action of controlling humankind. The words in the second quotation cited the beginning of this lecture are those not of a politician or an "environmental activist", but of a scientist of stature acknowledged throughout the world a pioneer in promoting an "organismic" view in biology and as the founder of General Systems Theory.

Von Bertalanffy wrote the cited passage nearly one generation ago.

The citation clearly shows that the culture we live in seems to **control** us rather than the other way around. If national leaders and society - and that's you and me - seem to be "unable to do anything" about the straits we are in, how can one come to any other conclusion, however bleak it might seem?

Where does responsibility lie for the acceptance and furtherance of new ideas? On government, in captains industry, in the body politic, on lobbies backing vested interests, or on private citizens?

In the early 1920's, an American self-taught inventor, Royal Raymond Rife, developed a microscope able to look at microbes in the human body that were so tiny they had never before been seen. What he saw convinced him that germs were not the cause but the **result** of disease and that, depending on its inner state, the body could covert a harmless bacterium into a lethal pathogen.

Rife's microscope was able to examine the **living** whereas the Electron Microscope is able to examine only inert, or **dead**, matter. Yet the Rife instrument all but disappeared from the face of the earth while the electron microscope is used in every large laboratory in the world.

What does that have to say about our "scientific" culture, about our biology which is supposed to be the "science of life?"

In the 1970's, I was so amazed at all this that, after weeks of research, I wrote an article "What has Become of the Rife Microscope?" I finally went on to locate the scope in a dilapidated condition in a garage in San Diego.

In 1987, I was put on to another microscopic genius, a French-born biologist working and living in Rock Forest, a small village in a region of Quebec known as "The Eastern Townships" that is located thirty miles north of the Vermont border.

My visit to Gaston Naessens' laboratory was one of the most exciting of my life. I found that, when he was only twenty-four years old and still living in France, he had invented a unique microscope all as powerful as that of Rife's and much easier to use.

What this man accomplished with a remarkable instrument of his own invention is spelled out in full in my new book, <u>The Persecution and</u>

Trial of Gaston Naessens. So I will give you only what I consider to be the briefest account of his discoveries this afternoon. With his microscope, Naessens revealed in the blood of all animals, and in the sap of plants as well, a hitherto unknown ultra-microscopic, subcellular, living and reproducing microscopic form he called a **somatid** (tiny body).

There were many peculiar things about these life forms. The most peculiar thing about them was they were virtually indestructible, meaning they have resisted high temperatures and nuclear radiation capable of killing any living thing.

The eerie implication is that the new forms are imperishable! At the death of their hosts, such as ourselves, they return to the earth - in "ashes to ashes, and dust to dust" fashion - where they live on for thousands or millions, perhaps billions of years.

In healthy individuals this form goes through a cycle of two more stages to become a spore, then a double spore.

But in people whose terrain has been deleteriously affected, in whom the immune defense system has become weakened, destabilized or dysfunctional - and the potential causes for that are multiple - the cycle goes through thirteen more stages, each stage developing into the next like so many caterpillars metamorphosing into butterflies.

An examination of the somatid cycle in the blood has allowed Naessens to pre-diagnose such degenerative diseases as cancer, rheumatoid arthritis, multiple sclerosis, lupus and others long before any clinical signs of them appear in the body.

So there we have three interlocking discoveries: that of a super-microscope; a brand-new life form; and the pleomorphic (form-changing) cycle into which it develops. Various people have suggested that these discoveries alone are worthy of a Nobel Prize, perhaps two of them.

Naessens' fourth discovery was that of a medicinal which, injected not intravenously, or intramuscularly, but intralymphatically, that is into the lymph system, the drainage system of the body, strengthens, or builds up, or enhances the immune defense system which in turn rids the body of degenerative disease.

For his pains, Gaston Naessens was put on trial, not once, but twice. The first time was in the 1960's in France where he was accused of medical charlatanry. Seeking a "freer" place to pursue his research he emigrated to Quebec.

In 1989 he was put to trial at the behest of the Quebec Medical Corporation (equivalent to a state "medical society" in the USA). The most serious of five counts was "contributing to the death of a patient," or

"accessory to murder." Had he been convicted of it, he would likely have been sentenced to a life-term in prison.

The drama of the trial, characterized by a senior Canadian barrister as one of the "most important in recent Canadian history," is reported in full in my book as are all the facts about the monstrous persecution he has had to suffer at the hands of orthodox medicine, that is the oppressive medical segment of our dominant culture.

In terms of my "theses" as presented this afternoon, the conclusion to be reached about the "Naessens Affair" is that entrenched interests vested in medical power, and in the billions of dollars being made by the pharmaceutical industry that holds doctors in its thralldom, tirelessly seeks, with every weapon in its arsenal, to prevent any chance that Naessens' gifts to the world will be made available."

I only recently discovered what may be the basic reason for, the root cause of it. It came in a review of my book by Harris Coulter, and American medical historian of the first rank who lives and works in Washington DC Coulter wrote:

> "Most interesting are Bird's comments on the socio-political roots of physicians' professional behaviour ... Physicians have so long escaped being called into account for lying to the public that they assume this to be a natural privilege of their position - like Wednesday afternoons on the golf course. They are protected in this assumption by the **monopoly of criticism** granted them by the Medical Practice Acts passed in the 1920's. Journalists who might otherwise expose malfeasance are neutralized by this **monopoly**: anyone consistently describing professional misdeeds would at once lose all contacts and all access to sources, hence all effectiveness."

Coulter then comes to what he sees is the only solution:

> "This disastrous situation cannot be effectively combatted without a clear understanding of the patterns of political forces. **Appeals to truth are a waste of energy**, as physicians' concern for scientific truth is a negligible quantity. Until the Medical Practice Acts are rescinded, cases like that of Gaston Naessens will be repeated *ad nauseam."*

I shall end with good news. Due to my efforts, and those of many others, on behalf of Naessens, and certainly due to the blessings of ineffable "Spirit", this courageous and brilliant scientist is at last, after forty years of work, making what appears to be a breakthrough.

In early June, some two to three hundred American physicians, dentists, and bio-medical specialists, as well as other scientists and laymen, will be going to Sherbrooke to attend a symposium "Somatidic Orthobiology" (**ortho**, in Greek, means "right", "correct", "fitting", "appropriate", and other similar things).

The conference will be addressed Naessens himself who will discuss "Somatid Theory in Relation to Health". Following will be presentations Walter Clifford, MD, a microscopic expert, and Alan Cantwell, MD, dermatologist, on the "Personal observations on Fresh Blood," and by Christoph Gisler, PhD, President of orthomolecular pharmaceutical firm in Geneva, Switzerland, who present "Clinical Results Obtained by Naessens' Therapeutic Approach in the past Six Months." (Gisler has therapy on trial in four European Countries). I myself will give a talk on " Mystery of Form-Changing Micro-organisms: An Historical Overview."

The symposium, more than six months in preparation, will feature a recent invention of Naessens of a way to adapt his microscopic technology to available and affordable darkfield light microscopes so that the somatid cycle can be monitored in the blood of ailing patients, and its regression in patients under treatment, by doctors and medical specialists everywhere.

Will this in itself cause a medical revolution? Will the truth of a cycle pleomorphic forms in the blood discovered, in the 1920's by Royal Raymond Rife, and by others before him, but since denied by ruling science, at last be disinterred - as alive as any somatid - from the grave which it was laid by dogma?

The culture that seems to incarcerate us behind what Ludwig von Bertalanffy called "Invisible Walls", within what Doris Lessing calls "Prisons We Choose To Live In", can it be affected by our efforts?

In that connection, one might well ask: "What about the Marxist-Leninist-Stalinist Communist culture of the Soviet Union that seemed so monolithically unshakable for seventy years but now is coming apart at the seams? Or the symbol of the same culture, "The Berlin Wall," that stood for thirty years and came down in a few days?

Was the almost overnight destruction of these greater, and lesser, cultural manifestations not the work of human will?

Or did it await its own time? "There is a time in the affairs of men that, taken at the flood, leads on ..." wrote Shakespeare. And in the Bible, we have: "There is a time under heaven for all things ... a time to live, and

a time to die."

The astrologers have it that time is cyclical, not linear. An insect born in mid-summer, grows to maturity in mid-summer, and dies in mid-summer, never knows anything about autumn, winter and spring, the three other periods in the four-period seasonal cycle. Human beings who live for perhaps 70 years on the average, longer if they are so "chosen," what do they know about a greater cycle, longer, say, than 150 years? In general we can say that human beings pay very little attention to longer cycles. All of our business activity is hectically carried on with an eye to the "next quarter" and whether bottom-line figures for it will appear in black or red ink. That's a quarter of a year, three months. Yet it is the period upon which the health of the so called economy is based.

We say: "We'll take matters into our own hands." Yet are we not subject to the hands of a "time-clock" beyond our ken, regulated not by our hands but by the hands of an "Intelligence" greater than our power to comprehend?

Are we, and our culture, ultimately not in the hands of time?

For assistance in preparing this paper the author particularly wishes to thank Harris Coulter, Washington DC for his wonderful review of my book, and Peter Seidel, Cincinnati, Ohio who sent me his film project, a TV script by Jan Hartman, "Invisible Walls." Peter Seidel is looking for the money to make the movie for Cincinnati Television which is eager to broadcast it but cannot itself finance the project.

REFERENCES

1. The Latin verb, considerate, from con-, "with," and sider, "star" means to "be with the stars, to study the stars."

A penetrating, and highly unpopular, argument that culture controls man, rather than the reverse, was published in a fascinating book I read nearly forty years ago, The Science of Culture, by Leslie White. I still find some of its arguments irrefutable. But it goes against the "Can Do" theme that weaves its way through positivism philosophy.

2. Facts in the above passage were taken from "Hot Fusion is Burning Dollars and Little Else", a commentary by John Carey, Business Week (Science and Technology), 15 October 1990.

3. Facts in the above passage were taken from a summary prepared by the Advanced Physics Corporation prepared early in 1991.

4. In August 1990, a National Academy of Sciences committee concluded that the US would get more for its energy dollar by 1) improving energy conservation, 2) exploring solar power and 3) by making fission processes safer, than by continuing to try to develop fusion. If this seems only a "toddler's step" in the direction of developing energy sources independent of fossil fuels and other non-renewable resources, one may ask why it didn't take a "giant step" toward more radically promising sources of energy such as the development of the water potential.

5. I have begun a long article, perhaps a book, to be entitled Fire from Water: The Saga of Yull Brown for which I have not yet found a publisher. The briefer account "No Place To Be: The Tragedy of Innovation and Inventors Working on the Frontiers of Science" appeared in The American Raum & Zeit: The New Dimension in Scientific Research, Vol.2, No. 3;1991.

6. For an introduction to the practice, and mysteries, of Biodynamic Farming, see the first three

chapters of Secrets of the Soil.
7. For an account of Carlson's invention and the results it produces, see the chapter entitled "Sonic Bloom" in Secrets of the Soil.
8. For the saga of Alex Pololinsky, see the chapter entitled "Miracle Down Under" in Secrets of the Soil.
9. New Age Journal (Boston, Massachusetts), 1976. The article is still one of the most requested reprints.
10. Naessens is by no means alone in this dastardly situation. For a full horror story about how the medical culture dictated worthless cancer therapies, see: The Cancer Industry by Ralph Moss (Paragon Books, New York, 1989) and "The Cancer Chronicles," a periodical bulletin being issued by Moss subsequent to the book in which Harris Coulter's review of my own book about Gaston Naessens appeared.

Christopher Bird
c/o Bison Associates
1 Kendall Square #2200
Cambridge, Massachusetts 02139
(617) 494-0202

Section Two

The Suppression of The Cures for Cancer and AIDS ... and The Great Fluoride Scandal

The Persecution and Trial of Gaston Naessens

The True Story of the Efforts to Suppress an Alternative Treatment for Cancer, AIDS, and Other Immunologically Based Diseases

by Christopher Bird

Most secrets of knowledge have been discovered by plain and neglected men than by men of popular fame. And this is so with good reason. For the men of popular fame are busy on popular matters.

Roger Bacon (c. 1220-1292),
English philosopher and scientist

This is about a man who, in one lifetime, has been both to heaven and to hell. In paradise, he was bestowed a gift granted to few, one that has allowed him to see far beyond our times and thus to make discoveries that may not properly be recognized until well into the next century.

If "seer's" ability usually attributed to "extrasensory" perception, Gaston Naessen's "sixth" sense is a microscope made of hardware that he invented while still in his twenties. Able to manipulate light in a way still not wholly accountable to physics and optics, this microscope has allowed Naessens a unique view into a "microbeyond" inaccessible to those using state-of-the-art instruments.

This lone explorer has thus made an exciting foray into a microscopic world one might believe to be penetrable only by a clairvoyant. In that world, Naessens has "clear seeingly" descried microscopic forms far more minuscule than any previously revealed. Christened *somatids* (tiny bodies), they circulate, by the millions upon millions, in the blood of you, me, and every other man, woman, and child, as well in that of all animals, and even in the sap of plants upon which those animals and human beings depend for their existence. These ultramicroscopic, subcellular, living and reproducing forms seem to constitute the very basis for life itself, the origin of which has for long been one of the most puzzling conundrums in the annals of natural philosophy, today more sterilely called "science."

Gaston Naessens's trip to hell was a direct consequence of his having dared to wander into scientific terra incognita. For it is a sad fact that, these days, in the precincts ruled by the "arbiters of knowledge", disclosure of "unknown" things, instead of being welcomed with excitement, is often castigated as illusory, or tabooed as "fantasy." Nowhere are these taboos more stringent than in the field of the biomedical sciences and the multibillion dollar pharmaceutical industry with which it interacts.

In 1985, Gaston Naessens was indicted on several counts, the most serious of which carried a potential sentence of life imprisonment. His trial, which ran from 10 November to 1 December 1989, is reported here.

When I learned about Gaston Naessens's imprisonment, I left California, where I was living and working, to come to Quebec and see what was happening. I owed a debt to the man who stood accused not so much for the crimes for which he was to be legally prosecuted as for what he had so brilliantly discovered during a research life covering forty years. To partially pay that debt, I wrote an article entitled "In Defense of Gaston Naessens," which appeared in the September-October issue of the New Age Journal (Boston, Massachusetts). That article has elicited dozens of telephone calls both to the magazine's editors and to Naessens himself.

Because the trial was to take place in a small French-speaking enclave in the vastness of the North American continent, I felt it important, as an American who had had the opportunity to master the

French language, to cover the day-to-day proceedings of an event of great historical importance, which, because it took place in a linguistic islet, unfortunately did not made headlines in Canadian urban centres such as Halifax, Toronto, Calgary, or Vancouver, not to speak of American cities.

When the trial was over, Gaston Naessens asked me, over lunch, whether, instead of writing the long book on his fascinating life and work that I was planning, I could quickly write a shorter one on the trial based on the copious notes I had taken. He felt it was of great importance that the public be informed of what had happened at the trial.

I agreed to take on the task because I knew that a great deal was at stake, not the least of which are the fates of patients suffering from the incurable degenerative diseases that Naessens's treatments, developed as a result of his microscopic observations, have been able to cure.

The tribulations and the multiple trials undergone by Naessens will come to an end only when an enlightened populace exerts the pressure needed to make the rulers of its health-care organizations see the light.

Discovery of the World's Smallest Living Organism

> *When the great innovation appears, it will almost certainly be in a muddled, incomplete, and confusing form ... for any speculation which does not at first glance look crazy, there is no hope.*
>
> Freeman Dyson, Disturbing the Universe

Early in the morning of 27 June 1989, a tall, bald French-born biologist of aristocratic mien walked into the Palais de Justice in Sherbrooke, Quebec, to attend a hearing that was to set a date for his trial. On the front steps of the building were massed over one hundred demonstrators, who gave him an ovation as he passed by.

The demonstrators were carrying a small forest of laths onto which were glued, stapled, or thumbtacked placards and banners. The most eye-catchingly prominent among these signs read: "Freedom of Speech, Freedom of Medical Choice, Freedom in Canada!" "Long Live Real Medicine, Down With Medical Power!" "Cancer and AIDS Research in Shackles While a True Discoverer is Jailed!" "Thank you, Gaston, for having saved my life!" And, simplest of all: "Justice for Naessens!"

Late one afternoon, almost a month earlier, as he arrived home at his house and basement laboratory just outside the tiny hamlet of Rock Forest, Quebec, Gaston Naessens had been disturbed to see a swarm of newsmen in his front yard. They had been alerted beforehand - possibly

illegally - by officers of the *Sureté,* Quebec's provincial police force, who promptly arrived to fulfil their mission.

As television cameras whirred and cameras flashed, Naessens was hustled into a police car and driven to a Sherbrooke jail, where, pending a preliminary court hearing, he was held for twenty-four hours in a tiny cell under conditions he would later describe as the "filthiest imaginable." Provided only with a cot begrimed with human excrement, the always elegantly dressed scientist told how his clothes were so foul smelling after his release on ten thousand dollars bail that, when he returned home, his wife, Francoise, burned them to ashes.

It was to that same house that I had first come in 1978, on the recommendation of Eva Reich, MD, daughter of the controversial psychiatrist-turned-biophysicist Wilhelm Reich, MD. A couple of years prior to my visit with Eva, I had researched the amazing case of Royal Raymond Rife, an autodidact and genius living in San Diego, California, who had developed a "Universal Microscope" in the 1920's with which he was able to see, at magnifications surpassing 30,000-fold, never-before-seen microorganisms in living blood and tissue.*

Eva Reich, who had heard Naessens give a fascinating lecture in Toronto, told me I had another "Rife" to investigate. So I drove up through Vermont to a region just north of the Canadian-American border that is known, in French, as "L'Estrie," and, in English, as "The Eastern Townships." And, there, in the unlikeliest of outbacks, Gaston Naessens and his Quebec-born wife, Francoise (a hospital laboratory technician and, for more than twenty-five years, her husband's only assistant), began opening my eyes to a world of research that bids fair to revolutionize the fields of microscopy, microbiology, immunology, clinical diagnosis, and medical treatment.

Let us have a brief look at Naessens's discoveries in these usually separated fields to see, step by step, the research trail over which, for the last forty years - half of them in France, the other half in Canada - he has travelled to interconnect them. In the 1950's, while still in the land of his birth, Naessens, who had never heard of Rife, invented a microscope, one of a kind, and the first one since the Californian's, capable of viewing living entities far smaller than can be seen in existing light microscopes.

In a letter of 6 September 1989, Rolf Wieland, senior microscopy

---

*"What Has Become of the Rife Microscope?", New Age Journal (Boston, Massachusetts), 1976. This article has, ever since, been one of the Journal's most requested reprints. Developments in microscopic techniques have only recently begun to match those elaborated by Naessens more than forty years ago.

expert for the world-known German optics firm Carl Zeiss, wrote from his company's Toronto office: "What I have seen is a remarkable advancement in light microscopy ... It seems to be an avenue that should be pursued for the betterment of science." And in another letter, dated 12 October 1989, Dr Thomas G. Tornabene, director of the School for Applied Biology at the Georgia Institute of Technology (Georgia Tech), who made a special trip to Naessens's laboratory, where he inspected the microscope, wrote:

> Naessens's ability to directly view fresh biological samples was indeed impressive ... Most exciting were the differences one could immediately observe between blood samples drawn from infected and noninfected patients, particularly AIDS patients. Naessens's microscope and expertise should be immensely valuable to many researchers.

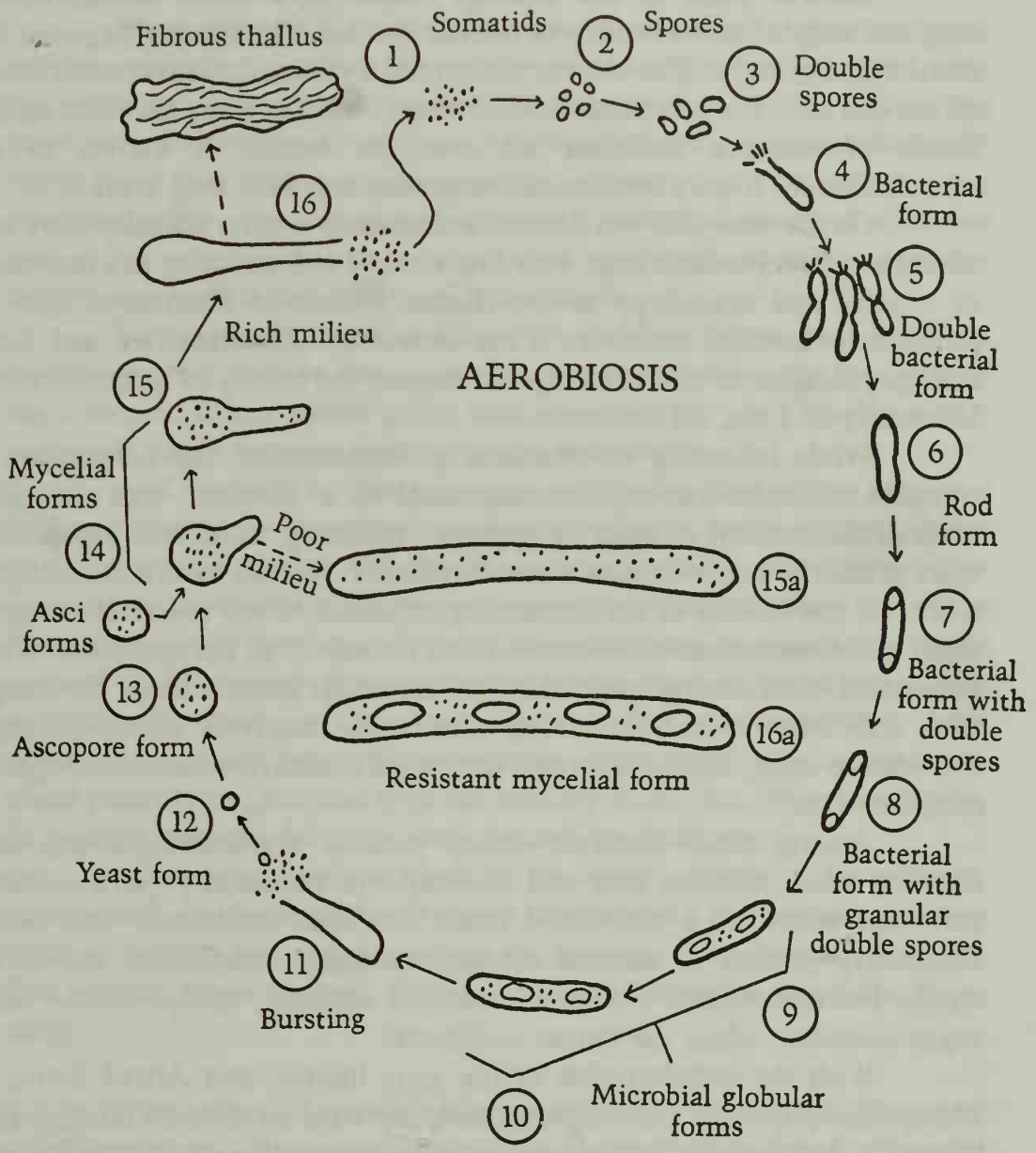
It would seem that this feat alone should be worthy of an international prize in science to a man who can easily be called a twentieth-century "Galileo of the microscope."

With his exceptional instrument, Naessens next went on to discover in the blood of animals and humans - as well as in the saps of plants - a hitherto unknown, ultramicroscopic, subcellular, living and reproducing microscopic form, which he christened a *somatid* (tiny body). This new particle, he found, could be cultured, that is, grown, outside the bodies of its hosts (in vitro, "under glass," as the technical term has it). And, strangely enough, this particle was seen by Naessens to develop in a pleomorphic (form-changing) cycle, the first three stages of which - somatid, spore, and double spore - are perfectly normal in healthy organisms, in fact crucial to their existence. (See Figure 1.)

Even stranger, over the years the somatids were revealed to be virtually **indestructible**! They have resisted exposure to carbonization temperatures of 200° C and more. They have survived exposure to 50,000 rems of nuclear radiation, far more than enough to kill any living thing. They have been totally unaffected by any acid. Taken from centrifuge residues, they have been found impossible to cut with a diamond knife, so unbelievably impervious to any such attempts is their hardness.

The eerie implication is that the new minuscule life forms revealed by Naessens's microscope are imperishable. At the death of their hosts, such as ourselves, they return to the earth, where they live on for thousands or millions, perhaps billions, of years!

Figure 1: The Somatid Cycle



Credit: Courtesy of Gaston Naessens

This conclusion - mind-boggling on the face of it - is not one that sprang full-blown from Naessens's mind alone. A few years ago, I came across a fascinating doctoral dissertation, published as a book, authored by a pharmacist living in France named Marie Nonclercq.

Several years in the writing, Nonclercq's thesis delved into a long-lost chapter in the history of science that has all but been forgotten for more than a century. This chapter concerned a violent controversy between, on the one side, the illustrious Louis Pasteur, whose name, inscribed on the lintels of research institutes all over the world, is known to all schoolchildren, if only because of the pasteurized milk they drink.

On the other side was Pasteur's nineteenth-century contemporary and adversary, Antoine Béchamp, who first worked in Strasbourg as a professor of physics and toxicology at the Higher School of Pharmacy, later as professor of medical chemistry at the University of Montpellier, and, later still, as professor of biochemistry and dean of the faculty of medicine at the University of Lille, all in France.

While labouring on problems of fermentation, the breakdown of complex molecules into organic compounds via a "ferment" - one need only think of the curdling of milk by bacteria - Béchamp, at his microscope, far more primitive than Naessens's own instrument, seemed to be able to descry a host of tiny bodies in his fermenting solutions. Even before Béchamp's time, other researchers had observed, but passed off as unexplainable, what they called "scintillating corpuscles" or "molecular granulations." Béchamp, who was able to ascribe strong enzymatic (catalytic change-causing) reactions to them, was led to coin a new word to describe them: *microzymas* (tiny ferments).

Among these ferments' many peculiar characteristics was one showing that, whereas they did not exist in **chemically pure** calcium carbonate made in a laboratory under artificial conditions, they were abundantly present in **natural** calcium carbonate, commonly known as **chalk**. For this reason, the latter could, for instance, easily "invert" cane sugar solutions, while the former could not.

With the collaboration of his son, Joseph, and Alfred Estor, a Montpellier physician and surgeon, Béchamp went on to study microzymas located in the bodies of animals and came to the startling conclusion that the tiny forms were far more basic to life than cells, long considered to be the basic building blocks of all living matter. Béchamp thought them to be fundamental elements responsible for the activity of cells, tissues, organs, and indeed whole living organisms, from bacteria to whales, and larks to human beings. He even found them present in life-engendering eggs, where they were responsible for the eggs' further development while themselves

undergoing significant changes.

So, nearly a century before Gaston Naessens christened his somatid, his countryman, Béchamp, had come across organisms that, as Naessens immediately recognized, seem to be "cousins," however many times removed, of his own "tiny bodies."

Most incredible to Béchamp was the fact that, when an event serious enough to affect the whole of an organism occurred, the microzymas within it began working to disintegrate it totally, while at the same time continuing to survive. As proof of such survival, Béchamp found these microzymas in soil, swamps, chimney soot, street dust, even in air and water. These basic and apparently eternal elements of which we and all our animal relatives are composed survive the remnants of living cells in our bodies that disappear at our death.

So seemingly indestructible were the microzymas that Béchamp could even find them in limestone dating to the Tertiary, the first part of the Cenozoic Era, a period going back sixty million years, during which mammals began to make their appearance on earth.

And it could be that they are older still, far older. Professor Edouard Boureau, a French paleontologist, writes in his book Terre: Mère de la Vie (Earth: Mother of Life), concerning problems of evolution, that he had studied thin sections of rock, over three billion years old, taken from the heart of the Sahara Desert. These sections contained tiny round coccoid forms, which Boureau placed at the base of the whole of the evolutionary chain, a chain that he considers might possibly have developed in one of three alternative ways. What these tiny coccoid forms could possibly be, Boureau does not actually know, but, from long study, he is sure about the fact they were around that long ago.

When I brought the book to Naessens's attention, he told me, ingenuously and forthrightly: "I'd sure like to have a few samples of moon rocks to section and examine at my microscope. Who knows, we might find somatid forms in them, the same traces of primitive life that exist on earth!"

Over years of careful microscopic observation and laboratory experimentation, Naessens went on to discover that if and when the immune system of an animal or human being becomes weakened or destabilized, the normal three-stage cycle of the somatid goes through thirteen more successive growth stages to make up a total of **sixteen** separate forms, each evolving into the next. (See diagram on the somatid cycle).

All of these forms have been revealed clearly and in detail by

motion pictures, and by stop-frame still photography, at Naessens's microscope. Naessens attributes this weakening, as did Béchamp, to **trauma**, brought on by a host of reasons, ranging from exposure to various forms of radiation or chemical pollution to accidents, shocks, depressed psychological states, and many more.

By studying the somatid cycle as revealed in the blood of human beings suffering from various degenerative diseases such as rheumatoid arthritis, multiple sclerosis, lupus, cancer, and, most recently, AIDS, Naessens has been able to associate the development of the forms in the sixteen-stage pathological cycle with all of these diseases. A videocassette showing these new microbiological phenomena is available. Among other things, it shows that when blood is washed to remove all somatids **external** to the blood's red cells, then heated, somatids latently present in a liquid state **within** the red blood cells themselves take concrete form and go on to develop into the sixteen-stage cycle. "This," says Naessens, "is what happens when there is immune system disequilibrium." It is not yet known exactly how or why or from what the somatids take shape. Of the some 140 proteins in red blood cells, many may play a role in the process. The appearance of somatids inside red blood cells is thus an enigma as puzzling as the origin of life itself. I once asked Naessens, "If there were no somatids, would there be no life?" "That's what I believe," he replied.

Even more importantly, Naessens has been able to predict the eventual onset of such diseases long before any clinical signs of them have put in an appearance. In other words, he can "prediagnose" them. And he has come to demonstrate that such afflictions have a common functional principle, or basis, and therefore must not be considered as separate, unrelated phenomena as they have for so long been considered in orthodox medical circles.

Having established the somatid cycle in all its fullness, Naessens was able, in a parallel series of brilliant research steps, to develop a treatment for strengthening the immune system. The product he developed is derived from camphor, a natural substance produced by an East Asian tree of the same name. Unlike many medicinals, it is injected into the body, not intramuscularly or intravenously, but **intralymphatically** - into the lymph system, via a lymph node, or ganglion, in the groin.

In fact, one of the main reasons the medical fraternity holds the whole of Naessens's approach to be bogus is its assertion that intralymphatic injection is impossible! Yet the fact remains that such injection is not only possible, but simple, for most people to accomplish, once they are properly instructed in how to find the node. While most doctors are never taught this technique in medical school, it is so easy that laypeople have been taught to

inject, and even to self-inject, the camphor-derived product within a few hours.

The camphor-derived product is named "714-X" - the 7 and the 14 refer to the seventh letter "G" and the fourteenth letter "N" of the alphabet, the first letters of the inventor's first and last names, and the X refers to the twenty-fourth letter of the alphabet, which denotes the year of Naessens's birth, 1924. When skilfully injected, 714-X has, in over seventy-five percent of cases, restabilized, strengthened, or otherwise enhanced the powers of the immune system, which then goes about its normal business of ridding the body of disease.

Let us for a moment return to the work and revelations of Antoine Béchamp. As already noted, with the fairly primitive microscopic technology available in Béchamp's day, it was almost incredible that he was seemingly able to make microbiological discoveries closely paralleling, if not completely matching, those of Naessens nearly a hundred years later. We have already alluded to the fact that the microzymas in traumatized animals did not remain passive, as before, but, on the contrary, became highly active and began to destroy the bodies of their hosts, converting themselves to bacteria and other microbes in order to carry out that function.

While the terminology is not exactly one that Gaston Naessens would use today, the principles of trauma and of destruction of the body are shared in common by the two researchers. Had Béchamp had access to Naessens's microscope, he, too, might have established the somatid cycle in all the detail worked out by Naessens.

So what happened to Béchamp and his twentieth-century discoveries made in the middle of the nineteenth century? The sad fact is that, because he was modest and retiring - just like Gaston Naessens - his work was overshadowed by that of his rival. All of Pasteur's biographies make clear that he was, above all, a master of the art of self-promotion. But, odd as it seems, the same biographies do not reveal any hint of his battle with Béchamp, many of whose findings Pasteur, in fact, plagiarized.

Even more significant is that while Béchamp, as we have seen, championed the idea that the cause of disease lay **within** the body, Pasteur, by enouncing his famous "germ theory", held that the cause came from **without**. In those days, little was known about the functioning of the immune system, but what else can explain, for instance, why some people survived the Black Plague of the Middle Ages, while countless others died like flies? And one may add that Royal Raymond Rife's microscope, like that of Naessens, allowed him to state unequivocally that "germs are not the **cause** but the **result** of disease!" Naessens independently adopted this

view as a result of his biological detective work. The opposite view, which won the day in Pasteur's time, has dominated medical philosophy for over a century, and what amounted to the creation of a whole new worldview in the life sciences is still regarded as heretical!

Yet the plain fact is that, based on Naessens's medical philosophy as foreshadowed by Béchamp and Rife, up to the present time, Naessens's treatment has arrested and reversed the progress of disease in over one thousand cases of cancer (many of them considered terminal), as well as in several dozen cases of AIDS, a disease for which the would medical community sadly states that it has as yet no solution whatsoever. Suffering patients of each sex, and of ages ranging from the teens to beyond the seventies, have been returned to an optimal feeling of well-being and health.

A layperson having no idea of the scope of Naessens's discoveries, or their full meaning and basic implications, might best be introduced to them through Naessens's explanation to a visiting journalist. "You see," began Naessens, "I've been able to establish a life cycle of forms in the blood that add up to no less than a brand new understanding for the **very basis of life**. What we're talking about is an **entirely** new biology, one out of which has fortunately sprung practical applications of benefit to sick people, even before all of its many theoretical aspects have been sorted out." At this point, Naessens threw in a statement that would startle any biologist, particularly a geneticist: "The somatids, one can say, are **precursors** of DNA. Which means that they somehow supply a 'missing link' to an understanding of that remarkable molecule that up to now has been considered as an all but irreducible building block in the life process."*

---

*Intriguing is a recent discovery by Norwegian microbiologists. On 10 August 1989, as Naessens was preparing for trial, the world's most prestigious scientific journal, Nature (United Kingdom), ran an article entitled "High Abundance of Viruses Found in Aquatic Environments". Authorised by Ovind Bergh and colleagues at the University of Bergen, it revealed that, for the first time, in natural unpolluted waters, hitherto considered to have extremely low concentrations of viruses, there exist up to 2.5 trillion strange viral particles for each litre of liquid. Measuring less than 0.2 microns, their size equates to the largest of Naessens's somatids. Much too small for any larger marine organism to ingest, the tiny organisms are upsetting existing theories on how pelagic life systems operate.

In light of Gaston Naessens's theory that his somatids are DNA precursors, it is fascinating that the Norwegian researchers believe that the hordes upon hordes of viruses might account for DNA's being inexplicably dissolved in seawater. Another amazing implication of the high viral abundance is that routine viral infection of aquatic bacteria could be explained by a significant exchange of genetic material. As Evelyn B. Sherr, of the University of Georgia's Marine Institute on

If somatids were a "missing link" between the living and the nonliving, then what, I wondered aloud in one of my meetings with Francoise Naessens, would be the difference between them and viruses, a long debate about the animate or inanimate nature of which has been going on for years? There was something, was there not, about the somatid that related to its nonreliance and nondependence upon any surrounding milieu needed by the virus, if it were to thrive.

"Yes," agreed Francoise, "to continue its existence, the virus needs a supportive milieu, say, an artificially created test-tube culture, or something natural, like an egg. If the virus needs this kind of support for growth, either in vivo or in vitro, a 'helping hand,' as it were, the somatid is able to live autonomously, either in a 'living body,' or 'glass-enclosed.' This has something to do with the fact that, while the virus is a particle of DNA, a piece of it, the somatid is, as we've already said, a 'precursor' of DNA, something that leads to its creation."

To try to get to the bottom of this seemingly revolutionary pronouncement, I later asked Francoise to set down on paper some further exposition of it. She wrote:

> We have come to the conclusion that the somatid is no less than what could be termed a **concretization of energy**. One could say that this particle, one that is "initially differentiated," or materialized in the life process, possesses genetic properties transmissible to living organisms, animal or vegetal. Underlying that conclusion is our finding that, in the **absence** of the normal three-stage cycle, **no cellular division can occur**! Why not? Because it is the normal cycle that produces a special growth hormone that permits such division. We believe that hormone to be closely related, if not identical, to the one discovered years ago by the French Nobel Laureate Alexis Carrel, who called it a *trephone*.

The best experimental proof backing up this astounding disclosure,

---

Sapelo Island, writes in a sidebar article in the same issue of Nature: "Natural genetic engineering experiments may have been occurring in bacterial populations, perhaps for eons." What connection the aqua-viruses may have with Naessens's somatids is a question that may become answerable when Naessens has the opportunity to observe them at his microscope and compare them with the ones he has already found in vegetal saps and mammalian blood.

Francoise went on, begins with a cube of fresh meat no different from those impaled on shish kebab skewers. After being injected with somatids taken from an in vitro culture, the meat cube is placed in a sealed vessel in which a vacuum is created. With the cube now protected from any contamination from the ambient atmosphere, and anything that atmosphere might contain that could act to putrefy the meat, the vessel is subsequently exposed during the day to natural light by setting it, for instance, next to a window.

Harbouring the living, indestructible somatids as it does, the meat cube in the vessel will, thenceforth, not rot, as it surely would have rotted had it not received the injection. Retaining its healthy-looking colour, it not only remains as fresh as when inserted into the vessel, but progressively increases in size, that is, it continues to grow, just as if it were part of a living organism.

Could a meat cube, animated by somatids, if somehow also electrically stimulated, keep on growing to revive the steer or hog from which it had been cut out? The thought flashed inanely through my mind. Maybe there was something electrical about the somatid? Before I could ask that question of her, Francoise seemed to have already anticipated it.

"The 'tiny bodies' discovered by Naessens," she went on, "are fundamentally electrical in nature. In a liquid milieu, such as blood plasma, one can observe their electrical charge and its effects. For the **nuclei** of these particles are **positively** charged, while the **membranes**, coating their exteriors, are **negatively** charged. Thus, when they come near one another, they are automatically mutually repulsed just as if they were the negative poles of two bar magnets that resist any manual attempt to hold them together."

"Well," I asked, "isn't that the same as for cells, whose nuclei and membranes are, respectively, considered to have plus, and minus, electrical charges?"

"Certainly," she replied, "with the difference that, in the case of the somatids, the energetic release is very much larger. Somatids are actually tiny living condensers of energy, the smallest ever found."

I was thunderstruck. What, I mused, would the great Hungarian scientist Albert Szent-Györgyi winner of the Nobel prize for his discovery of ascorbic acid (vitamin C) and many other awards, have had to say had he, before his recent death, been aware of Naessens's discoveries? For it was Szent-Györgyi who, abandoning early attempts to get at the "secret of life" at the level of the molecule, had predicted, prior to World War II, when still living and working in Hungary, that such a secret would eventually be discovered at the level of the electron, or other electrically related atomic particles!*

Probing further into the world of the somatid and its link to life's basis and hereditary characteristics, I asked Francoise if Naessens had done any experiments to show how somatids might produce genetic effects on living organisms.

"I'll tell you, now, about one experiment we have repeated many times," she answered, "whose results are hard for any orthodox biologist to swallow. Before describing it, let me add that it is our belief - as it was also Antoine Béchamp's - that each of our bodily organs possesses somatids of varying, as yet indescribable, natures that are specific to it alone. But the whole ensemble, the 'family' of these varying forms, collectively circulates, either in the circulatory or the lymph system. On the basis of this experiment, we hold that, as a group, they contain the hereditary characteristics of each and every individual being."

As described by Francoise, the experiment begins by extracting somatids from the blood of a rabbit with white fur. A solution containing them is then injected, at a dose of one cubic centimetre per day, into the bloodstream of a rabbit with black fur, for a period of two weeks running. Within approximately one month, the fur of the black rabbit begins to turn a greyish colour, half of the hairs of which it is composed having turned white. In a reverse process, the fur of a white rabbit, injected with somatids from a black one, also begins to turn grey.

Astonishing as this result, with its "genetic engineering" implications, might be, the effect of such "somatid transfer" from one organism to another also, said Francoise, produces another result offering great insight into the role played by the somatid in the immunological system. "When a patch of skin," she continued, "is cut from the white rabbit and grafted onto the empty space left after cutting a patch of similar size from the black rabbit, the graft shows **none of the signs of rejection** that normally take place in the absence of somatid transfer". What this might bode for the whole technique of organ transplant, attempts at which have been bedeviled by the "rejection syndrome", we shall let readers - especially medically trained readers - ponder.

---

*For more recent discoveries relating to the electrical basis for life, readers are also referred to two fascinating books by Dr Robert O. Secker, The Body Electric (New York: Quill, William Morrow, 1985) and Cross Currents (Los Angeles: J.P. Tarcher, 1990.)

Gaston Naessens' Life and Work

> *Is it not living in a continual mistake to look upon diseases, as we do now, as separate entities, which must exist, like cats and dogs, instead of looking at them as conditions, like a dirty and a clean condition, and just as much under our control; or rather as the reactions of a kindly nature, against the conditions in which we have placed ourselves?*
>
> Florence Nightingale, 1860
> (seventeen years before Pasteur announced his germ theory),
> cited in Pasteur: The Germ Theory Exploded by R. B. Pearson

Even a single discovery as striking as those made by Naessens in the five interlinked areas detailed in the previous chapter could, by itself, justifiably be held remarkable. That Naessens was able to make all five discoveries, each in what can be termed its own discipline, might seem to be a feat taken from the annals of science fiction.

And that is exactly the point of view adopted by the medical authorities of the province of Quebec. Worse still, those same authorities have branded Naessens an out-and-out charlatan, calling his camphor-derived 714-X product fraudulent and the whole of his theory about the origin of degenerative disease and the practice of its treatment, not to add the rest of his "New biology", no more than "quackery".

Spearheading the attack was Augustin Roy, a doctor of medicine, but one who - like Morris Fishbein, MD, for many years "Tsar" of the American Medical Association - actually practised medicine for only a brief period of his life.

How did a researcher such as Gaston Naessens, endowed with genius, come to land in so dire a situation? Let us briefly review some of the story of his life and work, about which, during repeated trips to Rock Forest from the United States, I came to learn more and more.

Gaston Naessens was born 16 March 1924, in Roubaix, in northern France, near the provincial capital of Lille, the youngest child of a banker who died when his son was only eleven years old. In very early childhood, Gaston was already showing precocity as an inventor. At the age of five, he built a little moving automobile-type vehicle out of a "Mechano" set and powered it with a spring from an old alarm clock.

Continuing to exhibit unusual manual dexterity, a few years later Gaston constructed his own home-built motorcycle, then went on to fashion a miniairplane large enough to carry him aloft. It never flew, for his mother, worried he would come to grief, secretly burned it on the eve of its destined takeoff.

After graduation from the College Universitaire de Marcen Baroeul, a leading prep school, Gaston began an intensive course in physics, chemistry, and biology at the University of Lille. When France was attacked and occupied by Nazi forces during World War II, young Gaston, together with other fellow students, was evacuated to southern France, where, in exile near Nice, he had the highly unusual opportunity to receive the equivalent of a full university education at the hands of professors also displaced from Lille.

By the war's end, Gaston had been awarded a rare diploma from the Union Nationale Scientifique Francaise, the quasi-official institution under whose roof the displaced students pursued their intensive curriculum. Unfortunately, in an oversight that has cost him dearly over the years, Naessens did not bother to seek an "equivalence" from the new republican government set up by General Charles de Gaulle. He thus, ever since, has been accused of never having received an academic diploma of any kind.

Inspired by his teachers, and of singular innovative bent, Gaston, eschewing further formal education - "bagage universitaire" as he calls it - set forth on his own to develop his microscope and begin his research into the nature of disease. In this determination, he was blessed by having what in French is called a *jeunesse dorée*, a gilded childhood - "born with a silver spoon in his mouth," as the English equivalent has it. His mother afforded him all that was needed to equip his own postwar laboratory at the parental home.

His disillusion in working in an ordinary laboratory for blood analysis spurred Gaston into deciding to go free-lance as a researcher. Even his mother was worried about Gaston's unorthodox leanings. She clearly understood that her son was unhappy with all he had read and been taught. As he was to put it: "She told me what any mother would tell her son: 'It's not you who will make any earth-shaking discoveries, for there have been many, many researchers working along the same lines for decades.' But she never discouraged me, never prevented me from following my own course, and she helped me generously, financially speaking."

Gaston Naessens knew that there was something in the blood that eluded definition. It had been described in the literature as *crasse sanguine* (dross in the blood), and Naessens had been able to descry it, if only in a blurry way, in the microscopic instruments up to then available to him. What was needed was a brand new microscope, one that could see "farther." He thought he knew how to build one and, at twenty-one, he determined to set about doing so.

In the design of the instrument that would open a vista onto a new biological world, Naessens was able to enjoin the technical assistance of German artisans in the village of Wetzlar, in Germany, where the well-known German optical company Leitz had been located before the war. The artisans were particularly helpful in checking Naessens's original ideas on the arrangement of lenses and mirrors. The electronic manipulation of the light source itself, however, was entirely of Gaston's own private devising. When all aspects of the problem seemed to have been solved, Naessens was able to get the body of his new instrument constructed by Barbier-Bernard et Turenne, technical specialists and military contractors near Paris.

Readers may fairly ask why Naessens's "Twenty-first-century" instrument, which has been called a "somatoscope" due to its ability to reveal the somatid, has never been patented and manufactured for wide use. To understand the difficulty, we should "fast forward" to 1964, the year Naessens arrived in Canada. Hardly having found his footing on Canadian soil, he received a handwritten letter, dated 3 May, from one of the province's most distinguished physicists, Antoine Aumont, who worked in the Division for Industrial Hygiene of the Quebec Ministry of Health.

Aumont, who had read about Naessens's special microscope in the press, had taken the initiative of visiting Naessens in his small apartment in Duvernay, near Montreal, to see, and see through, the instrument with his own eyes. Aumont wrote:

> Many thanks for having accorded me an interview that impressed me far more than I can possibly describe.
>
> I have explained to you why my personal opinions must not be considered as official declarations. But, after thinking over all that you showed, and told me, during my recent visit, I have come to unequivocal conclusions on the physical value of the instrumentation you are using to pursue your research.
>
> As I told you, if my knowledge of physics and mathematics can be of service to you, I would be very glad to put them at your disposition.

It can be deduced that Aumont's enthusiasm for what he had seen caused a stir in the Quebec Ministry of Health, for, on 17 July, Naessens received an official letter from that office stating that the minister was eager to have his microscope "officially examined" if its inventor would "furnish in writing details concerning this apparatus, including all its optical, and other, particularities, as well as its powers of magnification, so that experts

to be named by the minister can evaluate its unique properties."

In reply to this letter, Naessens's lawyer sent a list of details as requested and stated: "You will, of course, understand that it is impossible for Monsieur Naessens to furnish you, in correspondence, the complete description of a highly novel microscope which is, moreover, unprotected by any patent." Then, to explain why no patent had yet been granted, he added a key phrase: "since its **mathematical constants have, up to the present, not been elucidated in spite of a great deal of tiresome work performed in that regard**." In other words, it seemed that Aumont and his colleagues had been unable to explain the superiority of the microscope in terms of all the known laws of optics and it still seems that, so far, no one else has been able to do so.

There have been interesting recent reports on new microscopes being developed that apparently rival the magnification powers of Naessens's somatoscope. It would seem, however, that the 150 angstroms of resolution achieved by Naessens's instrument has not yet been matched.

The Los Angeles-based World Research Foundation's flyer, presenting its autumn (1990) conference "New Directions for Medicine ... Focusing on Solutions," announced the development of an Ergonom-400 microscope, used by a German *Heilpraktiker*, or healer, Bernhard Muschlien, who paid a visit to Naessens's laboratory in 1985. While his microscope is apparently capable of achieving 25,000-fold magnification, its stated resolution is 100 nanometres (1000 angstroms), or several orders of magnitude less than the 150 angstroms developed with the somatoscope.*

In the July 1990 issue of Popular Science, an article, "Super Scopes," refers to an extraordinary new technology in microscopy engineered at Cornell University under the direction of Professor Michael Isaacson, and also in Israel. The technology uses not lenses but apertures smaller than the wave lengths of visible light to achieve high magnification. Isaacson is quoted as saying: "Right now, we can get about 40 nanometres (400 angstroms) of resolution," though he hopes to heighten that "power" to 100 angstroms "down the road." The 150 angstroms capacity built into Naessens's microscope over forty years ago still seems to lead the field.

Returning to the biography of Naessens, during the 1940's, the precocious young biologist began to develop novel anticancer products that

---

*One nanometre is one-billionth of a metre; one angstrom is ten-billionths of a metre, or one-tenth of a nanometre.

had exciting new positive effects. The first was a confection he named "GN-24" for the initial letters of his first and last names, and for 1924, the year of his birth. Because official medicine had long considered cancerous cells to be basically "fermentative," in nature, reproducing by a process that, while crucial to making good wine from grape juice, produces no such salutary effect in the human body, Naessens's new product incorporated an "antifermentative" property. The train of his thinking, biologically or biochemically speaking, will not be here elaborated lest this account become too much of a "scientific treatise." What can be mentioned is that the new product, GN-24, sold in Swiss pharmacies, had excellent results when administered by doctors to patients with various forms of cancer.

As but one example of these results, Naessens cited to me the case of his own brother-in-law, on the executive staff of the famed Paris subway system, the Métropolitain. In 1949, this relative, the husband of a now ex-wife's sister, was suffering through the terminal phase of stomach cancer and had been forced into early retirement. After complete recuperation from his affliction, he returned to work. Only recently, Naessens, who had lost contact with him for years, was informed that he was alive and well.

Another 1949 case was that of Germaine Laruelle, who was stricken with breast cancer plus metastases to her liver. A ghastly lesion that had gouged out the whole of the left section of her chest had caused her to go into coma when her family beseeched Naessens to begin treatment. After recovering her health, fifteen years later, she voluntarily came to testify on behalf of Naessens, who, as we shall presently see, had been put under investigation by the French Ordre des Médecins (Medical Association). She also allowed press photographers to take pictures of the scars on the left side of her breast-denuded chest. In 1969, twenty years after her initial treatment, she died of a heart attack.

Seeking a more imposing weapon against cancer, Naessens next turned in the direction of a serum. This he achieved by hyperimmunizing a large draft horse as a result of injecting the animal with cancer-cell cultures, thus forcing it to produce antibodies in almost industrial quantities. Blood withdrawn from the horse's veins containing these antibodies, when purified, was capable of fighting the ravages of cancer. It proved to have therapeutic action far more extensive than that obtained by GN-24, and led to a restraint or reversal of the cancerous process, not only in cases of tumours but also with various forms of leukaemia. Many patients clandestinely treated by their doctors with the new serum, called Anablast (*Ana,* "without," and *blast*, "cancerous cells"), were returned to good health.

One patient, successfully so treated, was to play a key role in Naessens's life. This was Suzanne Montjoint, then just past forty years of age, who, in 1960, developed a lump the size of a pigeon's egg in her left breast, which, over the next year, grew to become as large as a grapefruit. After the breast itself was surgically removed, Montjoint underwent a fifty-four-day course of radiation that caused horrible third-degree burns all over her chest. Within six months, she began to experience severe pain in her lower back.

Chemical examination revealed that the original cancer had spread to her fifth lumbar vertebra. More radiation not only could not alleviate the now excruciating pain, but caused a blockage in the functioning of her kidneys and bladder. When doctors told her husband she had only a week or so to live, Suzanne said to him, "I still have strength left to kill myself ... but, tomorrow, I may not have it anymore."

Summoned by the husband, one of whose friends had told him about the biologist, Naessens began treating Madame Montjoint, who, by then, had lapsed into a semicoma. Within four days, all her pains disappeared and she had regained clarity of mind. By April 1962, after an examination of her blood at his microscope, Naessens declared that the somatid cycle in Suzanne Montjoint's blood had returned to normal. As she later told press reporters, "My recovery was no less than a resurrection!"

When these successful treatments, plus many others, came to the attention of French medical authorities, Naessens was twice brought before the bar of justice, first for the "illegal practice of medicine", next for the "illegal practice of pharmacy". On both occasions, he was heavily fined, his laboratory sealed, and most of its equipment confiscated, though, happily, he was able to preserve his precious microscope.

With all the harassment he was undergoing, while at the same time saving the lives of patients whose doctors could afford them little, or no, hope for recovery, Gaston Naessens was almost ready to emigrate from his mother country and find a more congenial atmosphere in which to pursue his work, with the privacy and anonymity that he had always cherished and still longs for. An opportunity to do so came when he was invited by doctors in a community that, if it was not a foreign country, might, like Quebec in North America, seem to be one. The locale in question was the Mediterranean island of Corsica, whose inhabitants speak a dialect more akin to Italian than to French. With a long history of occupation by various invaders before it actually became part of the French Republic, its population has ever since been possessed of a revolutionary streak that, on occasion, fuels an urge toward secession from the "motherland."

In Corsica, Naessens established a small research laboratory in the village of Prunette, on the southwest tip of the island. What happened next, in all its full fury, cannot be told here. Reported in two consecutive issues of the leading Parisian illustrated weekly Paris-Match, the story would require, for any adequate telling, two or more chapters in a much longer book.

Suffice it to say that, having developed a cure for various forms of degenerative disease, Naessens saw his ivory tower invaded by desperate patients from all over the world who had learned of his treatment when a Scots Freemason, after hearing about it during a Corsican meeting with international members of his order, leaked them to the press in Edinburgh. Within a week, hundreds of potential patients were flying into Ajaccio, the island's capital, some of them from as far away as Czechoslovakia and Argentina.

The deluge immediately unleashed upon Naessens the wrath of the French medical authorities, who began a long investigation in the form of what is known in France as an *Instruction* - called in Quebec an *Enquete préliminaire* - a kind of "investigative trial" before a more formal one.

All the "ins and outs" of this long jurisprudential process, thousands of pages of transcripts about which still repose in official Parisian archives, must, however regretfully, be left out of this narrative. Its denouement was that Gaston Naessens, together with key components of his microscope preserved on his person, left his native land in 1964 to fly to Canada, a country whose medical authorities he believed to be far more open to new medical approaches and horizons than those in France. His abrupt departure from the land of his birth was facilitated by a high-ranking member of France's top police organ, the *Sureté Nationale,* whose wife, Suzanne Montjoint, Naessens had successfully treated.

Hardly had Naessens set foot on Canadian soil than he was faced with difficulties, in fact a "scandal," almost as, if not just as, serious as the one he had just left behind.

During the French *Instruction* proceedings in 1964, one René Guynemer, a Canadian "war hero" of uncertain origin and profession, had accosted Naessens in his Paris domicile to beg him to come to Canada in order to treat his little three-year-old son, René Junior, who was dying of leukaemia.

Though puzzled about a certain lack of "straightforwardness" in the supplicant, Naessens, ever willing to help anyone in distress, and with the approbation and assistance of the Canadian ambassador to France, immediately flew to Montreal, where he hoped, as agreed by Guynemer *père*, to be able to treat *fils* in complete discretion. Upon his arrival at

Montreal's Dorval Airport, however, Naessens was aghast to see a horde of representatives of both the printed and visual media, creating, in anticipation of his arrival, what amounted to a virtual mob scene.

The Quebec "Medical College" had, at the time, agreed, for "humanitarian" reasons, to allow the treatment of the Guynemer child, in spite of the fact that Anablast had not been licensed for use in Canada. Various tests, lasting for several weeks, were made on the product at Montreal's well-known microbiological Institut Armand Frappier to confirm the presence of gamma globulin in it, the presence of which purportedly thorough French examinations had failed to detect.

Virtually at death's door, the Guynemer child was said to have been given nine injections of Anablast. Naessens himself was never given official confirmation that the injections had actually been administered. Nor was he permitted to make any examination of the little patient's blood at his microscope, or even to meet him face to face. After the little boy succumbed, the Quebec press exploded with stories that, in their luridness, matched the ones that had been appearing all over France after the Corsican "debacle".

Some of the mysteries of the "Guynemer connection" will likely never come to light. Only later did it become clear that the true name of the leukaemic child's father was actually Lamer, a man who had claimed that, in past years, he had been an officer in the Royal Canadian Air Force and a "secret agent" attached to the French "underground" during World War II. To the Naessenses, the question has always remained: If he **was** an "agent," then for whom, or for what?

In the spring of 1965, Naessens journeyed to France for his trial. When he returned to Quebec in the autumn of that year, he retired from the public scene to live incognito in Oka, a Montreal suburb, with a newfound friend, Hubert Lamontagne, owner of a business selling up-to-date electronic devices, whom he had met while looking for electrical components for his microscope in 1964. As a person skilled in electronics, Naessens was able to be of great assistance to his host, who also operated a large "repair shop" throughout the winter and the following summer, when, on tour with a troop of comedians, he was put in charge of solving all the acoustical problems in the many provincial cabarets and theatres hosting the troop's performances. Deprived, for several years, of any support to pursue his life goals, Naessens was constrained to utilize his skills as a "Mr Fixit", able to repair almost anything from automobile engines to rectifiers.

In 1971, Naessens had a stroke of luck, perhaps the most important of his career, when, through another friend, he was introduced

to, and came under the protective wing of, an "angel" who saw in Naessens the kind of genius he had for a long time been waiting to back.

That "angel" was the late David Stewart, head of Montreal's prestigious MacDonald-Stewart Foundation, which for many years had funded, as it still continues to fund, orthodox cancer research. Despondent about the recent death from cancer of a close friend, and in serious doubt that any of the cancer research he had so long supported would ever produce any solution, Stewart's guiding precept and motto was "In the search for a remedy for cancer, we shall leave no stone unturned". The philanthropist therefore decided **personally** to back Naessens's research. But after setting up a laboratory for the biologist on the Ontario Street premises of the wellknown MacDonald Tobacco Company, which Stewart's father had inherited from its founder, tobacco magnate Sir William MacDonald, David Stewart came under such violent criticism by leaders if orthodox cancerology that he advised Naessens to move his research to a low-profile provincial retreat.

Having, by that time, established a "liaison" with his bride-to-be, Francoise Bonin, whose parents lived in Sherbrooke, Naessens was, by 1972, able to take over the elder Bonin's summer house on the banks of the Magog River in Rock Forest, "winterize" it, and establish a well-equipped laboratory in its basement. And there, the Naessenses, who were married in 1976, have ever since been located. Of his wife, Naessens has said to me, "She was persuaded from the very start about the intrinsic value of my research and at once saw the truth of it. Just as then, so now, years later, she continues her loyal assistance to get this truth out. Some ask if it's moral support. Yes, it could be called that. We have the same kind of attitudes about things. Both of us, for instance, believe that if something new produces good results, it's got to be pursued to the bitter end. This is not ambition, but moral honesty. When one gets to know her, one realizes that she doesn't just repeat the things I think and say, but is convinced about them because of what she has seen and experienced."

Because legal restrictions applying to foundations and their grants prevented David Stewart from transmitting monies directly to Naessens, the foundation director arranged for them to be funnelled via the Hotel Dieu - a leading hospital affiliated with the Université de Montreal that specializes in orthodox cancer treatment and research. Accused by Augustin Roy as a "quack," Naessens has consequently had his work modestly funded by cheques made out by a hospital at the heart of one of Canada's cancer establishment's most prestigious fund-granting institutions. No more anomalous a situation exists anywhere in the worldwide multibillion-dollar

cancer industry.

Given the importance of the foundation's assistance, it is all the more curious that Augustin Roy had not made the slightest mention of the foundation's loyal support of the biologist over the years. Instead, at a press conference held after Naessens's arrest to present traditional medicine's case against Naessens, Roy, perhaps unknowingly, demonstrated the "Catch-22" that any "alterative" medical, research, or "frontier" scientist faces. Roy stated that if Naessens were a "true" scientist he would have long since submitted his results to proper authorities for check, but when asked by journalists whether the Quebec medical community had thoroughly investigated the biologist's claims, Roy inscrutably replied, "That's not our job." In answer to another reporter's query about the assertions of many cancer patients that the Naessens treatment had completely cured their affliction, Roy added, "I just can't understand the *naivety and imbecility* of some people."

To get a more complete idea of the full impact of Roy's attitude with respect to a brand new treatment and patients benefiting from it, we here excerpt some of his additional statements made during an interview on McGill University's Radio Station in the summer of 1989.

When, to open the interview, Roy was asked his opinion about what the interviewer termed a "remarkable new anticancer product, 714-X", the medical administrator replied, "I have been aware of Monsieur Naessens for twenty-five years. In 1964, he arrived from France with a so-called cancer treatment, Anablast, the very same medicinal he's now using under another name - 714-X."

That anyone in a position as elevated as Roy's could publicly propagate so obvious an error is surprising. For Anablast, which, as we have seen, is a serum, has nothing to do with 714-X, a biochemical product. Yet here was the head of the Quebec medical establishment falsely stating that 714-X, developed over thirteen years in Canada, was nothing but the older French product bearing a new name, a statement tirelessly, and erroneously, repeated by journalists in the press.

As for Naessens himself, Roy told his radio audience: "That man's professional knowledge is equal to zero! You should know that he has, behind him, in France, an imposing, even 'heavy,' past involving serious judicial procedures and condemnations." It seems truly amazing that a doctor who, over a quarter of a century, had never met Naessens, or once visited his laboratory, or taken the trouble to investigate why hundreds of cancer patients had survived because of his new treatment, could so peremptorily reduce the biologist's knowledge to nil.

Was Roy really being impartial when he said, "I've got to be a bit

careful because Naessens is currently under legal prosecution ... But the fact remains that he was in serious trouble with the French legal authorities. Let's just say he's a 'slick talker,' one who knows how to address an audience. But, I ask you, why is it that he's been working **in secret** for so long?" In asking this question, Roy was obviously not in the least ashamed to be adding a second error to the one he had already propagated. For the truth was, and is, that Naessens, far from having worked "in secret", has at all times - as I have repeatedly witnessed over the years - kept his laboratory open to "all comers" and has stood ready to discuss his research with any of them. "It's so obvious," Roy disparagingly continued, "that all this man's affirmations and allegations just don't have a leg to stand on..."

"But," ingenuously interrupted his young interviewer, "haven't there been several people who have testified in writing, or on TV, that they've been cured by 714-X?"

Roy's unhesitating answer was breathtakingly categoric: "**No one's personal testimony has any value whatsoever!** All such testimonies are purely suggestive and anecdotal. Let's show a little common sense, after all! Common sense indicates that if Naessens had a real treatment for a malady such as cancer, it would have been **criminal** not to put it at the disposition of the whole world! I don't understand what he's up to, and I have even less understanding of those who go about publicizing his reputed treatment, which is pure **quackery**". Given the hyperbole on Roy's part, one could well wonder what hope there might be for any kind of new discovery in the health field ever to become authorized, or even known. For years, Naessens had been assiduously, but unsuccessfully, trying to "put his discovery at the world's disposition."

Unabashed by the weight of her interviewee's authority, the interviewer was not loath to press in on Roy again: "There have, however, been certain doctors who have been most surprised at how terminal patients have been brought back to good physical shape with 714-X. Would that not make anyone eager to verify the facts with respect to those recovered patients?"

"**Not at all!**" Roy's rejoinder was a virtual explosion. "It's not my job, or that of the Medical Corporation, to check on *pseudocures* of that kind! So what, if two, three, four, or half a dozen doctors, in their isolation, have something good to say in support of it? No matter where they come from, their statements are worthless!"

To get a countervailing idea of what Naessens might have said in rebuttal in Roy's presence, we shall next excerpt part of an interview with the biologist by the same interviewer on the same radio station a few days later.

"Gaston Naessens," she began, "is your 714-X really effective?"

Naessens: Absolutely! It builds up the immune system so that all the body's natural defenses can regain the upper hand. I don't make the claim in a void, because there are a lot of people around who were gravely ill with cancer who can now state they have gotten well due to my treatment.

Interviewer: If your product really works, why hasn't Dr Roy been interested in doing an in-depth study of it? Does he know you at all.

Naessens: Many people have asked me both those questions. If you ask **him** the latter question, he will pull out a thick file on me and he'll tap it, and say, "Sure, I've known him since 1964." But the fact is he has **never** met me in person, **never** visited my lab, and never investigated my work! So, he is absolutely incapable of making any judgment whatsoever on whether that work has a solid foundation, or not!

In his lengthy reply, uninterrupted by the fascinated interviewer, Naessens, after a brief pause, began to reveal the essence of the difficult situation in which he had been placed over the years:

Naessens: Let's get to the heart of this matter! The medical community, on the one hand, and I, on the other, speak **completely different languages**. That anomaly connects to the important fact that **all approved anticancer therapies** are focused only on **cancer tumours and cancerous cells**. The reigning philosophy, medically speaking, is that a *cytolytic* (cell-killing) method must be used to destroy all cancer cells in a body stricken with that disease.

But I, on the contrary, have developed a therapy based on what has been called the body's whole **terrain**! To understand that, you have to realize that, every day, our bodies produce cancerous cells in no great amount. It's our healthy **immune system** that gets rid of them. My 714-X allows a weakened, or hampered, immune system to come back to full strength, so that it can do its proper job!

If medical "experts" pronounce my product worthless, it might even be admitted that, in terms of their own scientific philosophy, they are making some sense. This is largely because, when they examine my product for any *cytotoxic* effect it might have, they find none!

Interviewer: Is the Medical Corporation interested in sitting down and talking with you, or running tests to verify your product?

Naessens: No! Because they firmly believe that any success it might have is due to some kind of "psychological" effect, and they say that

the product itself contains nothing that could possibly be of benefit.

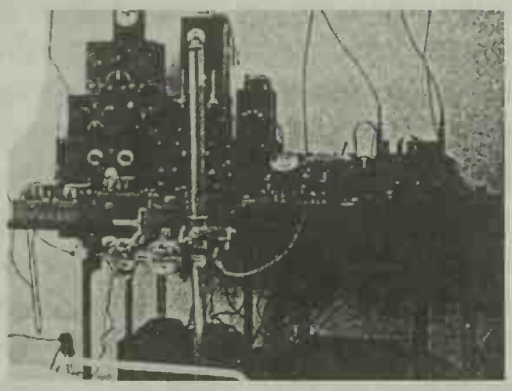
Interviewer: Where did they get that idea?

Naessens: It seems that, with officialdom, it's always a case of misinformation, or of bad faith. If this whole affair were limited to patients I've successfully treated, patients who might have remained silent, I would still have small hope that my research will one day be recognized. But, now, a crucial turning point has been reached. I'm back in the international limelight. My arrest, incarceration, and indictment are important if only because, immediately following them, people "in the know" have begun to take action on my behalf. That being so, the medical community's negative reaction is no longer the only, or the dominant, one! It may be too bad that all this has to be thrashed out not in a scientific forum, but in a court of law. But that's the way it is. In my upcoming trial, many of my patients' cases will be examined, one by one, and exposed in full detail, in the courtroom! So the medical "authorities" will no longer be the sole judges.

After continuing on with this theme for several minutes longer, Naessens came to a firm conclusion: "I wouldn't want you to think that I'm even trying to boast when I say that my work represents a **brand new horizon in biology!** I have found a successful way of adjusting a delicate biological mechanism. I have no pretensions beyond that! If I can be of service to anyone, my laboratory is always open."

Raymond Royal Rife
and The Cancer Cure That Worked

by Barry Lynes



Quantum theory has shown the impossibility of separating the observer from the observed. Proponents of the classical scientific method find this a bitter pill, and little or nothing has been done in a practical way to apply this phenomenon in the everyday practice of science.

This state of affairs is perhaps not surprising. The practice of science continues to be plagued by an oversimplified model of human sight-perception. Much scientific controversy, as well as ongoing prejudice against new discoveries, can be traced to the false assumption that sight follows some uniform law of nature. In fact, **diversity** is the natural law of human sight, an example of diversity within species. This law cannot be changed. However, it can be understood, and its properties defined with sufficient clarity and emphasis to vastly improve both the interpretation of perceptions and the exercise of ethical practices in scientific research.

From individual to individual all of the five senses are **quantitatively** unequal. For example, some of us cannot see without eye glasses, or hear without a hearing aid, taste subtle flavours, smell a rose or feel fine textures. Further, the quality of the senses varies with the nature of acquired knowledge or experience of the individual. Relatively, sight contributes more than any of the other senses to our awareness of the world, our being, our consciousness. The eye-mind circuit is itself a variable. A psychologist, studying brain-damaged individuals found a man who thought his wife was a hat. Are there subclinical cases of this phenomenon among us, even scientists? Strangely, this capricious sense is so much a part of

most of us we pay it little heed. Who among us can say with certainty they have not played the role of the native in the following script from Magellan's logbook.

"When Magellan's expeditions first landed at Terra del Fuego, the Fuegans, who for centuries had been isolated with their canoe culture, were unable to **see** the ships anchored in the bay. The big ships were so far beyond their experience that, despite their bulk, the horizon continued unbroken: The ships were invisible. This was learned on later expeditions to the area when the Fuegans described how, according to one account, the shaman had first brought to the villagers' attention that the strangers had arrived **in** something which although preposterous beyond belief, could actually be **seen** if one looked carefully. We ask how could they not see the ships ... they were so obvious, so **real** ... yet others would ask how we cannot see things just as obvious."

Nowhere is the frailty of sight-perception so troublesome as in microscopy. Recently, a medical writer stated that 100 years ago the microscope was a mysterious instrument. No doubt it was at that time, but today it is an even more mysterious instrument. Tools and techniques of essentially infinite variety have evolved to extend human vision enormously, but with inherent complexities. The microscope itself contains the variables of lens configuration, magnification, resolution and lighting. Thousands of stains and staining techniques, evolved over many years, have contributed heavily to complexifying the art of microscopy. While microscopists acknowledge these inherent variables, in uncharted waters they remain extremely troublesome.

But the microscope does more than simply magnify small objects to visible size, it transports the mind's eye into a world of incredible complexity of form, flux and process, especially when the specimen is alive or was once alive. The space traveller has access to better means of orientation than does the microbiologist.

Thus, the microscope is at once a marvellous tool and a reservoir of seemingly endless confusion even without introducing the factor of variations in human sight-perception. No doubt, we should stand in awe of progress made. But we cannot longer thus stand. Old health problems have become more serious, and new ones appear almost daily. Royal Raymond Rife's story contains crucial information to be brought into focus through correlations with both old and new knowledge.

A number of events in the history of microscopy and microbiology lend credence to Rife's discoveries and insights into the nature of his travails.

Circa 1870, Antoine Bechamp saw tiny motile bodies with his

microscope which he named "microzymas." In the first third of the 20th century Gunther Enderlein saw these bodies and called them "endobionts." Wilhelm Reich, in the late 1930s, saw a similar if not identical body which he named "bion." There were others during this era. Today in Sweden and in Canada the properties of these same living particles are being explored by researchers who have assigned names from their own imaginations. The various theories advanced by members of this group of researchers remain rejected or largely forgotten. Remarkably, **they all used dark-field condensers**, a known but uncommon practice. In microbiology it is particularly difficult to convince others of the truth and value of discoveries made with uncommon methods of observation.

Rife employed a system of lighting as unknown to microscopy today as it was in the 1930's. It was not simply **uncommon,** it was **unknown**. This was the first and most fundamental technical strike against understanding Rife's microscope and biological discoveries. Fear of the unknown is greater than fear of the unfamiliar. Even scientists are not immune to this human instinct.

There were a few who were not distracted by Rife's unknown method of lighting. Having a look at his work, they jumped to the next problem, that of their own dogma, which said it is simply impossible to realize such high magnifications and resolutions with a light microscope, and therefore we do not believe what we see. You, Mr. Rife, are dishonest, and for trying to pull the wool over our eyes we will put troublesome clouds in your skies to the end of your days. Dogma is necessary, but it often lives too long, and is too often exercised unwisely.

Only recently have discoveries been confirmed in biophysics to make it possible to understand the principle by which Rife's microscopes produced magnifications and resolutions so far beyond the limits of conventional light microscopes. Remarkably, the basic phenomena behind these "new" discoveries were described by Gustav Le Bon, psychologist turned physicist, just before the turn of the century. Then as now, gifted individuals who cross disciplinary boundaries are not heard.

Biophysicists have now shown that there exists a crucial natural interaction between living matter and photons. This process is measurable at the cellular (bacterium) level. Other research has demonstrated that living systems are extraordinarily sensitive to extremely low-energy electromagnetic waves. This is to say, each kind of cell or micro-organism has a specific frequency of interaction with the electromagnetic spectrum. By various means, Rife's system allowed adjusting the frequency of light impinging on the specimen. By some insight he learned that the light frequency could be "tuned" into the natural frequency of the micro-organism

being examined to cause a resonance or feed-back loop. In effect, under this condition, it can be said the micro-organism illuminated itself.

Is it possible the newly discovered electromagnetic properties of living matter were visible to certain highly skilled microscopists with nothing more special than a gifted sense of sight? In self defense, Wilhelm Reich, who could see with his microscope what others could not, said a good microscopist must learn to resonate with the specimen. Barbara McClintock, Nobel Prize winning corn geneticist, who experienced years of travail because she could see the un-seeable, explained that she "had a feeling for the organism". Perhaps Rife had such a gift of sight or insight as these two, but he applied it to building a device he hoped would make it possible for all to see further into the mysteries of living things. His device worked, but the world remained blind to these mysteries.

Rife extrapolated from his lighting technique, which we may be certain **he** understood, that specific electromagnetic frequencies would have a negative effect on specific bacterial forms. There can remain no doubt that Rife demonstrated the correctness of his hypothesis to himself and those few who had the courage to look and the perceptual acuity to see! The same new discoveries in biophysics not only explain Rife's principle of illumination, they also explain his process for selective destruction of bacteria. The latter phenomenon is similar to ultra-sonic cleaning, differing in delicate selectivity of wave form and frequency. Recently, researchers whose findings have been suppressed, have **caused and cured** cancer in the same group of mice by subjecting them to certain electromagnetic fields. Rife's work was far more sophisticated. He selected specific microscopic targets, and actually saw the targets explode.

Rife's works demonstrated beyond a shadow of a doubt that bacteria are pleomorphic rather than monomorphic. This demonstration did more to bring down upon him the wrath of the worst kind of politics of science than any other facet of his work. It violated the strongest of established biological dogmas, that of the germ theory of disease ... specific etiology. Everyone **knew** this-that-and-the-other disease was **caused** by a characteristic germ. This had been absolutely proven by Koch's postulates and the success of vaccinations.

No one remembered Antoine Bechamp's microzyma theory which said that various conditions of disease evoke the appearance of characteristic bacterial forms from tiny living pre-bacterial particles which he found in all living systems, and in inert organic matter which had once been alive. This required that bacteria be pleomorphic, a fact he extensively demonstrated, but not to the satisfaction of those who ran the politics of science during the late 1800's. In Bechamp's theory, bacteria

are a symptom rather than the final cause of disease. Today's biologists find these concepts incomprehensible even though both bacterial pleomorphism and endogenous sources of bacteria have been demonstrated repeatedly since Bechamp's time. Perhaps the continuing failure to control both old and new diseases will pressure medical science into realizing that the traditional germ theory dogma is at best incomplete.

During the late 1800's the future course of medical bacteriology was set largely by expediency. The scientists had some answers concerning infectious diseases, and it made good political and commercial sense to put these answers into practice. Bechamp's ideas were not only strange and distasteful, they were complicated. In fact, Bechamp's theory probably relates more to degenerative diseases than to infectious diseases, the latter being of greater concern in that era.

Vaccinations worked, though their real efficacy and long term effects are now being questioned. The germ theory itself was relatively obvious, and it was easy to convince the public that the cause of their ills was a **thing**, which though invisible, came from outside the body. This gave the individual a distance from the "cause". Though small, this distance was comforting in an era when the nature of disease was so mysterious. The germ theory was embraced with a great sigh of relief; it was ever so much better than nothing. Try as they might, Rife and his highly competent affiliates could not change the colour of this dogma.

Today, the fact of bacterial pleomorphism is recognized quietly by small groups of microbiologists who acknowledge not knowing for certain what to do about it. The fact stands without theory, together with other self-evident biological phenomena such as evolution and symbiosis. The processes of pleomorphism appear complex beyond comprehension. It is a **process** rather than a **thing**. Understanding this process has been hampered by the fact that microbiologists have rarely looked at living specimens. Preoccupied with stains and staining techniques, and entranced by the electron microscope, they have continued to look at killed specimens. There is little doubt that Rife's live-specimen microscopy confused his critics, adding strength to their antagonism, and to their conviction they had **not** witnessed bacterial pleomorphism.

Understanding bacterial pleomorphism in a practical way is necessary to unravelling the mysteries of the immune system and degenerative diseases. If one steps outside traditional microbiology, and can somehow insulate oneself from all the controversy and tragedy ridden hindsight, perhaps new light can be brought to the subject. Pleomorphism means simply, "the assumption of various distinct forms by a single organism or species; also the property of crystallizing in two or more

forms". (Dorland's Illustrated Medical Dictionary.): or: 1. **Bot.** the occurrence of two or more forms in one life cycle. 2. **Zool.** same as polymorphism" (Webster).

In both the long run and the short run, life is pleomorphic. What do we mean by the long run? There is now convincing evidence that life existed on Earth at least 3,400 million years ago. If life itself on Earth were extinguished today, it would have experienced an enormously long life cycle during which it changed from isolated single cells into an infinite variety of complex living forms. In this sense of the infinity of life, life is pleomorphic. We experience the short run, the periodic forms of living things which collectively perpetuate the infinity of the whole of life itself. The periodic forms we commonly perceive - - plants, animals, birds, bees, - - are obviously pleomorphic ... in the short run, i.e. minutes, hours, days, weeks, months, years, decades, centuries.

All sexually reproducing life forms begin as a group of identical cells which differentiate into specialized cells which by symbiotic associations create complex living forms such as the human animal. Between fertile egg and birth, the embryo has many forms. The mature animal is a "form of forms".

Even the human intellect may be said to be pleomorphic. Education and experience change its "form", if you will allow this concept. In the English language there is the world **tautology**, meaning: "needless repetition of an idea in a different word, phrase or sentence, redundancy; pleonasm." In the meaning of this word is there not evidence of an instinctive need to somehow change **form**?

Pleomorphism is a self-evident-facts-without-theory property of living systems of the same class as, for example, symbiosis and evolution. Bacteria are living things. They cannot be other than pleomorphic, symbiotic and evolutionary.

Only during the past few years has an interest in live-specimen microscopy emerged together with an assortment of improved light microscopes. These new scopes employ innovative light-paths alone or together with ultraviolet or near-ultraviolet light sources. Ultraviolet light has a strong negative effect on practically all bacteria. In desperation, this compromise is perhaps being too eagerly accepted. Many of the new scopes employ image-enhancement by computer, a technique which may or may not encourage agreement in microbiological perceptions. It may introduce greater complexities than has staining. The bottom line, of course, is that microbiologists must create a whole living-specimen-paradigm within which they can get their heads together. An enormous learning period looms ahead, complicated by tools of ever increasing

intricacy.

In retrospect, Rife's microscope appears relatively simple and straightforward, ideally suited for observing living specimens. None of the new light scopes can begin to approach the magnification and resolution achieved by Rife. Only one, a little-known instrument developed in France during the 1960's, approximates that of Rife. Today, this microscope is being operated at 4500 magnifications with an unbelievable 150 angstrom resolution. It **appears** to be an ordinary high-quality research instrument fitted with a dark-field condenser and a light source comprised of a mix of near-ultraviolet and laser, both being of an undisclosed frequency. Its principle of operation may approximate Rife's in a limited way.

A personal note: With my own eyes and with my own research-grade microscope, fitted with a dark-field condenser, I have seen a bacterial pleomorphic process in fresh untreated specimens of human blood. I could not have "seen" this if I had not "known" what to look for. I knew what to look for because I had studied Bechamp, Rife, Reich and others, **and** because of the personal tutorage of a gifted microscopist who had studied the phenomenon for over twenty-five years.

Barry Lynes makes a strong case for replicating Rife's works, his microscope, and especially the electromagnetic frequency generator that Rife's associates used successfully in the clinical treatment of cancer. This would be highly desirable. Rife's works should, by all means, be reexamined **fairly** in light of "new" knowledge. This "new" knowledge has defined, but not answered, many questions. The products of Rife's gentle genius were premature, and they may well contain crucial clues or whole answers.

John W. Mattingly
Colorado State University

The Man Who Found The Cure For Cancer

In 1913, a man with a love for machines and a scientific curiosity arrived in San Diego after driving across the country from New York. He had been born in Elkhorn, Nebraska, was 25 years old, and very happily married. He was about to start a new life and open the way to a science of health which will be honoured far into the future. His name was Royal Raymond Rife. Close friends, who loved his gentleness and humility while being awed by his genius, called him Roy.

Royal R. Rife was fascinated by bacteriology, microscopes and electronics. For the next 7 years (including a mysterious period in the Navy during World War I in which he travelled to Europe to investigate foreign

laboratories for the US government), he thought about and experimented in a variety of fields as well as mastered the mechanical skills necessary to build instruments such as the world had never imagined.

So it was that, in 1920 when the great idea of his life came to him, Royal Rife was ready. Journalist Newall Jones described the historic moment in the May 6, 1938 Evening Tribune of San Diego:

> "The San Diego man, who is hailed by many as a veritable genius, has experimented with important studies, inventions and discoveries in an unbelievably wide and varied array of subjects. These fields of pursuit range from ballistics and racing auto construction to optics and many equally profound sciences. And in 1920 he was investigating the possibilities of electrical treatment of diseases.
>
> "It was then that he noticed these individualistic differences in the chemical constituents of disease organisms and saw the indication of electrical characteristics, observed electrical polarities in the organisms.
>
> "Random speculation on the observation suddenly stirred in his mind a startling, astonishing thought.
>
> "'What would happen if I subjected these organisms to different electrical frequencies?' he wondered."

So he began to gather the tools necessary to do so: microscopes, electronic equipment, tubes, bacteriological equipment, cages for guinea pigs, cameras, and machinery to build his own designs. Two San Diego industrialists - Timken, owner of the Timken Roller Bearing Company and Bridges, owner of the Bridges Carriage Company - provided funds to establish a laboratory and finance Rife's research.

By the late 1920's, the first phase of his work was completed. He had built his first microscope, one that broke the existing principles, and he had constructed instruments which enabled him to electronically destroy specific pathological micro-organisms.

In the years that followed, he would improve and perfect these early models, identify and classify disease-causing micro-organisms in a totally unique way, including their exact M.O.R. or Mortal Oscillatory Rate (the precise frequency which "blew them up") and then, in cooperation with leading bacteriologists such as Rosenow and Kendall,

along with leading doctors, cure cancer and other diseases in people.

Every step was controversial, original, difficult and time consuming. The opposition was powerful. They eventually did break him and many of those who collaborated with him, but not before Rife left records, microscopes, electronic frequency instruments, and methods which will enable later generations to establish an entirely new form of painless, non-drug healing.

As one of Rife's co-workers recalled in 1958, forty-five years after he met the genius of San Diego:

> "He finally got to a point where from years of isolation and clarification and purification of these filterable forms, he could produce cancer in the guinea pigs in two weeks. He tried it on rats, guinea pigs and rabbits, but he found finally that he could confine his efforts to guinea pigs and white rats because every doggone one was his pet. And he performed the operations on them in the most meticulous operations you ever want to see in all your born days. No doctor could ever come near to it. He had to wear a big powerful magnifying glass. He performed the most wonderful operations you ever saw. Completely eradicating every tentacle out from the intestines, and sewed the thing up and it got well and didn't know anything about it at all. Did it not once but hundreds of times. This is a thing that again and again I wish was published. I wish with all my heart that all the detailed information that he developed could be published because the man deserves it.
>
> "He finally got these cultures on the slide. He could look through this thing and you could see them swimming around absolutely motile and active. Then he'd say, 'Watch that.' He'd go turn on the frequency lamps. When it got to a certain frequency, he'd release the whole doggone flood of power into the room. The doggone little things would die instantly.
>
> "He built the microscopes himself. He built the micro-manipulator himself. And the micro-dissector and a lot of other stuff.
>
> "I've seen Roy sit in that doggone seat without moving, watching the changes in the frequency, watching when the time would come when the virus in the slide would be destroyed. Twenty-four hours was nothing for

him. Forty-eight hours. He had done it many times. Sit there without moving. He wouldn't touch anything except a little water. His nerves were just like cold steel. He never moved. His hands never quivered.

"Of course he would train beforehand and go through a very careful workout afterward to build himself up again. But that is what I would call one of the most magnificent sights of human control and endurance I'd ever seen.

"I've seen the cancer virus. I have seen the polio virus. I've seen the TB virus. Here was a man showing people, showing doctors, these viruses of many different kinds of diseases, especially those three deadly ones - TB, polio and cancer.

"Time and time again since that time some of these medical men have made the proud discovery that they had isolated we will say one of the viruses of cancer, had isolated one of the viruses of polio. Why that was one of the most ridiculous things in the world. Thirty-five years ago Roy Rife showed them these things.

"These machines demonstrate that you could cure cancer - all crazy notions of usurping the rights of the AMA notwithstanding. They definitely could take a leaf out of Roy Rife's book and do an awful lot of good to this world for sickness and disease. As a consequence, we have lost millions of people that could have been healed by Rife's machines.

"I like Roy Rife. I'll always remember Roy as my Ideal. He has a tremendous capacity for knowledge and a tremendous capacity for remembering what he has learned. He definitely was my Ideal. Outside of old Teddy Roosevelt, I don't know of any man any smarter than him and I'll bank him up against a hundred doctors because he did know his stuff with his scientific knowledge in so many lines. He had so many wrinkles that he could have cashed in and made millions out of it if he had wanted to and I do mean millions of dollars. Which would have benefited the human race, irrespective of this tremendous thing that he built which we call the Rife ray machine.

"In my estimation Roy was one of the most gentle, genteel, self-effacing, moral men I ever met. Not once in

all the years I was going over there to the lab, and that was approximately 30 years, did I ever hear him say one word out of place.

"All the doctors used to beat a path to Rife's lab door and that was a beautiful lab at one time. It was beautifully arranged inside. The equipment was just exactly right; his study was just wonderful. It was a place of relics and the atmosphere could not be duplicated anywhere."

The 1920's

Rife began in 1920 by searching for an electronic means to destroy the micro-organism which caused tuberculosis. It was in that first year that the original radio frequency instrument was built. Since the frequency which would kill the micro-organism was unknown, Rife had to proceed by trial and error. Rife and his associates conducted test after test.

Finally he achieved success, but the success produced more problems. The micro-organism had been killed, but in several cases the guinea pigs died of toxic poisoning. Three years were spent in finding an answer. He suspected that a virus from the bacteria was responsible. He would have to devise a way to obtain the virus in pure form in order to determine its frequency and thus kill it without injuring the pigs.

Rife's first microscope also was completed in 1920 although he began building it in 1917. From 1920 to 1925, some 20,000 pathological tissues were sectioned and stained. However, they failed to show any unknown bacteria or foreign material under the highest power. Rife continued to improve it, searching for a way to see the viruses.

He knew about the 19th century work of Voghn and later Robert Cook who were able to destroy the rod form of the tuberculosis bacteria with vaccine and anti-toxins, but still were left with experimental animals which died. Rife theorized that they had released the virus by killing the bacteria - - just as he had done when he destroyed the Bacillus of Tuberculosis with his radio frequency instrument. Unless he could see the virus and determine its frequency, he couldn't cure TB with his method. But if he could see in his microscope both the bacterial and the viral forms of TB, he could determine their separate frequencies and kill them both at the same time.

Rife believed that the minuteness of the viruses made it impossible to stain them with the existing acid or aniline dye stains. He'd have to find another way. Somewhere along the way, he made an intuitive leap often associated with the greatest scientific discoveries. He conceived first the idea

and then the method of staining the virus with **light**. He began building a microscope which would enable a frequency of light to coordinate with the chemical constituents of the particle or micro-organism under observation.

Rife later explained to a reporter how he was able to make this leap. In a front page article of the San Diego Union on November 3, 1929, Rife is quoted, "If one man is a bacteriologist and knows what is needed and another is a mechanic who tries to build it, they may get somewhere, but they will do it slowly and imperfectly. But if both these men are the same man he will know the set-up from both angles; then if you add delicacy, accuracy, mechanical skill, the willingness to keep proper records, ingenuity and the patience to learn from failures, you will be well along toward the solution of your problem and the perfection of the necessary apparatus, whatever it is."

Rife's second microscope was finished in 1929. In an article which appeared in the Los Angeles Times Magazine on December 27, 1931, the existence of the light staining method was reported to the public:

> "Bacilli may thus be studied by their light, exactly as astronomers study moons, suns, and stars by the light which comes from them through telescopes. The bacilli studied are living ones, not corpses killed by stains."

Throughout most of this period, Rife also had been seeking a way to identify and then destroy the micro-organism which caused cancer. His cancer research began in 1922. It would take him until 1932 to isolate the responsible micro-organism which he later named simply the "BX virus."

The 1920's were the years of pure isolated research for Rife. There were no famous microbiologists coming to his door, no doctors seeking to use his frequency instrument on their patients, no requests from microscope experts to be allowed to learn about his invention, no medical committees established to coordinate the laboratory and clinical results, no renowned cancer experts negotiating to work with him in his lab, no cancer foundations trying to fit his discoveries into their grant procedures. But all the scientific isolation was to end soon after the microscope's existence was reported in 1929.

Rife would have to make time for experimental demonstrations, letters, and meetings. He'd have to deal with more people, and still preserve time for the exhausting research which only he could do because only he knew how to do it. Others could help, and they did, but they also got in the way. Then there would be the businessmen promoters and doctors who would try to steal his work. There would be the opposition

from scientists whose own authority, prestige, and position would be challenged by Rife's discoveries. And there would be the powerful attempt by Morris Fishbein and the AMA to destroy the man whose miraculous treatment they could not "buy into".

So in retrospect the 1920's seem to be some of Rife's most frustrating years as he struggled to find answers. But in another sense, they were his golden years of what he called "pure science".

On November 3, 1929, the San Deigo Union carried a front page article titled "Local Man Bares Wonders of Germ Life". The article described the wonders Rife could accomplish with his new microscope. It announced that Rife's "light staining" method was nearing perfection. The article explained:

> "He holds a theory that the harsh acid stains used to bring out features of the tissue, as well as the complicated treatment now necessary to prepare it for the slides, conspire to defeat their own objective.
>
> "He believes that the chemical baths themselves destroy the very germ that science is trying to pin under the microscope.
>
> "So he is evolving a new method that will do away with chemicals. Instead of five days' hard work being necessary before a pickled and probably worthless section of tissue can be put under the lens, he expects within three minutes to place a perfectly normal, undoped slice of the diseased substance in position for examination.
>
> "The possibilities of this process once it is perfected, he believes are boundless. Medical men who for all time have been destroying the very thing they were looking for, while they were getting ready to look at it, may in this one step find an end to much of human suffering."

The roaring 20's were over. Two weeks before the first newspaper article, the stock market had crashed. A decade of depression lay ahead for America. And Rife's fabulous discoveries, inventions, and health miracles would have to contend not only with professional scientific scepticism and a powerful medical union determined to control the health business, but also with the national economic crisis which made financing research a difficult and complicated challenge.

Yet his primary goal would be accomplished. The cancer micro-organism would be isolated and destroyed. Terminally ill cancer

patients would be treated. And they would be healed. Rife would do what he had set out to do. It would be decades before his work would be recognized. But the "pure science" he accomplished meant the deadly BX cancer micro-organism someday would be "blown up" in those suffering from its effects.

The Cancer Cure Works!

The full story of the cancer clinic of 1934 may never be known. Rife's records were lost when he foolishly loaned them to Dr Arthur Yale a few years later. Yale had started his own clinic and apparently wanted to compare notes. After Rife learned that Dr. Yale was altering the Frequency Instrument and thus failing to get results, Rife and Yale had an argument which marked a permanent separation. More disturbing is that after AMA pressure forced a law suit against the production company making the Frequency Instruments, many of the doctors who were involved became exceedingly cautious. And after Milbank Johnson's death, the records at the University of Southern California "mysteriously disappeared".

But pieces of evidence do exist and while the clinical records are gone, there is sufficient documentation to know that astounding results did take place and that the Special Medical Research Committee did continue to exist. The listings under the name of Milbank Johnson in Who's Who for 1944-45 (Johnson died October 3, 1944) include:

> "Professor physiology and clinical medicine, University of Southern California 1897-1901, **now** Chairman special medical research committee of the university."

Until Johnson's death in 1944, he was still actively the head of the committee. For 10 years from its creation in 1934, Johnson's University of Southern California Medical Research Committee was in existence. Given the fact that testimonials exist describing what occurred and that Johnson ran his own clinic from 1935 to 1938, there is no reason to believe - as later was implied by the AMA and the California State Public Health agency - that the existence of a successful cancer cure in 1934 using the Frequency Instrument was a myth. Documents show the clinic existed and succeeded in curing cancer. And doctors who continued treating seriously ill people with success because of what the Frequency Instrument accomplished in 1934 tell the real story, as do the signed reports from cured cancer patients in later years.

Johnson eventually handed his authority over to Dr James Couche of San Diego. Couche was not a heavyweight in California medical circles as was Johnson. It was a poor choice if the goal was to move the medical profession toward acceptance and widespread use of Rife's new healing technology. The result was total failure. But Couche was the right choice if the standard was to choose a man who would not quit or knuckle under to the AMA. Couche used the Frequency Instrument for 22 years and reported for the record - if only briefly - on his continued success with a Frequency Instrument that stayed calibrated as Rife insisted it had to be if it was to destroy the pathologic micro-organisms in people.

But all that lay ahead. In the summer of 1934, 16 terminally ill people with cancer and other diseases were brought to the Scripps "ranch." There, as Rife and the doctors worked on human beings for the first time. they learned much. The early patients were exposed to the frequency for only 3 minutes, but Rife soon learned that if a treatment was given every day, the toxins from the dead micro-organisms accumulated faster than the body could dispose of them. When he switched to a treatment of 3 minutes every 3rd day, the patients began healing swiftly.

In 1953 when Rife copyrighted his book, he made the real report of what happened in 1934. Anyone who has examined his life, his patience, his scientific commitment, and the correctness of his filtration studies (which are now being verified by bacteriologists who never heard his name) must consider that his own scientific report of the 1934 cancer clinic carries some weight. He wrote:

> "With the frequency instrument treatment, no tissue is destroyed, no pain is felt, no noise is audible, and no sensation is noticed. A tube lights up and 3 minutes later the treatment is completed. The virus or bacteria is destroyed and the body then recovers itself naturally from the toxic effect of the virus or bacteria. Several diseases may be treated simultaneously.
>
> "The first clinical work on cancer was completed under the supervision of Milbank Johnson, MD, which was set up under a Special Medical Research Committee of the University of Southern California. 16 cases were treated at the clinic for many types of malignancy. After 3 months, 14 of these so called hopeless cases were signed off as clinically cured by the staff of five medical doctors and Dr Alvin G. Foord, MD, Pathologist for the group. The treatments consisted of 3 minutes duration using the

> frequency instrument which was set on the mortal oscillatory rate for 'BX' or cancer (at 3 day intervals). It was found that the elapsed time between treatments attains better results than the cases treated daily. This gives the lymphatic system an opportunity to absorb and cast off the toxic condition which is produced by the devitalized dead particles of the 'BX' virus. No rise of body temperature was perceptible in any of these cases above normal during or after the frequency instrument treatment. No special diets were used in any of this clinical work, but we sincerely believe that a proper diet compiled for the individual would be of benefit."
>
> Date: December 1, 1953
> Written by R.R. Rife

Other members of the clinic were Whalen Morrison, Chief Surgeon of the Santa Fe Railway, George C. Dock, MD, internationally famous, George C. Fischer, MD, Children's Hospital in New York, Arthur I. Kendall, Dr Zite, MD, professor of pathology at Chicago University, Rufus B. Von Klein Schmidt, President of the University of Southern California.

Dr Couche and Dr Carl Meyer, PhD, head of the Department of Bacteriological Research at the Hooper Foundation in San Francisco were also present. Dr Kopps of the Metabolic Clinic in La Jolla signed all 14 reports and knew of all the tests from his personal observation.

A week after the clinic ended, Kendall wrote to Mrs Bridges, wife of Rife's original sponsor:

> "This afternoon (September 20, 1934) I have a meeting with Mr Hardin, President of the Board of Trustees of the University; he is much interested in Roy and his splendid work, and I shall be asked to tell what I saw during my very brief visit to California. Mr Hardin, unlike many persons, is very friendly, and will take the proper view of the work: that it is experimental so far, done with no rules of the game to go by, and with a machine that is designed for small output, and therefore, not capable of showing its full worth. I understand there is to be a new machine, embodying the facts learned from the old one, and built along more lusty lines so its output will be more nearly equal to the demands which should be put upon it. I have

written to Dr Johnson telling him about the one case I can talk intelligently about: Tom Knight. Roy will tell you about Tom: he seems to me to be the most important case of the entire series because his tumour was on the cheek, where it could be seen, watched and measured from the start to the finish. This I have done, reciting the actual measurements, and details of treatment and of pathological examination."

One year later on September 18, 1935, Milbank Johnson wrote to Dr Thomas Burger and Dr C. Ray Launsberry of San Diego:

"This will introduce to you Mr Thomas Knight. He was the man who had the carcinoma over the malar bone of his left cheek that we treated at the clinic in La Jolla last year."

ln 1956, Dr James Couche made the following declaration:

"I would like to make this historical record of the amazing scientific wonders regarding the efficacy of the frequencies of the Royal R. Rife Frequency Instrument ...

"When I was told about Dr Rife and his frequency instrument at the Ellen Scripps home near the Scripps Institute Annex some twenty-two years ago, I went out to see about it and became very interested in the cases which he had there. And the thing that brought me into it more quickly than anything was a man who had a cancer of the stomach. Rife was associated at that time with Dr Milbank Johnson, MD, who was then president of the Medical Association of Los Angeles, a very wealthy man and a very big man in the medical world - the biggest in Los Angeles and he had hired this annex for this demonstration over a summer of time.

"In that period of time I saw many things and the one that impressed me the most was a man who staggered onto a table, just on the last end of cancer; he was a bag of bones. As he lay on the table, Dr Rife and Dr Johnson said, 'Just feel that man's stomach.' So I put my hand on the cavity where his stomach was underneath and it was just a cavity almost, because he was so thin; his backbone and his belly were just about touching each other.

"I put my hand on his stomach which was just one

solid mass, just about what I could cover with my hand, somewhat like the shape of a heart. It was absolutely solid! And I thought to myself, well, nothing can be done for that. However, they gave him a treatment with the Rife frequencies and in the course of time over a period of six weeks to two months, to my astonishment, he completely recovered. He got so well that he asked permission to go to El Centro as he had a farm there and he wanted to see about his stock. Dr Rife said, 'Now you haven't the strength to drive to El Centro.'

"'Oh, yes' said he. 'I have, but I'll have a man to drive me there.' As a matter of fact, the patient drove his own car there and when he got down to El Centro he had a sick cow and he stayed up all night with it. The next day he drove back without any rest whatsoever - so you can imagine how he had recovered.

"I saw other cases that were very interesting. Then I wanted a copy of the frequency instrument. I finally bought one of the frequency instruments and established it in my office.

"I saw some very remarkable things resulting from it in the course of over twenty years.

"I had a Mexican boy, nine years of age, who had osteomyelitis of the leg. He was treated at the Mercy Hospital by his attending doctors. They scraped the bone every week. It was agonizing to the child because they never gave him anything; they just poked in there and cleaned him out and the terror of that boy was awful. He wore a splint and was on crutches. His family brought him to the office. He was terrified that I would poke him as the other doctors had done. I reassured him and demonstrated the instrument on my own hand to show him that it would not hurt. With the bandage and splint still on he was given a treatment. In less than two weeks of treatment the wound was completely healed and he took off his splints and threw them away. He is a great big powerful man now and has never had any comeback of his osteomyelitis. He was completely cured. There were many cases such as this."

In December 1935, Dr Johnson wrote a confidential letter to Dr

Mildred Schram, Secretary of the International Cancer Research Foundation in Philadelphia. In that letter, Johnson explained why the records of the 1934 cancer clinic were sketchy:

> "The clinic was opened and run by me to satisfy me personally whether the Rife Ray would destroy pathogenic organisms in vivo as well as in vitro. The latter we had repeatedly demonstrated in the laboratory. I had to have this information conclusively positive before I could recommend to my friends to get in behind the work to carry it to a logical conclusion. Having no nurses or secretaries in La Jolla, the records, while truthful, are more or less fragmentary and not kept for careful scrutiny by brother scientists. As I told you, when I started this work I intended to finance it through to the end. The only assistance that I expected to get was such cooperation as I might receive from other physicians in working with the Microscope and the Ray.
>
> "Now that we have to convince a whole lot of other men from cold turkey, we shall have to turn over a new leaf and do our work subject to inspection by others."

So the success story of 1934, while true as attested by Rife's written record, Couche's story of the incredible recovery by the farmer, and Kendall-Johnson s correspondence on the man with the neck tumour, also was unsatisfactory in terms of providing documented medical reports for other scientists. The 1934 clinic was a first, tentative, experimental step. They learned that treatment was best given every third day. They realized that they would have to keep better records. They recognized that the Frequency Instrument would have to be improved.

But they did cure cancer. And when it is realized how quickly radiation therapy was financed and the machines put into hospitals (with such meagre results), the tragedy of not being able to finance mass production of Rife's Frequency Instrument can be appreciated in its full horror.

If Milbank Johnson was wracked by the thought of tens of thousands suffering in the 1930s, he'd be staggered by the 460,000 Americans now dying every year and the 900,000 Americans every year who learn that they have cancer. And he'd be broken by the sight of "treatment" with chemotherapy, radiation and surgery. As Rife had shown, the cancer BX changed form. If all its forms weren't destroyed, the cancer micro-organism

could find another environment in a weakened body and start anew. The tragic legacy of the Bechamp failure with Pasteur and the Rife-Kendall failure with Rivers would come back to haunt humanity with a grim vengeance.

1936: "Astounding" Clinic Results

Sometime in early 1936 William Donner, the President of the International Cancer Research Foundation, visited Rife and Johnson. He was impressed by what he saw and wanted his colleagues in Philadelphia to witness a demonstration. Rife agreed to travel east in the spring and show them how to filter a BX cancer virus.

Also in early 1936, Johnson and Henry Timken, Rife's original sponsor, completed agreements to build the wonderful laboratory Rife had so long envisioned. The ground was broken in April and Rife moved in during the latter part of July.

Rife and Philip Hoyland began revising the Frequency Instrument in the early months of 1936, eliminating parts which had been made obsolete by recent advances in electronics. During that summer they produced an entirely new method of generating the desired frequencies. Among the new test appliances they created was a nine inch Cathode-Ray oscellograph of high sensitivity, built for the purpose of photographing the different frequencies on motion picture film. This enabled them to study and classify the numerous waves in an entirely new way.

In April Rife travelled to San Francisco to help Dr Walker get his test procedures refined. On May l, he left for Chicago where he attended an electronics convention. From there he travelled to Louisville where an eye doctor examined him and restricted his daily use of the microscope to two hours. On May 9, 1936, he arrived in Philadelphia for the fateful meeting with the International Cancer Research Foundation. What followed belongs in the category of tragic fiascos.

In February of the next year, Johnson wrote to Dr Edward Archibald, Canada's most renowned cancer specialist and an associate of Dr Gruner who had collaborated with Rife in the spring of 1935. Johnson described to Dr Archibald what Rife encountered in Philadelphia during his May 1936 demonstration:

> "Rife reported that they provided him with six or seven tumours without any pathological report whatsoever on any of them. He examined them microscopically and found that all but three had been heavily rayed with X-ray

> or had been treated with radium. The three which had not been treated, he planted and irradiated in the argon tube in accordance with our technique. In each case, he obtained the characteristic BX. They insisted upon keeping some of the material so obtained and said they were going to try to produce cancers in animals of their own. We have never been notified whether or not they did so. The atmosphere in which Mr Rife found himself was one of extreme scepticism. They were urged not to try to reproduce these experiments without first learning our techniques by actual experience, but were determined to go ahead, and if they did so, they probably failed."

On May 22, 1936, William Donner wrote to Johnson and told him no grant would be forthcoming for at least 100 days or so, thereby breaking the promise he had given Johnson and Rife at the beginning of the year. Johnson's reply on May 27 is an anguished plea for the Foundation to finance Dr Gruner for a period of time at Rife's side in San Diego instead of paying an inexperienced clinician in Philadelphia to try replicating Rife's procedures. The plea fell on deaf ears, but is worth quoting at some length. It exemplifies how one man's clear thinking (in this case Johnson's) may be more important in accomplishing a research goal than all the prestige, careful procedures and credentialed expertise that an important foundation can organize. Johnson wrote:

> "Your letter came as a great disappointment to me. I had thought from what you told me in the winter, that we might hope for an immediate grant if Mr Rife was able to show to your man the BX taken from human carcinoma and the method by which the organism was grown.
>
> "I understood you to say that you felt so strongly about it that if Mr Rife were successful, you yourself would be willing to give Dr Gruner's services for a year if your Board, which did not believe in the bacterial origin of cancer, was unwilling to make the grant.
>
> "You secured Dr Dodge who, I agree, is one of the finest mycologists in America. He worked every minute, step by step, with Mr Rife. Notes were taken of every detail of each day's work, and these notes were signed daily by both Dr Dodge and Mr Rife. This shows how entirely frank Mr Rife was in showing every minute step of the process to

Dr Dodge.

"As this same organism has been repeatedly found by us and also by Dr Arthur I. Kendall in Chicago, and now in Philadelphia, you and your board can surely assume that if not the sole cause of cancer, it is at least constantly present in that disease. So far as we know, no other research group has gone so far.

"A delay until October is almost tragic at this stage of the work. Dr Gruner has had invitations to go elsewhere, but has waited to see if we could secure the grant to carry on the work, as he believes we are further along than any other research group.

"In delaying until October, are you not demanding from us more than from a research organization? We cannot prove these points without further research and we have always understood that the organizations to which you have already given grants are merely research organisations.

"You say that you are selecting a man in Philadelphia to carry on the inoculating and the growing of the organisms from human cancer during Dr Dodge's absence. Perhaps you do not realize that it is impossible to handle filter-passing forms of bacteria without a microscope which shows them. Only by this means can the work be properly checked from day to day.

"As you undoubtedly must pay the man whom you select in Philadelphia to do this work, would you not be willing to employ Dr Gruner yourself to work out here with Mr Rife and his microscope? He would have every facility and every probability of success.

"May I remind you that over three years ago Dr Arthur I. Kendall of Northwestern Medical School published his epochal work on filter-passing organisms, and that since that time, many, many scientists have tried in vain to repeat his experiments. Such men as Park of New York, and Zinsser of Harvard, having failed in their attempts, have vociferously denied the existence of these filter-passing organisms. You yourself know how mistaken that is.

"We have found no way to grow these organisms except in the Kendall medium, and even when Kendall

medium has been supplied to these other scientists, they have not been able to sterilize the medium without ruining it.

"It would seem to me, in view of these facts and the peculiar situation in which this matter seems to be involved, that it would be wise to select someone in whom you have every confidence and send him to the Rife Laboratory to work this problem out. Do you not feel that it should be someone who has actually grown filter-passing organisms and can see and recognize them? If you are unwilling to give us Dr Gruner, will you not send a man whom you have selected here to us?

"I cannot believe that any man lacking experience in handling filter-passing organisms and without a Rife microscope can succeed in many times the 100 days which you cite as a minimum.

"You and we are seeking to conquer this horrible human curse. I realize that the general acceptance of our views will completely revolutionize present concepts concerning the causes of many diseases besides cancer. Therefore, the greatest care must be taken in each step if we are to avoid at least some of the tremendous antagonisms which always greet new ideas. For that reason we are willing to go to extremes in checking our findings and having them checked, but we do not want to be checked by inexperienced men in a matter involving so highly technical and so specialised a knowledge.

"Hoping you will bear with me and will consider patiently each point which this letter has tried to bring before you, I am

Very seriously yours,
Milbank Johnson"

On June 2, 1936, William Donner turned down Milbank Johnson's plea. The International Cancer Research Institute would do their own tests. At the end of September, Mildred Schram wrote to Rife, asking for his advice as they completed their experiments. In October, Donner wrote to Rife. Rife refused to answer them. In November, Donner telegraphed Johnson. Then wrote him again. But Rife had wasted enough time with them. He was curing cancer while the foundation broke their agreements, insisted on procedures with inexperienced people which were doomed from

the outset, and ignored the larger goal which Rife was achieving--the cure of cancer in human beings.

Sometime in the spring of 1936, Johnson closed his clinic at the Santa Fe Hospital. The results had been impressive, but he wanted to pause because of the improvements being made in the Frequency Instrument and then open the third clinic in the fall of 1936.

On April 28, 1936, Dr Harry Goodman, an eye specialist, wrote to Johnson describing the effect of the Frequency Instrument on Mrs Julia M. Gowdy. She had been examined previously on March 23. A little more than a month later, her vision had improved 29% in one eye and 10% in the other. "It had been difficult for her to read the telephone book but now she gets the numbers rather quickly," Goodman reported.

In September, Dr James Couche of San Diego, who had witnessed the first cancer clinic at the Scripps Ranch in 1934, began conducting a clinic with the help of Jack Free, Rife's assistant. They treated cancer and senile cataracts. While the records are incomplete, the first three were cancer patients and according to Couche's notes, all completely recovered.

Also in September, Dr Milbank Johnson opened his third clinic in the Pasadena Home for the Aged. This clinic lasted until May 1937. Johnson's description of his success and the incredible medical events he was witnessing were preserved in copies of letters he sent to Dr Gruner in Canada and to Dr Meyer in San Francisco just before the year ended.

To Gruner, Johnson wrote, "The clinic is held three mornings a week, Tuesday, Thursday and Saturday. Yesterday I had eighteen patients. Among them were two cases of pulmonary tuberculosis, three cases of carcinoma, two cases of chronic varicose ulcers of the leg, and sundry other cases of more or less definite infection origin ... I certainly wish you were here to work with me because I am afraid that even you, who know what we are trying to do, will not believe some of the yarns that I would have-to tell you as to what is occurring in that clinic without actually seeing them yourself."

To Dr Meyer, Johnson reported:

> "At times the results of the Ray are absolutely astounding, causing an instantaneous sterilization of the wounds, whether interior or exterior."

The Special Medical Research Committee was still in charge however and they were keeping a tight clamp on any announcement until the procedures were certain. In April 1936, prior to Rife's Philadelphia visit, Johnson had specifically instructed Donner that everything the

foundation witnessed was to be held in strict confidence. Johnson insisted that "there should be no publication nor any kind of publicity attending this demonstration without the consent of the Special Medical Research Committee of the University of Southern California. We are doing this to prevent any premature publication and the raising of false hopes before things have been thoroughly proven."

In early December, Johnson wrote to Meyers asking when he could be in Los Angeles in order that Johnson could schedule a meeting of the Committee. There was much to report.

And then, ten days before Christmas, Johnson and Rife got a Christmas present from San Francisco. Dr E.L. Walker, Meyer's coworker at the Hooper Foundation, had (on his own, independent of Rife) isolated in June 1936 the fungus form of cancer - crytomyces pleomorphia. In December, he announced he had isolated from a cancer breast the virus form - "motile coloured bodies under the Rife microscope, presumably your BX."

1939: The Storm Breaks

While Rife and his associates were creating a science of the future, they were living in a scientific world of the past - vastly different from the one in which the medical research goliaths were taking shape and which would dominate postwar society. These were vast enterprises linked to powerful financial interests. A breakthrough of the kind Rife was engineering would threaten not only massive investments but even the political empires behind them. Thus, it was not only the doctors but leading scientific authorities of the "monomorphism church" who were ready to oppose Rife and those whose research supported his discoveries. Two examples provide a valuable historic picture of the difference between Rife's smaller world and that which he unknowingly was challenging - a world linking the doctors' union, the health megacities, and the huge financial investments behind them - as well as the government's politicized involvement in medical research.

Henry Siner, Rife's assistant, passed through New York in January 1939 on his way to England where he would demonstrate the microscope and assist in the establishment of a Rife-like English laboratory. While in New York, he visited a Dr Carscarden and was shown "the medical centre." Siner was awe-struck, but he also opened the eyes of those still in the stone age of bacteriology. A letter of Siner's to Rife:

> "I just returned from the medical centre after having seen Dr Carscarden and delivered to him the filter, and also

instructed him as to its capabilities and use. Dr Carscarden is one of the finest men I have ever met and I am sure that you and he would get along famously as his line of thought runs so much similar to yours. Since Dr Carscarden is a surgeon he made me acquainted with the department of research bacteriology and I had a very interesting discussion with those who are trying to unveil the mystery of filter-passing, pathogenic micro-organisms.

"At this point I was impressed with a very unusual and inconsistent spectacle. At least 10 tremendous buildings that have their upper extremities somewhere in the clouds make up the series of institutions known as the medical centre. I was awe-struck by the gigantic proportions of the structures, the nurses, patients, and what not that milled and pushed through the halls - Great God - what a mad-house ... and on the fifth floor, in a little room, out of the way, I beheld the department of bacteriology (research). I swear, Dr Rife, that the whole laboratory would fit nicely in our dark room, and still leave sufficient space in which to do our developing. It brought to my mind what you have said many times about how badly the important work is neglected.

"The people at work in the lab were engaged in the process of inoculating something into fertile chicken eggs, but were good enough to take the time to explain that they were working on the virus of the cold and the 'flu.' Dr Carscarden, at this point, announced that I was taking a microscope to England that would reveal these virus forms. He was promptly informed by one of the chief technicians that such a thing was a myth or words to that, effect.

"In the meantime I noticed a copy of Kendall's **Bacteriology** lying on the desk. I picked it up and asked if those assembled thought the author of that book knew anything about the subject, and in the same breath, spread out a reprint of Kendall's (and your) article in the California and Western Medicine, and also a copy of Rosenow's publication in the Mayo Bulletin.

"After this was read aloud by one of the group, the atmosphere was changed quite a little and I noticed that they all stopped working to see what else I had to say

> - which was plenty. When I got through, any one of them were ready to give a right eye or at least a left eye to see the microscope. I explained that it was impossible at present, but perhaps upon our return from England it might be arranged."

This inability to "see" what is right in front of them is one of the reasons cancer researchers have failed to find the cause of cancer (the other reason is the politics involved). In 1983, the Nobel Prize was awarded to Barbara McClintock for her work in gene research. A biography of McClintock by Evelyn Fox Keller titled A Feeling For the Organism describes how McClintock learned to see in a special way. It is essentially what Gruner was writing about in 1939. He not only had seen Rife's work validated but witnessed a myriad of researchers who could have seen something similar without Rife's aid - if they had looked. Keller describes how Nobel Prize winner McClintock and other first class scientists looked and "saw" in a special way:

> "For all of us, our concepts of the world build on what we see, as what we see builds on what we think. Where we know more, we see more ...
>
> "What is it in an individual scientist's relation to nature that facilitates the kind of seeing that eventually leads to productive discourse? What enabled McClintock to see further and deeper into the mysteries of genetics than her colleagues?
>
> "Her answer is simple. Over and over again, she tells us one must have the time to look, the patience to 'hear what the material has to say to you,' the openness to 'let it come to you.' Above all, one must have a 'feeling for the organism.'
>
> "This intimate knowledge, made possible by years of close association with the organism she studies, is a prerequisite for her extraordinary perspicacity. 'I have learned so much about the corn plant that when I see things, I can interpret (them) right away.' Both literally and figuratively, her 'feeling for the organism' has extended her vision."

Rife sitting in his chair with the microscope for as long as 48 hours without moving demonstrates the extent to which he was devoted to this

process of "seeing". And compared to the army of microbiologists who couldn't see even the obvious (as Gruner noted) these opponents of Rife - defending their turf and using their powerful positions at the Rockefeller Institute and Harvard to attack Kendall or Rife - now can be recognized for what they were: inferior scientists.

Rosenow's son told this writer that his father eventually became philosophical about such inferior scientists as Rivers and Zinsser. Rosenow Sr. said to his son, "Edward, no matter how hard I try to convince others, nothing happens unless an occasional person opens his mind and is willing to listen" (or in the case of Rife, opens his eyes in order to see).

This little preamble prepares the stage for the trial of 1939. It was really two men facing off - one was a scientist who could see (Rife), the other was a political power addict whose scientific credentials were mediocre at best and whose commercial ethics were, to say the least, suspect (Fishbein).

Morris Fishbein graduated from Rush Medical School. He interned for only six months and never practised medicine a day in his life. His mentor, a man named Simpson, also was a product of Rush Medical School. Simpson, as head of the AMA Journal, had developed the lucrative structure which enabled the AMA to be dominated by dictatorial whims. In 1922, Simpson was forced to resign after a court case in which it was shown he had falsely tried to have his wife committed to an insane asylum. She showed in court that Simpson had made her a drug addict. Such was the background of the early AMA founders - essentially second-rate doctors in their own time who used the organization to gain power and make money. The public welfare was a secondary consideration. The New York Times obituary for Fishbein in the 1970's reported that he had entered medicine because as a young man he had perceived the "power" which a doctor had. Power was his driving personal motive, not healing. His autobiography is little more than an egotistic memoir of all the famous people he met in his life.

Rife was about to leave for England in May 1939 when he was subpoenaed. The trial opened on June 12, 1939 with Judge Edward Kelly presiding. On one side was Philip Hoyland backed by his high-priced legal talent. Alone against them stood local San Diego attorney Bert Comperet. The opposing lawyer tore into Rife in a way he had never experienced. His nerves gave. A doctor recommended that he take a drink to calm himself. Rife's alcoholism began.

While the court case was taking place (and afterwards), the AMA visited all the doctors involved. Those who didn't stop using the

Frequency Instrument would lose their medical license. Dr Hamer quickly returned his instrument. Other kinds of pressure were put on the Special Research Committee members. Milbank Johnson apparently didn't budge. He sent his own Frequency Instrument to Dr Gruner in 1942, still hoping for the international confirmation which would enable him to proclaim the cure for cancer in a way that way was incontestable. But Gruner was to disappoint him by not using it out of fear. Johnson's Who's Who biographical information for 1944 emphasized that "now" (in 1944) he was still head of the committee, still fighting for a way to bring Rife's discoveries to the world. But most of the others beat hasty retreats.
After Johnson's death in 1944, the records of the committee were destroyed. Cullen remembered:

> "It was so controversial. They (the University of Southern California) were scared to death."

Mystery shrouds Johnson's death. One rumour is that he was preparing to announce the cure for cancer just before he was hospitalized. The suspicion exists that he was silenced, but the evidence is circumstantial. However, two federal inspectors did examine his hospital record in the late 1950's-early 1960's. They concluded it was likely that he was poisoned.

Sometime in the 1944-46 period, a new technician in Rife's laboratory stole one of the valuable quartz prisms from the Universal Microscope, rendering it inoperable. Just prior to the theft, Dr Raymond Seidel had published a description of the microscope in the Smithsonian annual report. The report described how the cancer virus "may be observed to succumb when exposed to certain lethal frequencies." This was the news which the opponents of Rife were determined to have suppressed. Publication in the Smithsonian report was a dangerous breach of their wall of censorship. Following the publication, Seidel soon became aware that he was being followed. Then a bullet crashed through his car windshield while he was driving.

Dr Couche continued using the Frequency Instrument (until the mid-195Os). He defied the AMA and had his membership revoked.

Dr Royal Lee of the Lee Foundation for Nutritional Research in Milwaukee, Wisconsin spent many weekends with Royal Rife. He later published a small report on the Fishbein Rife tragedy. It includes the following:

> "No medical journal was ever permitted to report on Rife's work. This one by the Franklin Institute slipped by the

> censors, since this organization is not medical but supports general scientific activities. But that mistake was soon rectified, it appears, as there is still no general knowledge of Rife's epoch-making discoveries. Again, the iron curtain of Fishbein is effective ... We can give a list of various subjects on which this censorship is rigorously applied. Only the treatment of disease with synthetic drugs is carefully reported. Botanicals are played down, foods as remedies are almost as taboo as Rife's work ... the official definition of a medical remedy for disease ... excludes automatically any vitamin, nutritional mineral or enzyme ..."

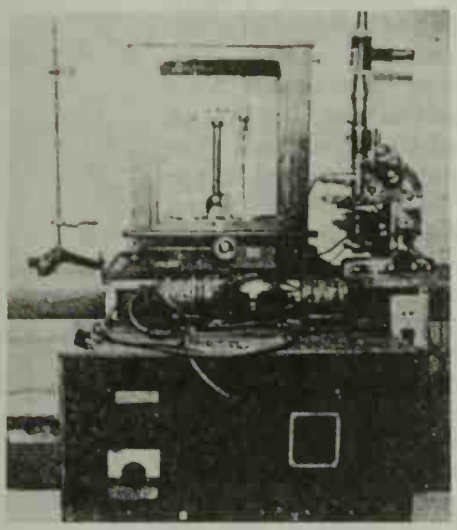
Beam Ray won the case against Philip Hoyland. Judge Kelly stated at the end of the trial, "The court is not called upon to pass on the merits of this machine. But the people here before the court have great confidence in its powers, both curative and money making." As for Hoyland, Kelly had judged his character accurately. Kelly: "I am not convinced of his blameless character in these transactions as to find that he is in court with that degree of manly cleanliness that the court insists upon. He stands alone and opposed to the directors of the corporation. The court has confidence in their honesty and integrity ... I am denying the plaintiff (Hoyland) has clean hands. I am denying him the relief he demands because I don't believe he was above trying to get an advantage for himself in every transaction ... I am holding that the man who asked relief here is not in equity with clean hands, and I say again I'll not give him relief."

While the AMA's role behind-the-scene did not come up in court, Judge Kelly must have learned about it. When the trial was over, Kelly offered to represent Beam Ray in a new suit against the AMA. But Ben Cullen was broke. He had even lost his house. He got a job and left the cure for cancer to others. Rife kept his laboratory intact until 1946, but his drinking eventually forced him to sell it piece by piece.

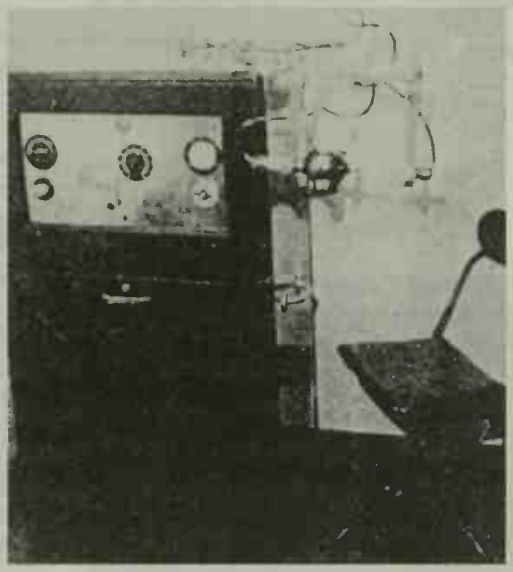
So, although the AMA lost its court case against Beam Ray, it won the war. But millions of Americans suffering from cancer decade after decade would lose. Fishbein's action in 1939 makes him, in this writer's opinion, the worst mass murderer in American history.

Note: Just prior to the attack on Rife in the spring of 1939, the only other quality "electronic medicine research lab" in America was mysteriously destroyed by fire. For 15 years, J.C. Burnett's lab in New Jersey had conducted research and kept records on "electronic energy in

its relationship to the human body." The $250,000 lab (1924 dollars) on a 400 acre estate, and more than $500,000 invested in research, were financed by Burnett's wife, the former Cora B. Timken of the Timken Roller Bearing family. It was her relative on the west coast who had first financed Rife. The lab was burned to the ground while Burnett and his wife were visiting Rife in California - a strange coincidence in that dark, pivotal year of 1939!



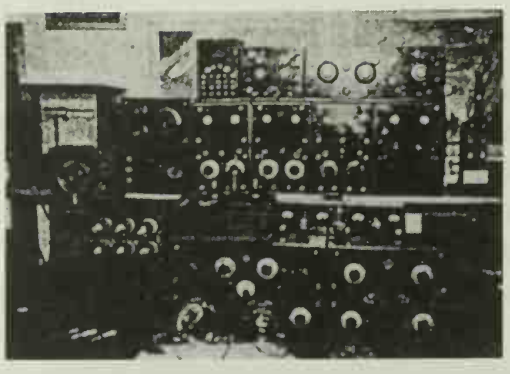
FREQUENCY INSTRUMENT
1954—1959
(One of Six)



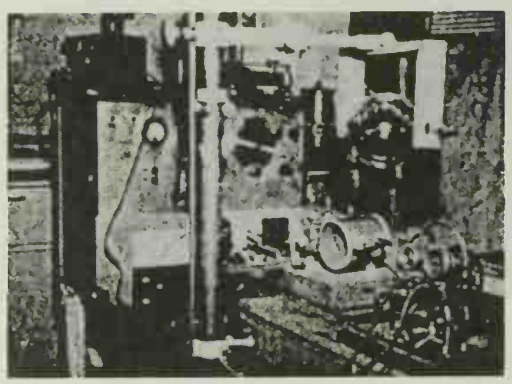
FREQUENCY INSTRUMENT
1936
(One of Twelve)

THE ALL-IMPORTANT RIFE RATES

These were not totally suppressed, fortunately, and Associate Ed Skilling was able to obtain them from a source in San Diego. There are six of them, all in the audio spectrum; and these, presumably after exhaustive tests, were proven to be the most effective in dissolving unwanted tissue. The rates are 666, 690, 740, 1840 and 1998 Hertz. Anyone who has an Audio Signal Generator can reproduce them. Though you may not be able to project them "through a helium tube of gas" in your own research, you can apply them to the specimen or body through electrodes on the skin or earphones placed over the affected part.



FREQUENCY INSTRUMENT
1933



FREQUENCY INSTRUMENT
1935

FREQUENCY INSTRUMENT
1942

ELECTRON THERAPY

Eradication of disease is the exciting promise of new discoveries in microscopy and radio wave electron transfer by Royal R. Rife.

Virus diseases, the ancient scourge of man, which still plague millions in the world, are destroyed by modulated radio waves, tuned to precise frequencies in thousands of lab tests, the frequency instruments have killed organisms in test tubes, animals, and human patients. The lethal rays are transmitted by the frequency instrument ray tubes. Most cases respond within a period of two months and diseases are quickly rendered non-infectuous. Destruction of the organisms by rays is described as being similar to the phenomenon of transmitted electron energy and coordinating resonance of critical fresuencies with electro magnetic and static fields.

Rife has demonstrated that the frequency instruments have the power to kill germs without harm to human tissue.

Development of the ray to the point where it is now used effectively against virus, bacteria and fungi has been accomplished and made possible by two other discoveries of nearly equal importance to practitioners and lab workers. One has been the design and construction by Rife of powerful virus microscopes, shown on the opposite page, with special patented illumination and peak magnification beyond 17,000x. The other is Rife's isolation of pure cultures of the filterable forms of virus, which are too small to be seen with the best research microscopes. Virus has been revealed for the first time as the prenatal cell of pathogenic disease and is viewed by the heterodyne wave length of light transmitted through the virus.

JOHN F. CRANE

The Healing of Cancer

by Barry Lynes

> *"The essence of modern dictatorship is the combination of one-dimensional, flat thinking with power and terror."*
> Theodore Haecker

The American Medical Association (AMA) has a long history of corruption. Its most infamous leader was Morris Fishbein who reigned from 1924 until 1949. He had failed anatomy in medical school and had never practised medicine a day in his life, but during his years in power he was recognized as the virtual dictator of American medicine. Journalist and scholar Ruth Mulvey Harmer, PhD, characterized Fishbein as having the "ruthlessness of a shark" and concluded that he "managed to hold back the twentieth century for 50 years for the benefit of organized medicine" (American Medical Avarice, 1975).

Those who paid large advertising sums to the AMA Journal were given the AMA "seal of approval" for their products, despite the lack of any benefit, while those who wouldn't pay the advertising tax often had their products labelled as worthless. It was essentially a lucrative blackmail scheme.

Fishbein supported drugs but adamantly opposed any food or natural remedies.

Fishbein's opposition to any therapy or technology unrelated to drugs was based on the simple fact that the AMA's power base and economic growth **required** drug sales. Anything which threatened the growing dependency on drugs threatened the AMA's entire empire. Public health was not and could not be the primary concern of the AMA. Pulitzer Prize (1984) author Paul Starr explained the interlocking interests in his award-winning book, The Social Transformation of American Medicine:

> "Medical authority in prescribing drugs and other products enabled the AMA to stand between the manufacturers and

> their markets. This strategic gate keeping role permitted the AMA, in effect, to levy an advertising toll on the producers. Revenues from journal advertisements became the principal source of funds for the association. In 1912 the AMA set up a cooperative advertising bureau, which channelled advertisements to state medical journals. The bureau gave the AMA considerable financial leverage over the state medical societies and helped bind the national association even more tightly together."

Evidence cited by Eustace Mullins in his 1988 book, Murder by Injection, suggests that Fishbein ignored medical documentation to the effect that products promoted by the AMA were dangerous. According to Mullins, one such product caused blindness in a number of people. Another quietly killed people in their sleep. Another was so poisonous that it eventually caused the deaths of many, many people.

Another of Fishbein's primary interests was his attempt to corner the rights on promising cancer treatments, or insure that any cancer treatment which threatened AMA financial interests was kept from the public. When the owners of a promising cancer treatment refused to sell it to the AMA, "difficulties" started.

In collaboration with the government and private interests within the cancer industry, Fishbein and his successors have left a history of illegal acts, bribery, conspiracy against medical innovation, monopolistic suppression of competitors and contributing to the physical mutilation and death of patients and consumers.

In the 1930's, a California researcher named Royal R. Rife developed a bio-electronic instrument which destroyed various viruses in a non-invasive, painless treatment. In association with the University of Southern California, a number of clinics used Rife's technology to cure terminal cancer during the period 1934-38. Some of the leading researchers in the country and leading physicians in Southern California participated. In 1938, the AMA's Fishbein found out about the Rife cancer cure and tried to "buy in". When the offer was refused, the entire program was destroyed within six months. First all the doctors were visited and told to abandon the instrument or they would lose their medical licenses and go to jail. Then the leading medical electronic laboratory in America, where Rife's treatment was being independently validated, was burned to the ground at 3 a.m. while its director was in California consulting with Rife. Three months later, Rife was hauled into court and the treatment was effectively quashed.

This was not the only occasion when scientists or doctors who opposed the AMA or whose discoveries threatened the AMA's financial gains were "burned out," arrested on trumped-up charges, or died mysteriously. Howard Beard, PhD, Director of Biochemistry at LSU Medical School and developer of a urine test for determining cancer, recalled:

> "Early one morning in 1946, our lab was mysteriously destroyed by fire ... We then established a lab at our present location. Then again one morning in 1947 this lab was set on fire and completely destroyed."

Dr William F. Koch, the inventor of Glyoxylide, was a particular target of Fishbein and the AMA. So were the doctors who supported him and used the cancer serum Dr Koch invented.

> "One doctor ... J.W. Kannel, saved a young girl ... She had hopeless cancer of the spleen ... One shot of Glyoxylide, and she became well (in 1943 and was still alive in 1983) ... Kannel was barred from all hospitals in Fort Wayne."
>
> "One death from poisoning, and one from being run down by an automobile, both victims being physicians of distinction and prominent in the advocacy of the Koch treatment ... Dr Koch himself was the target of at least 13 unsuccessful attempts on his life."

Fishbein and his associates at the AMA had been interested in the Harry Hoxsey cancer treatment since 1924. In that year, Dr Malcolm Harris, the chief surgeon at two Chicago hospitals and later President of the AMA, offered to purchase the Hoxsey cancer tonic. Hoxsey would get 10% of the profits after ten years! The AMA doctors would set the fees and keep all the profits for the first nine years and 90% of the profits from the tenth year. When Hoxsey refused the offer of Dr Harris, Fishbein began years of official intimidation. Doctors who worked with Hoxsey lost their licenses. Pathologists who examined tumours for Hoxsey lost their businesses. State medical boards closed free clinics where hundreds of "terminal" cancer patients were being saved.

In Iowa, Hoxsey was treating 300 patients a day in the late 1920's. During the vicious 1937-39 period when Fishbein was stopping Rife's treatment, Hoxsey was charged more than a hundred times with practising medicine without a license in Texas.

Still, Hoxsey's Dallas clinic grew to the point where it was handling as many as 12,000 patients, with affiliate clinics being established in Illinois, Pennsylvania and other states. In a legal action against Fishbein and the AMA in 1949, Hoxsey won. Fishbein's attorney admitted that Hoxsey's treatment did cure cancer. Judge W.L. Thorton ruled:

> "I am of the firm opinion and belief that Hoxsey has cured these people of cancer. Hoxsey has been done a great injustice and ... articles and utterances by defendant Morris Fishbein were false, slanderous. and libelous."

Nevertheless, through an organized conspiracy of the AMA, the FDA and the NCI, Hoxsey's clinics were closed. His treatments have never been officially tested, despite admissions by opponents that they work and court testimony by experts which resulted in a jury concluding that Hoxsey's cancer treatment had therapeutic value. Hoxsey's primary assistant still operates a Hoxsey clinic in Mexico.

A documentary film on Hoxsey is available.

In 1946, Fishbein initiated an attack against Dr Max Gerson, whose dietary treatments for cancer were anathema to the drug and business-oriented Fishbein. The laboratories used by Dr Gerson were later threatened with economic ruin if they continued to provide services to him. His diet, so vehemently opposed by the AMA in 1946, now closely resembles the anti-cancer diets recommended by the orthodox cancer organizations in the 1980s.

Attempts against Gerson's life also were made:

> "On two occasions Gerson became violently ill ... Lab tests showed ... arsenic in his urine. Some of Gerson's best case histories mysteriously disappeared from his files. The manuscript and all its copies for Gerson's almost completed book were stolen and never recovered."

In 1946, a Senate subcommittee heard testimony from cancer patients successfully treated by Dr Gerson. The Senator in charge was Claude Pepper of Florida. When he initiated legislation to conquer cancer, the AMA turned its power against Senator Pepper. He was defeated for re-election to the Senator Pepper later returned to the US Congress as a representative, but **ever** afterward served orthodox medical interests. He had learned his lesson. The oldest member of Congress in 1988, he has been a leading promoter of "quack investigations" for orthodox medicine,

writing to the various state attorneys general for assistance in quashing different alternative treatments. As a national celebrity and "staunch defender" of older Americans, he is the perfect front man for the medical and drug cartels. In this writer's opinion he is more like a Judas to the elderly, but history alone will assess Claude Pepper's true infamy. Like many men, he ignored the deaths of millions of people for the sake of his own well-being and political position.

In 1953, US Senator Charles Tobey began a Senate investigation into the cancer industry. Attorney Ben Fitzgerald of the US Justice Department was hired as special counsel to the Senate Interstate and Foreign Commerce Committee to lead the investigation. Fitzgerald's final report concluded that the AMA, in collaboration with the NCI and FDA, entered into a conspiracy to suppress alternative, effective cancer treatments. The August 28, 1953 Congressional Record contained the following summary of special counsel Fitzgerald:

> "There is reason to believe that the AMA has been hasty, capricious, arbitrary, and outright dishonest ... If radium, X-ray or surgery or either of them is, the complete answer, then the greatest hoax of the age is being perpetrated upon the people by the continued appeal for funds for further research. If neither X-ray, radium or surgery is the complete answer to this dreaded disease, and I submit that it is not, then what is the plain duty of society? Should we stand still? Should we sit idly by and count the number of physicians, surgeons and cancerologists who are not only divided but who, because of fear or favour, are forced to line up with the so-called accepted view of the American Medical Association, or should this Committee make a full-scale investigation of the organized effort to hinder, suppress and restrict the free flow of drugs which allegedly have proven successful in cases where clinical records, case history, pathological reports and X-ray photographic proof, together with the alleged cured patients, are available?
>
> "Accordingly, we should determine whether existing agencies, both public and private, are engaged in and have pursued a policy of harassment, ridicule, slander and libelous attacks on others sincerely engaged in stamping out this curse of mankind. Have medical associations, through their officers, agents, servants and employees engaged in this practice? My investigation to date should convince this

> Committee that a conspiracy does exist to stop the free flow and use of drugs in interstate commerce which allegedly (have) solid therapeutic value. Public and private funds have been thrown around like confetti at a country fair to close up and destroy clinics, hospitals, and scientific research laboratories which do not conform to the viewpoint of medical associations. How long will the American people take this?"

That report of the United States Congress was issued over 35 years ago. The conspiracy has continued, grown stronger, and in many ways is more ruthless today. Senator Tobey soon conveniently died of a heart attack. (This has happened to others who were in a position to threaten the cancer industry.) The man who replaced Senator Tobey as head of the Committee was Senator John Bricker, who had been a lawyer for several drug companies. His first act was to order Ben Fitzgerald to stop the investigation into the cancer conspiracy. Fitzgerald refused and was fired. Thus ended the first major national investigation into the criminal conspiracy between the government's health agencies and private medical organizations to monopolize cancer treatment.

In researching the book on Royal Rife's 1934 cure for cancer, [The Cancer Cure That Worked]. I discovered several doctors who had practised in the 1940's and 1950's. They told tales of office break-ins, telephone wiretaps and other kinds of harassment that happened to physicians who opposed the AMA or even advocated therapies which the AMA considered financially threatening. One physician who talked on the radio against the AMA was beaten several times, the thugs waiting outside the radio stations when he finished. Another had to be escorted to the Mexican border by his armed brother, so terrified was he of reprisals. Much of the darker side of the AMA's efforts will never be known, now lost to history, but pieces suggest some very dirty tactics were used while law officials looked the other way.

In 1971, the AMA's Council on Drugs, an independent group of scientists and doctors, completed a $3 million evaluation on prescription drugs. Over 300 experts had been involved. Unfortunately, Max H. Parrott, chairman of the board of directors of the AMA, did not like what the independent council concluded in regard to drugs. He asked that the report not be published until "our friends" at the Pharmaceutical Manufacturers Association (PMA) looked at it.

The PMA came back with "three or four crates" of revisions, but the Independent Council refused to make major changes, especially in its

criticism of the drug companies' heavily advertised drug combinations. In September 1972, a second edition of the "AMA Drug Evaluation" was ready and the Council gave the AMA Board of Directors another advance look. One month later, the AMA disbanded its independent Council on Drugs.

On February 6, 1973, two former chairmen and one vice-chairman of the AMA's Council on Drugs testified before Congress. They accused the AMA of being "a captive of and beholden to the pharmaceutical industry".

The ad revenues from the drug companies, which had been the basis for the AMA's power and had distorted medical procedures and policies for decades, was shown to be still the driving force behind the AMA in the 1970's. It hasn't changed in the 1980's and 1990's. Policies and procedures which are in the health interest of the public, but not in the financial interest of the drug companies, are suppressed.

In 1987, the AMA was found guilty of conspiring for 20 years to destroy the profession of chiropractic. The court concluded, "Under the Sherman Act, every combination or conspiracy in restraint of trade is illegal. The court has held that the conduct of the AMA and its members constituted a conspiracy in restraint of trade" (September 25, 1987). But nothing halted the far more lethal AMA practice of attacking alternative cancer physicians and alternative practitioners (non MDs) using non-drug approaches, through the state medical licensing boards, district attorneys and business networks.

Robert G. Houston, a noted scholar in the field, has concluded that today's offensives against innovative healers are as bad as ever:

> "There is evidence that this is all coordinated in a massive movement to stamp out all alternative doctors ... At least fifty and probably more like a hundred doctors in the past two years have undergone such treatment, called before licensing boards."

A few years ago, the Vice-President of the AMA admitted his organization was nothing but a union. Therefore, perhaps it is appropriate that the public start coldly viewing the AMA doctors as an organized conspiracy in restraint of trade. AMA Vice-President James Simmons stated on the November 22, 1982 Phil Donahue show:

> "Our reasons for being in political action are exactly the same as the AFL-CIO. Exactly."

In the early 1930's, Royal Rife successfully isolated and destroyed

the cancer microbe, curing 100% of the "terminal" cancer patients in his first clinic in 1934. Newspapers reported his work in 1938. As with Glover and Deaken, Rife discovered that the cancer microbe was a bacteria which could be filtered to a viral size.

Energy Medicine

> *"There is nothing more difficult to carry out, nor more doubtful of success, nor more dangerous to handle, than to initiate a new order of things."*
>
> Machiavelli (1469-1527)

The cure for cancer will not come from chemotherapy, radiation, surgery or breakthroughs from within the government agencies, for reasons which have already been made clear. The cure for cancer has existed for many years. It lies in the area of "energy medicine" and the only reason desperate and dying cancer victims do not know of it and cannot obtain it is the ignorance and opposition of the orthodox medical hierarchy. When the public demands access to energy medicine as their right, then the barriers will fall as media and political forces converge and begin supporting these long-suppressed therapies.

Dr Robert O. Becker, a pioneer in the field of energy medicine, stated in a 1987 interview:

> "the concepts of energy medicine - in the sense that the energies involved are electrical or electromagnetic - are potent concepts ... The ability to affect things medical that we do not have the capacity to do at present is enormous. This field needs to be explored for a wide variety of reasons, not only environmental but also in relation to medical treatment, because it offers such great advantages over the present drug-chemical concept."

Becker points out that it has been known since the 1800's that cancer is electrically negative. And electricity was linked to the Chinese system of acupuncture by Louis Berlioz as early as 1816. The Chinese determined thousands of years ago that:

> "there is an electrical wiring system in the body where all organs and systems have terminal points in various locations on the body, all of them being represented in the

hands and feet."

In 1889, the electronic genius Nikola Tesla described his research relating electromagnetic waves to the cells of living organisms. He announced his findings to the American Electro-Therapeutic Association. In other words, electronics as therapy was widely supported as early as the late 19th century. Yet a hundred years later it is only beginning to re-emerge because of the successful political suppression brought about by the AMA, drug companies and federal agencies. A century has been lost.

In 1925, George Lakhovsky, a French scientist, published studies which showed that plants inoculated with cancer could be healed with simple radio frequencies. Lakhovsky's paper describing his studies, "Curing Cancer With Ultra Radio Frequencies", appeared in the US publication, Radio News, in February 1925:

> "A first plant was submitted to the effect of the radiation one month after being inoculated with cancer; at this time small tumours of the size of a cherry were visible upon it. This plant was submitted to the rays twice, for three hours each time. During the following days, the tumours continued to grow rapidly in the same way as those on plants which had not been submitted to the effect of radiations. However, 16 days after the first treatment, the tumours began to shrink and dry up. A few days later the tumours were entirely dried up and could be very easily detached from the limb of the plant by merely touching them. The drying action of the radio frequency radiation is selective and affects only the sick part of the plant. Even the inside sick tissues were destroyed, although they were next to healthy cells in the centre of the limb, showing that the radiations had not affected the healthy parts.
>
> "Another plant was treated in the same way, except that it was exposed 11 times, for 3 hours each time to the radiations of the oscillator. Sixteen days after the first exposure the tumours, which were rather large as shown in one of the photographs, began to shrink and dry up and were easily detached from the limb exactly as in the first case. Again in this case the healthy parts of the plant were not affected in the least. A third plant exposed to the radiation for nine hours each, was cured in the same manner as the two others. Sixteen plants also inoculated

> with cancer, were left without treatment. They have tumours in full activity, several of which are very large. These experiments show conclusively that plants inoculated with cancer can be treated and cured by means of the ultra radio frequency vibrations whereas surgical treatment fails.
>
> "Such are the results of my researches with plants. At the present time similar experiments are being carried out with animals and it seems that the effect on cancerous animals is the same as on cancerous plants.
>
> "I am highly pleased to present my theory and the results of my work in a scientific review of the United States, this great country which has always been in the lead in the fight against this terrible sickness, cancer, and whose sympathy and help I would greatly appreciate."

In 1926, George Lakhovsky built a device for treating human diseases. Lakhovsky was granted a US patent in 1934, but it was ignored and suppressed by the medical and scientific authorities of the time. Modern Lakhovsky devices are still built by individual engineers and alternative health practitioners, but there has been little interest or formal research, and no first-rate clinical studies by the army of cancer specialists being paid billions of dollars of the public's money. The current devices are not FDA approved and all carry a statement "for experimental use only". If the NCI and FDA were fulfilling their responsibilities, NCI would have 50 years of research into Lakhovsky and FDA would have established manufacturing standards which ensured quality. Of course, that could result in millions of people curing their own early-stage cancers in their own homes, totally eliminating the physicians and drug companies.

In 1933, Dr George Crile, a renowned surgeon, gave a prophetic speech to the American College of Surgeons. Crile made the front page of the New York Times as he predicted future physicians would be able to diagnose and treat patients before their diseases became apparent. The method: energy medicine. The New York Times for October 9, 1933 reported:

> "The medical man of the future, Dr Crile said, would 'tune in' on the living body as one does now on the ordinary radio. By 'listening in' to the short-waves and the long-waves, transmitted by the various organs, he would hear the 'symphony' played by the living organism and

would determine the rhythms of the 'dance of life'.

> "Long before there was any outward evidence of disease, the physician-radio-engineer of the future would thus be enabled to tell by the 'reception' of the 'life-waves' whether they were played a melody of health or whether they were signalling an SOS."

Crile's predication is exactly what happens today in most advanced medical healing, using sophisticated electronic instruments.

In 1934, Royal R. Rife of San Diego accomplished what may be the greatest achievement by any single individual involved in 20th century energy medicine. After years of research based on a light microscope of his own invention, which to this day has not been duplicated, he was able to destroy the virus that caused cancer using a specific radio frequency. This was done hundreds of times in laboratory studies and then in a 1934 clinic, with 16 "terminal" cancer patients. All recovered. A number of subsequent clinics in the years 1935-38 accomplished similar cancer cures using a painless, non-invasive, 3-minute treatment every third day. The AMA virtually stopped the Rife treatment in 1939, first by threatening the physicians using Rife's instrument, then by forcing Rife into court.

In 1938, the San Diego Union reported on Rife's historic breakthrough:

> "Discovery that disease organisms, including one occurring in dread cancer, can be killed by bombarding them with radio waves tuned to a particular length for each kind of organism, was claimed today by a San Diego scientist, Royal R. Rife ...
>
> "The discovery promised fulfilment of man's age-old hope for a specific destroyer of all his infectious diseases, although Rife avoided any claim that he had established this yet. He announced his work in the conservative manner of scientists, but his reports indicated the great promise in their telling of the successful bombardment of thousands of cultures of organisms, including almost all kinds known to afflict mankind.
>
> "Organisms from tuberculosis, cancer, sarcoma, the tumour resembling cancer but not so mortal as it; deadly streptococcus infection, typhoid fever, staphylococcus infection and two forms of leprosy were among the many which the scientist reported are killed by the waves. He said

> that his laboratory experiments indicated that the method could be used successfully and safely on organisms at work in living tissues.
>
> "'We do not wish at this time', Rife commented, 'to claim that we have 'cured' cancer or any other disease, for that matter. But we can say that these waves, or this ray, as the frequencies might be called, have been shown to possess the power of devitalizing disease organisms, of 'killing' them, when tuned to an exact wave length, or frequency, for each different organism. This applies to the organisms both in their free state and, with certain exceptions, when they are in living tissues' ...
>
> "The San Diego man explained that he found that different disease organisms have particular, individual chemical constituents and this led him to suspect that the organisms were electrical in nature and character and might coordinate with variable electrical frequencies. His observations have been confined by certain British medical researchers, who say they found that each kind of disease organism has a distinct radio wave length."

During the period 1935 to early 1939 the leading laboratory for electronic or energy medicine in the United States, located in New Jersey, was independently verifying Rife's discoveries. In late 1938, the AMA began its crackdown on physicians curing cancer and other diseases with Rife's instrument. And then in March 1939, while the director of the New Jersey laboratory, Dr J.C. Burnett, was visiting Rife in California, his laboratory was "mysteriously" burned to the ground at 3 a.m.

The New York Times headline reporting the disaster read, "$250,000 Fire Razes Mystery Workshop, New Type of Therapy Believed Goal in Huge Laboratory on Palisades Estate." The article read:

> "Alpine, NJ, March 12 - The mysterious laboratory that Dr John Clawson Burnett built on his 400-acre estate here fifteen years ago was destroyed by fire today, with the probable loss of all the equipment and records of experiments that he had hoped would make the world a better place to live in ... The Burnetts were said to be returning at once from a visit to California, where they had planned to stay until the end of this month ... police and fire officials set it (the damage) at a minimum of

> $250,000. At the time the building was constructed the cost was set at that figure, and Dr Burnett said he was putting twice that much into 'this experiment'... There are eight other buildings on the land ... There was not a particle of magnetic substance - not an iron nail in the building.
>
> "At the outset Dr Burnett named the place the Burnett-Timken Research Laboratory and said the commercial possibilities of his work did not concern him. But other than declare that he would deal entirely with electronic energy in its relationship to the human body, he disclosed nothing of his plans ... The fire was discovered by Motorcycle Patrolman William Ettell of the Palisades Interstate Park police at 3:30 a.m. Seventy-five men from five companies ... were unable to check the blaze until late this afternoon ... Neighbours were inclined to put the damage much higher than the officials had - the figure ran as high as $3,000,000."

In 1940, Arthur Yale MD of San Diego reported to a convention of the California State Homeopathic Medical Society the results he had achieved with Rife's instrument. His talk included the following case studies:

> "With this apparatus the patient suffering from a malignant growth can be bombarded with the frequency which will destroy the ... virus. Having used this apparatus for almost two years, the writer has had the satisfaction of witnessing the disappearance of every malignant growth, where the patient had remained under treatment, these included epitheliomas, carcinomas and some of undetermined origin ... it appears to the writer that the credit for the disappearance of the growths should be given to the destruction of the ... virus.
>
> "For purpose of elucidating, a few of the more remarkable cases are given in detail.
>
> "Mrs L., age 49 years, came to me on June 5, 1939 ... X-ray pictures showed a mass the size of a cantaloupe at pyloric end of the stomach ... Treatments were commenced immediately ... Pain rapidly disappeared and on October 20, 1939, a picture was made showing the entire mass had disappeared.

> "Mrs A., age 59 years, came to me on January 7, 1939 ... X-ray pictures showed irregular mass at pyloric end of the stomach the size of an orange with almost completed occlusion, the lympathic involvement extending both upwards and downwards ... Rife-ray ... were given three times a week ... pain disappeared ... At the end of five months the mass entirely disappeared ...
>
> "Mr C., age 53 . . . three of our leading surgeons had diagnosed the case as inoperable carcinoma of the rectum. There was a large irregular shaped mass in the rectum the size of a grapefruit which had to be pushed out of the way before he could have a stool ... Treatments were instituted, pain disappeared before the completion of the first week's treatment ... The entire mass disappeared at the end of sixty days ...
>
> "Mrs J., age 58 ... The patient had lost sight in her left eye and the case was referred to Dr Sherman, who diagnosed carcinoma of the retina. He advised immediate enucleation to save the right eye. In October 1938 I installed the Rife ray machine and discontinued all treatments except the Rife ray three times a week in this case. In December the vision returned to the eye and Dr Sherman said the growth had entirely disappeared, leaving a scar on the retina. In January 1939 Dr Sherman reported that all the growth had disappeared and also the scar on the retina, and the vision was the same in both eyes.
>
> "I have quoted in detail the four cases which were far advanced, each one of which would probably have proved fatal within 90 days ... The effect of the Rife ray on all malignant growth is so remarkable and so universally satisfactory that I felt this society should have the first report and the credit for advancing what evidently promises to be the first positive treatment for the ever-increasing curse of cancer and its resultant fatalities."

Dr Yale was naively optimistic. Rife's treatment was ruthlessly suppressed by the AMA's Morris Fishbein. Doctors were paid off to lie. Others meekly walked away from Rife. Two men who tried to promote the Rife instruments were jailed for three years in a court case where medical documentation was not permitted to be introduced as evidence.

Only in 1987, following publication of The Cancer Cure That

Worked, did interest in Rife revive.

It was because the NCI and FDA had cooperated in suppressing a number of breakthrough cancer cures that Rife and his successors weren't able to patent their discoveries, and that national standards of safety and effectiveness weren't established.

The discoveries of Tesla, Lakhovsky, Rife and other scientists were conveniently lost or ignored. The "professional" cancer investigators only began to investigate energy medicine long after the historic breakthroughs already had happened. As always, it was slow, academic-oriented and periodically interrupted by dirty politics from the vested interests of the medical establishment.

Robert O. Becker, MD and Andrew A. Marino, PhD, put forth in their 1982 book, Electromagnetism and Life, that "the modern concept of electrobiology can be considered to have originated" in 1941 with a famous lecture given by Albert Szent-Gyorgyi. Of course, by then Rife and the physicians working with his instrument already had cured a significant number of "terminal" cancer patients. No matter. Academic medicine has its own history and woe to those not part of the club.

Szent-Gyorgyi, 1937 Nobel Prize winner for discovering Vitamin C, delivered his groundbreaking lecture on March 21, 1941 in Budapest. Becker and Marino summarized its significance as follows:

> "It is evident that over the past 50 years a steadily increasing body of scientific knowledge has been acquired indicating the existence of functional electromagnetic properties within living organisms. Not in the mystical, vitalistic sense proposed by Galvani but resting upon modern knowledge of the electronic state of matter and electronic conducting mechanisms, as originally proposed by Szent-Gyorgyi."

In 1976, Szent-Gyorgyi published Electronic Biology and Cancer. In it, he specifically argued that there was no conflict between his discoveries in electrobiology and the virus theory of cancer. Rife's original work and practical success in the 1930's was not in contradiction with the father of electronic medicine, as recognized by the academics. Szent-Gyorgyi wrote:

> "It may be well to try to clarify here the relation of the presented material to the virus theory of cancer. As a biologist I can discuss only the biological end of the story.

> What is clear to me is that cell division is brought about by a very specific, involved, and subtle biological mechanism. This mechanism has been built by Nature through millions, if not billions of years. Viruses cannot produce such a mechanism. What they can do is only to disturb the regulations of this mechanism, set the machine going, not create it. They can set it in motion by creating disorder. So the virus theory and theory presented in this book are not contradictory, but complementary."

What Rife had done was to electronically destroy the virus, thus removing at least one critical cause of disorder, enabling the body to re-establish order. Modern bio-electronic instruments go much further, working on the principle that each organ and system has its own optimal energy pattern that can be re-established without the damaging effects of chemotherapy, radiation and surgery. Rife's capacity to destroy the viruses which caused disease and the capacity of modern instruments to **enhance** organs and systems are not in conflict. Rather they can complement each other and accelerate recovery from cancer and other life-threatening diseases.

A Vast Conspiracy

> *"The Inquisition is still with us. It is called the Food and Drug Administration. It is called the National Cancer Institute. It is called the American Cancer Society and the AMA. They are allied together to destroy innovation in modern times."*
>
> Robert G. Houston

The evidence that a vast conspiracy exists to prevent the use of new discoveries and known alternative therapies in the treatment of cancer is overwhelming. That there is a determined effort by vested interests to continue using drugs, radiation and surgery, despite substantial documentation that they don't work, no longer can be dismissed. A coterie of influential institutions and people who benefit from the orthodox cancer therapies continues to subvert the laws, scientific standards and moral principles in order to keep their power, prestige and profits. Millions of people die because of these vested interests. Careers of dedicated scientists are destroyed. The media is shamefully manipulated and intimidated. And timidity and fear spread through the corridors of otherwise honourable political and scientific institutions. Fundamental principles upon which

American society is based are threatened.

High officials of the AMA, FDA, NCI and ACS, along with their associates in the drug companies, lawyers, lobbyists, bankers, university chiefs and various investors, are guilty of contributing, by their actions or by their silence, to a monstrous crime against humanity. The number of innocent people who have died because of this conspiracy of greed ignorance and power exceeds the slaughter perpetrated by Hitler or Stalin. It is not an exaggeration to state that America has had on its soil for many years a clique whose evil is comparable to the worst crimes of the totalitarian madmen.

That this conspiracy has been allowed to exist so long, despite the periodic exposure of its effects, indicates that our political and media leaders either have been corrupted, are terrified of confronting the plot, or have not been doing their jobs. In any case, it is now very late in the game. The health of the entire nation is imperiled.

There is no "quick fix". Citizens must begin in their own private ways to force change. They must talk to their neighbours, give speeches at Rotary and other community organizations, form alternative cancer societies, petition their Congressmen, and in general refuse to be silent. They must be prepared to be opposed and must consider that any serious initiatives against the monster could be personally dangerous. But just as Americans risked their lives against Nazism and other totalitarian forces, they must realize that defending freedom requires sacrifice.

From 1964 to 1974, a vast conspiracy organized by the cancer cartel and totally financed by the drug companies attacked hundreds of individuals perceived as a threat. The "Coordinating Conference on Health Information", using the FDA, postal authorities, the U.S. Public Health Service and the Federal Trade Commission, conducted raids on alternative health practitioners throughout the nation. The targets were selected by the ACS, the AMA and others. The media, like sheep, reported on the "quack crackdown". Finally, after citizen complaints reached an uproar, the conspirators pulled back, quietly secured positions in private and public agencies, and took a less conspicuous role. But the war against alternative health quietly continued. Key safety and health regulations and their enforcement are now in the hands of, or are directly influenced by, the men and women in the service of the cancer conspirators.

To take one example of what these national campaigns of suppression produce, let us look at radium and the radiology treatments which should have been stopped years ago. When the critics are silenced, alternative methods stopped, new scientific discoveries censored, and public information controlled, then deadly but lucrative technologies such as

radiation treatment flourish.

Radiology was originated by Dr Emile Grubbe in 1896 but it was not until the 1930's that it began to be used to any extent. Following World War Il, the government and the mass media began massive campaigns to "sell" radiation to the public. It fit nicely with the atomic energy program and therefore had a dual constituency - government officials and the growing number of radiologists who had a personal financial stake in achieving broad public acceptance.

Thus a mass propaganda effort in radiology took place in the late 1940's and 1950's. People literally became human guinea pigs, as James T. Patterson made clear in his book The Dread Disease:

> "In 1951 Collier s published a lavishly illustrated article showing a woman lying, helpless and alone, in a huge vault at Brookhaven laboratories in New York. She was being 'blasted' by atoms of boron, which were 'exploding' the tumour in her brain. The writer explained that this therapy, being used for the first time and with no known results, was a 'spectacularly promising phase of atomic research.'
>
> "Upset at the expectations aroused by such hyperbole, some critics warned that radiation therapy was at best an inexact science, at worse highly dangerous to patients."

Despite such concerns, radiation therapy expanded. By the late 1960's, radiation therapy was the standard treatment following surgery for breast cancer. It was curtailed only when studies began showing it offered **no survival** advantage. By 1974, the respected British medical journal, The Lancet, reported that radiation following breast surgery **increased** the death rates.

> "An increased mortality in early breast cancer can be correlated to the routine use of local postoperative irradiation. The decreased survival is statistically significant. Of controlled clinical trials so far published, all six, including more than 3400 patients, demonstrate decreased survival of between 1 and 10% in irradiated patients when compared with those treated by mastectomy alone."

Yet, by 1980, a national survey of radiologists showed that 50% of them still radiated women following surgery for breast cancer.

Either the radiologists were incompetent and not reading the medical literature, or they simply preferred to make the money, no matter that tests showed they were killing their patients.

Daniel Greenberg's "A Critical Look At Cancer Coverage" from the January-February 1975 Columbia Journalism Review contained the angry conclusion of one scientist regarding the radiology facts-of-life:

> "Look, when you've got 10,000 radiologists and millions of dollars worth of equipment, you give radiology treatments, even if study after study shows that a lot of it does more harm than good. What else are they doing to do? They're doing what they've been trained to do."

The destroyed tissue in the radiated area became a gathering place for the cancer virus to feast!

Rife was also able to determine the presence of cancer in 90% of his cases through a simple blood test. And he often could outline the tumour area through other methods, still ignored by the medical establishment more than 50 years later.

Studies by Irwin J. Bross, PhD, in the 1970s indicated that X-rays were linked to leukaemia. As a result, NCI refused to renew his grant. Bross declared the cancellation was due to:

> "medical politics ... self-interest groups protecting them selves."

Bross, Director of Bio-Statistics at Roswell Park Memorial Institute for Cancer Research, accused the entire profession of radiologists from the mid-1940's to the mid-1970's (the post war generation) of committing a crime against the American people. That crime continued throughout the 1980's. It is likely to go on well into the 1990's. Bross:

> "For 30 years, radiologists in this country have been engaged in massive malpractice."

A Public Broadcasting System documentary in the early 1980s, titled The Cancer War, included an interview with John Gofman, PhD, MD, co-discoverer of 4 isotopes and 4 nuclear processes. He stated:

> "My estimate is that about 94,000 cancer fatalities for the future are being induced with each year of medical diagnostic X-rays" (in the United States alone).

Gofman co-authored with Egan O'Connor one of the classic studies of X-rays. Published in 1985, X-rays: Health Effects of Common Exams includes the following:

> "Ionizing radiation, even at extremely low dose rates, breaks human chromosomes and inflicts enduring chromosomal injuries ... a newly born child is about 300 times more sensitive than a 55-year old to induction of cancer by radiation."

A 1988 book by Inlander, Levin and Weiner, utilized Gofman's and O'Connor's statistics to warn that a five-year old child was five times more susceptible to an X-ray induced cancer than a 35 year old adult while 10-year olds "may be at the greatest risk of all."

Unborn fetuses apparently are in a special category. In the mid-1950's, Dr Alice Stewart of Oxford University contacted the mothers of 1,694 children who had died of leukaemia (cancer of the blood). She discovered a direct correlation between the number of times the pregnant mother had received an X-ray and the unborn child's risk of developing leukaemia.

That was not surprising although the scientific facts were original. What was shocking was something else Dr Stewart discovered. As described by Joel Griffiths and Richard Ballantine in Silent Slaughter:

> "Stewart also found that pelvic X-rays given years **before** the mother became pregnant could predispose her child to get cancer."

This caused a furore among physicians and radiologists. They bitterly dismissed the evidence for the next ten years. Then, in 1966, the National Cancer Institute published a study involving **19 million people**. It confirmed Stewart's earlier study - "X-rays given during pregnancy increase the cancer mortality in children," explained Griffiths and Ballantine. The NCI study also confirmed that pelvic X-rays given to mothers years **before** they became pregnant dramatically increased the chance of their children getting cancer!

In 1970, Dr Alice Stewart published her second study. It included

all children in Britain who died of cancer between 1943 and 1965. Griffiths and Ballantine:

> "According to Stewart's figures, the dose of a few hundred millirads from a single X-ray picture produced a 20 percent increase in cancer risk."

One of the world's leading experts on low-level radiation is Dr Ernest Sternglass, PhD, Professor Emeritus, Radiation Physics, University of Pittsburgh School of Medicine. He argues that low-level radiation from nuclear power plants and Chernobyl-type accidents **over a period of time** are deadlier than X-rays. Citing scientific discoveries by Dr Segi at Tohoku University in Japan and others, Sternglass concluded that radiation pollution in the environment threatened our very existence. "If the immune system suddenly fails," he warned "people develop cancers in terrible numbers."

So how could any responsible physician or hospital centre, given the abundant knowledge available on radiation, recommend radiation as a treatment for cancer? Memorial Sloan-Kettering Cancer Centre in New York spent $4.5 million on new radiation equipment in 1980, long after the critical studies of the 1970's were completed. Memorial Sloan-Kettering emphasized radiation for the **majority** of its cancer patients throughout the 1980's. Why?

The answer is simple. Dr Samuel Hellman, a radiation advocate, was in charge of their cancer treatment program. With NCI's former director, Dr Vincent DeVita, Jr. scheduled to replace Dr Hellman at Memorial Sloan-Kettering, it was likely that cancer treatment would shift from an emphasis on radiation to an emphasis on chemotherapy.

Dr Hellman was scheduled to become Director of the University of Chicago Medical School. The citizens and political leaders of Illinois might be wise to seek some "objective" records regarding the survival of cancer patients at New York's Memorial Sloan-Kettering during Dr Hellman's reign. It might be educational to evaluate in a public forum the treatment given under Hellman's direction during his years in power. Cross-examination by experts opposed to radiation might be a valuable experience for both the good doctor Hellman and the citizens of Illinois.

According to the New York Times, 70% of the cancer patients treated at Memorial Sloan-Kettering in 1978-79 were given radiation treatment!

Even the "safe" levels of radiation are suspect. A cell line isolated in 1957 and named T-1 was the basis for numerous experimental research projects involving radiation doses. Only in 1980 was it discovered that T-1

had been contaminated by a particularly virulent cancer cell line known as HeLa which in laboratory experiments had been exposed to radiation, possibly producing substantial immunity to radiation. Michael Gold's 1981 book A Conspiracy of Cells warned:

> "Much of what was known about the harm inflicted on human cells by radiation and much of what influenced safety standards and guidelines to radiation exposure, was apparently based on experiments with T-1."

Ben Fitzgerald's 1953 Senate report also included the intriguing fact that earlier studies at Memorial Sloan-Kettering had determined radiation was deadly. Somehow, despite the conclusive findings in the late 1940's and early 1950's, the radiation advocates had got their way. Fitzgerald declared:

> "There is a report from another source in which Dr Feinblatt, for 6 years pathologist of the Memorial (Sloan-Kettering) Hospital, New York, reported that the Memorial Hospital had originally given X-ray and radium treatment before and after radical operations for breast malignancy. These patients did not long survive, so X-ray and radium were given after surgery only. These patients lived a brief time only, and after omitting all radiation, patients lived the longest of all ..."

In 1978, the Office of Technology Assessment, an arm of the United States Congress stated that only 10% to 20% of all medical procedures had been shown to be efficacious in controlled trials. Radiation, used on millions of people, appears to fall into that category, and despite scientific evidence revealing its dangers, the army of radiologists ensures that the practice will continue - as long as uninformed patients exist and political officials fail to protect the innocent against the organized unions of physicians and radiologists.

The fact that Memorial Sloan-Kettering ignored studies which proved radiation's danger should not be surprising. Memorial Sloan-Kettering Cancer Centre has a long history of burying studies and punishing researchers whose conclusions contradict the financial interests of the institution or the powerful officials at the top, many of whom have direct links to the ACS and NCI.

Item: In November 1962, Dr John J. Harris, one of the senior scientists at MSK, was fired for co-authoring an article with the aforementioned Dr Lawrence Burton.

Item: In the middle 1970's, biochemist Kanematsu Sugiura conducted tests on laetrile which produced positive results. So did scientists Dr Lloyd Schoen and Dr Elizabeth Smockett. Yet Sloan-Kettering officials told the press that laetrile was worthless. The true test results emerged only after dissident staff members leaked the results.

Item: In 1975, MSK examined the delicate political issue of pleomorphic bacteria as a cause of cancer. This was what Glover and Deaken, Rife, Crofton and others such as Canada's Gruner had proved in the 1920's and 1930's. It had been further verified as a cause of cancer by Dr Livingston-Wheeler, Alexander-Jackson, Seibert, Diller and still others in the 1950's and 1960's. Finally, MSK studied the issue in 1975. The results confirmed the earlier investigators. MSK dismissed its own project which obtained the results it was supposedly seeking! The excuse given was that the positive results must have resulted from outside contamination!

Dr Robert C. Atkins, one of the most outspoken advocates of alternative and complementary medicine, and an opponent of the kind of medicine practised at Memorial Sloan-Kettering, contends that orthodox cancer specialists are not even conducting the tests which would prove the damage they are doing with traditional radiation and chemotherapy. If Atkins is right (easily determined, then a form of covering-up manslaughter has become institutionally established, probably throughout the cancer centres of America. And **all** oncologists (cancer specialists) who remain silent and "go along" (like good Nazis) are participating in this criminal, murderous activity. Atkins writes:

> "Incredible as it may seem, most oncologists are willing to bring the immune system from normal to near zero without drawing a single immune profile (blood test). The simple white cell and platelet counts that they order just do not give adequate information. If you have a doctor who will give radiation therapy or chemotherapy without checking your immune system, you could be in for real trouble unnecessarily."

New York City has one-quarter of all the AIDS patients in America.

The revolution in medicine may have to begin there. Memorial Sloan-Kettering and its policies are part of the problem, and are preventing a solution - curing AIDS and cancer with therapies which until now have been ignored or suppressed.

Rife had painlessly destroyed syphilis using his bio-electronic instrument in the 1930's. Could the potential healing of some if not all AIDS patients be another part of the tragedy resulting from the AMA's suppression of Royal Rife in 1938-39?

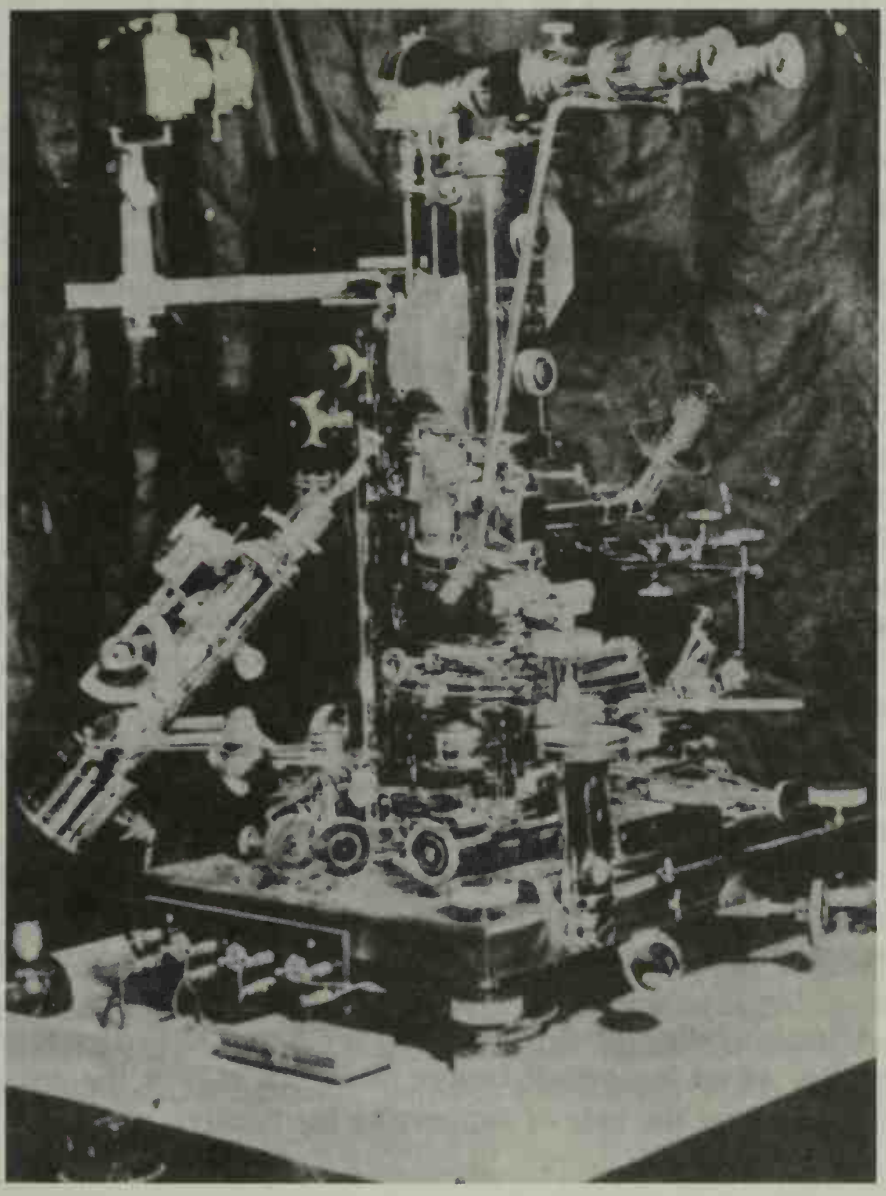
According to Roy Rife's laboratory notes in the 1930's, the cancer causing microbe was so small that if 500,000 of them were put side by side, the total size would be one inch! Bechamp regarded his "seeds" as a necessary anatomical element which under certain "conditions of disease" evolved into disease-causing forms. As the terrain of the body was disturbed from its healthy condition, disease followed. Not because a germ invaded. But because of a shock or accident. Because of the natural aging process. Or because of the mind influencing negative body states. Or something else. Roy Rife proved in his 1930's laboratory that by "altering the environment", he could change a harmless bacteria into a deadly one, and then reverse it again.

> "We have proved that it is the chemical constituents ... of the virus under observation which enact upon the unbalanced cell metabolism of the body to produce any disease that may occur. We have in many instances produced all the symptoms of the disease chemically without the inoculation of any virus or bacteria in the tissues of experimental animals.
>
> "We have classified the entire category of pathogenic bacteria into 10 groups. Any organism within its group can be readily changed to any other organism within the ten groups depending upon the media with which it is fed and grown. For example, with a pure culture of bacillus coli, by altering the media as little as two parts per million by volume, we can change that micro-organism in 36 hours to a bacillus typhosis showing every known laboratory test ...
>
> "Further controlled alterations of the media will end up with the virus of poliomyelitis or tuberculosis or cancer as desired, and then, if you please, alter the media again and change the micro-organism back to a bacillus coli."

Doctor Royal Lee of the Lee Foundation for Nutritional Research in Milwaukee, a friend and associate of Rife, summarized Rife's biological discovery as follows:

> "Rife showed that there are only about ten different classes of germs, within each class conversion from one form to another is a matter of environment."

What Rife was doing in modern terms was **communicating** with microbes. By altering the environment, disease states were reversed. Modern bio-electronic instruments, using healthy homeopathic frequencies sent electronically, also can signal or induce the body back into a healthy state. A few people claim to be able to do this through conscious mental processes. In time, a large proportion of humanity may be able to do the same.



The Universal Microscope (1933)

Harry Hoxsey
- An Introduction To His Life and Work

by Katherine Smith

Harry Hoxsey was born in 1902, into a family which had been successfully curing cancer for several generations using herbal medicine, taken internally, and a combination of powders applied to external lesions and tumours. According to Hoxsey, the healing powder of the herbs used in the family's secret formula was discovered by his great grandfather in the 19th century.

In 1840 or thereabouts John Hoxsey had a horse which became sick with a cancerous sore. He fully expected the animal to die, but when it seemed to be miraculously gaining in strength, he observed the animal closely. He noticed that the horse would go and eat the wild herbs (weeds!) in a certain corner of its paddock. By time the horse made a full recovery from the cancer which had threatened its life, he had become convinced it was the herbs which it had consumed which were responsible for its reprieve from death.

He refined the herbs over the years, treating other animals afflicted with cancer. When he died, he passed the knowledge he had gained down to his son, who passed it down to his son, who passed it down to his son.

Likewise, Harry Hoxsey, at the age of 18, was told the secret ingredients of the anti-cancer preparations when his father was on his deathbed. (The herbs are listed in the Appendix.)

Harry Hoxsey had learned how to apply the external powders, as well as the dosage for the internal medicine by assisting his father with the unofficial cancer clinic he had held in the evenings after his work.

After his father died, Harry Hoxsey found himself not only the sole inheritor of an important cancer cure, but also in the position of having to take over the role of supporting his family.

Harry Hoxsey worked hard at a number of jobs, including a coal miner, since he not only had to provide for his mother and younger siblings, but he also dreamed of going to medical school. Harry Hoxsey believed that if he were to became a bonafide MD, he would be able to carry on the family tradition of healing cancer without fear of censure, or being prosecuted for practising medicine without a licence.

To this end, he resolved not to treat any people with cancer until he had qualified as a doctor. However, after he was approached by an old friend of his father who had cancer, Hoxsey found he couldn't withhold a life-saving treatment from someone who needed his help. After this first unofficial patient was cured of his cancer, word spread and Hoxsey soon found his skills in demand.

As a consequence of successfully treating cancer patients as an unqualified healer, Hoxsey found that his dream of becoming a doctor was to remain unfulfilled. The word had been put out within the community of organised medicine to blacklist the untutored young man who was treating cancer patients more successfully than the vast majority of the medical profession of the time (with a few notable renegade exceptions such as Dr Max Gerson). No medical school in the USA would accept Hoxsey as a student.

For the rest of his working life, Hoxsey by virtue of his lack of formal qualifications was officially employed in his own clinics as a technical assistant by other doctors who were brave enough to face AMA reprisals and work with him.

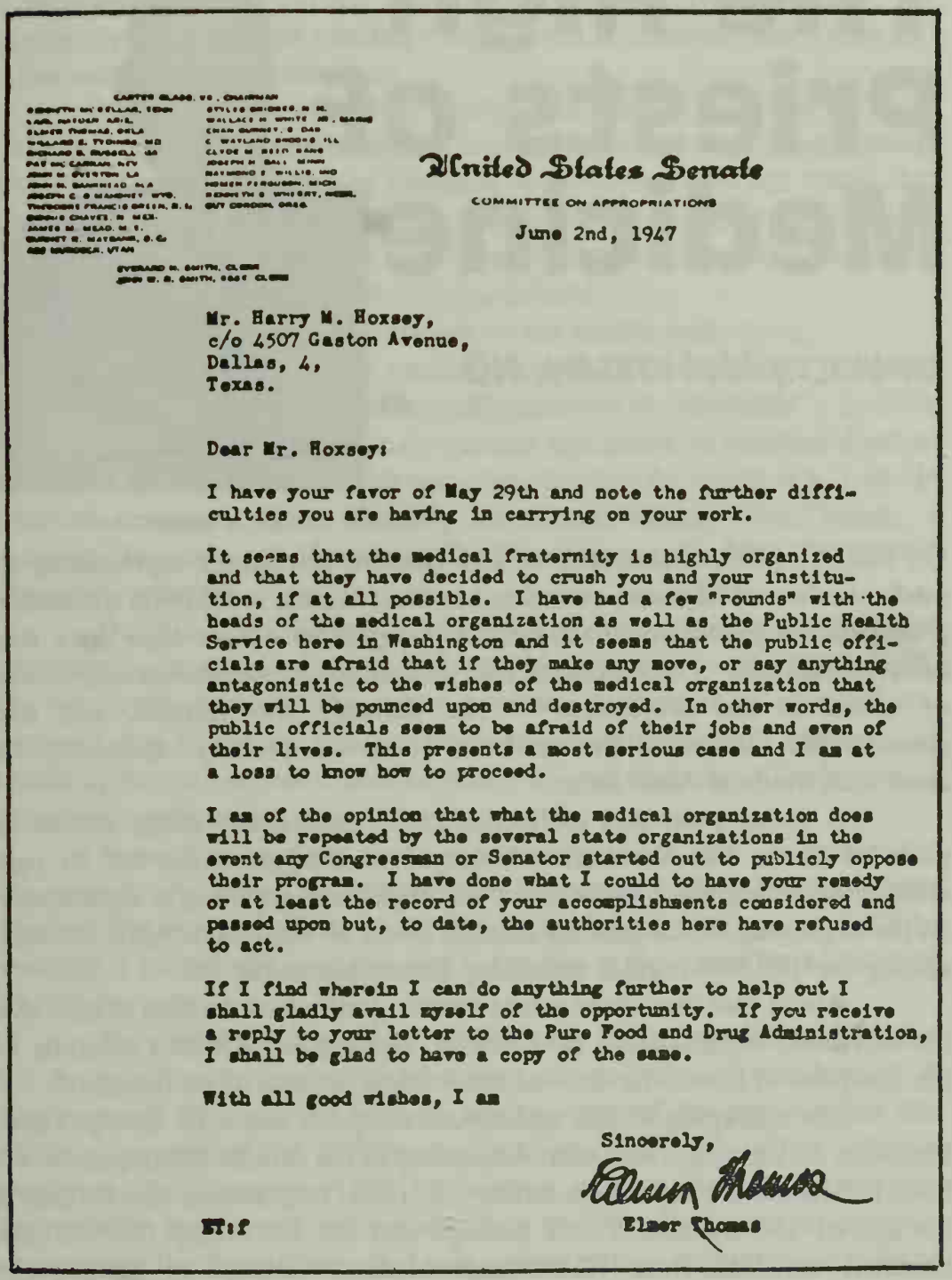
Hoxsey also spent the rest of his life being harassed by the AMA, whose actions periodically forced him to close the clinics when he was successfully treating cancer, and move on to another location. Hoxsey, who charged only modest fees for his cancer treatment in accordance to a promise he had made to his dying father never charged anyone who could prove they were unable to pay. He was rewarded for his humanitarianism by being hauled into court over one hundred times for "practising medicine without a license". Representatives of organised medicine even manipulated Hoxsey's own family into bringing a civil suit against him, having duped them into believing that Hoxsey had stolen a valuable economic asset from the family when his father had relinquished the secret formulas to him.

Despite his continued persecution by the AMA, Hoxsey remained hopeful that his cancer curing formulas might eventually be accepted by the medical profession. He submitted documented case studies to various bodies as proof of the efficacy of his treatment. He

also put out a bold challenge to the medical profession: that if he were allowed to choose his own cancer cases so that he would not be faced with the impossible task of trying to treat people who were on death's doorstep - he would guarantee 80% of those people he treated would be cured.

Organised medicine continued to persecute and prosecute Hoxsey, even though in court his enemies publicly acknowledged that his treatment had merit. Despite this admission - Hoxsey's treatment for cancer ceased to be available in the United States after his death. Like the unconventional nutritional theory devised by Dr Max Gerson, those doctors who wish to use Hoxsey's external powders and herbal formula have been forced to relocated their practice out of the USA, in Tijuana, Mexico - a long way away from the hundreds of thousands of people who sorely need their assistance.

HARRY M. HOXSEY, N.D.



United States Senate

COMMITTEE ON APPROPRIATIONS

June 2nd, 1947

Mr. Harry M. Hoxsey,
c/o 4507 Gaston Avenue,
Dallas, 4,
Texas.

Dear Mr. Hoxsey:

I have your favor of May 29th and note the further difficulties you are having in carrying on your work.

It seems that the medical fraternity is highly organized and that they have decided to crush you and your institution, if at all possible. I have had a few "rounds" with the heads of the medical organization as well as the Public Health Service here in Washington and it seems that the public officials are afraid that if they make any move, or say anything antagonistic to the wishes of the medical organization that they will be pounced upon and destroyed. In other words, the public officials seem to be afraid of their jobs and even of their lives. This presents a most serious case and I am at a loss to know how to proceed.

I am of the opinion that what the medical organization does will be repeated by the several state organizations in the event any Congressman or Senator started out to publicly oppose their program. I have done what I could to have your remedy or at least the record of your accomplishments considered and passed upon but, to date, the authorities here have refused to act.

If I find wherein I can do anything further to help out I shall gladly avail myself of the opportunity. If you receive a reply to your letter to the Pure Food and Drug Administration, I shall be glad to have a copy of the same.

With all good wishes, I am

Sincerely,

Elmer Thomas

ET:f

Letter from U. S. Senator Elmer Thomas, explaining his failure to obtain official investigation of Hoxsey treatment

The High Priests of Medicine

by Harry M. Hoxsey, ND

HARRY M. HOXSEY, N.D.

On May 5, 1847, a conclave of 255 eminent physicians representing the medical talent of 28 states assembled in Philadelphia to midwife the birth of a national organization *"to supply more efficient means than have been hitherto available ... for exciting and encouraging emoluments and concert of action in the profession."* The delivery was normal, and after considerable discussion the newborn babe was proudly christened The American Medical Association.

A rather puny and ineffectual child, perennially ailing and on the point of death, the Association managed to struggle along for 50 years without attracting much attention or accomplishing anything of significance. At the beginning of this century it could count no more than 9,000 members among the 100,000 regular practising physicians in the US.

About that time three astute medico-politicians decided to take over the moribund organization, revitalize it, and convert it into a machine for the conquest of power far beyond the wildest dreams of its founders.

The sparkplug of this ambitious enterprise was a D. George Henry Simmons of Lincoln, Nebraska. According to his official biography he was born in Moreton, England on January 2, 1852; migrated to this country at the age of 18; attended Tabor College and the University of Nebraska; obtained his MD from Hahnemann Medical College (a homeopathic institution) in 1882; secured a "regular" MD from Rush Medical College in 1892.

Investigators put on his trail later came up with an entirely different story. They charged he'd never graduated from college and didn't have a medical degree when he hung out his shingle and began the practice of

medicine. He actively practised for 10 years, they asserted, before making it nice and legal by getting a mail-order diploma from Chicago. He apparently did it without missing a day's work at Lincoln - more than 500 miles away. A remarkable feat!

It is a matter of public record that during the 1880's "Doc" Simmons advertised extensively in local newspapers as a "Homeopathic Physician" and "Specialist in Diseases of Women." The ads stated that he'd *"spent a year and a half in the largest hospitals of London and Vienna"* and held a diploma as "Licentiate of Gynaecology and Obstetrics" from the Rotunda Hospitals in Dublin, Ireland.

There is no evidence that any of his claims were true.

Many of his ads also carried the significant notation *"A limited number of lady patients can be accommodated at my residence"* - in those days the typical come-on of an abortionist and quack in venereal disease. At one time, in partnership with two other doctors, he operated a "Lincoln Medical Institute" which blatantly advertised, among other things, a humbug "Massage and Movement Cure" and an equally fake "Compound Oxygen" treatment.

Dr Olin West, Secretary of the AMA, was asked to explain these ads when he appeared before a US Senate investigating committee in 1930. He reluctantly admitted they were unethical and smacked of quackery, declared that if any doctor now were to advertise in such fashion *"we would oppose it, expose it and condemn it"* and kick the offender out of organized medicine.

None of these nasty things ever happened to "Doc" Simmons. On the contrary. After serving several years as secretary of the Nebraska State Medical Society and editor of the Western Medical Review, in 1898 he wangled a job as editor of the AMA Journal at the munificent salary of $5,000 per year.

Moving to Chicago to devote full time to his new duties, he found the Association in a sad state of decay, decrepitude and insolvency. A single rented room served both as headquarters of the organization and editorial rooms of its official publication. The only other salaried employee, the Secretary of the Association, was totally incompetent; the organization itself was torn by dissension, drifting along without direction or purpose; the Journal was dull and uninteresting, largely given over to paid testimonials for worthless nostrums and proprietary remedies.

Simmons set to work to clean house. A shrewd politician and promoter, within three months he managed to ease out the bewildered Secretary and annex that job to the one he already held.

Meanwhile an ambitious plan was percolating in his brain. This

was an era of Big Business, of trusts and monopolies. Medicine too was a business - potentially Big Business. Why not convert the AMA into a giant trust that would dominate the entire healing profession and monopolize medical treatment throughout the US?

He soon realized that the Association, as then set up, was incapable of assuming such an exalted role. It was constitutionally impotent, little more than a loose federation of state societies over whom it had little say and less control. A radical operation was necessary to transform it into a virile institution capable of fulfilling its destiny.

The editorial pages of the Journal began to beat the drums for a reorganization to strengthen the Association and give it exclusive authority to fix medical policy. These editorials attracted the attention of Dr Joseph N. McCormack of Bowling Green, Ky. Like Simmons, McCormack was more interested in medical politics than in medical practice. Like Simmons, his past was under a cloud. Some years before as Secretary of the Kentucky State Board of Health he'd been arrested in connection with a shortage of $62,000 in his accounts. He didn't even bother to defend himself, it is reported; he merely walked into court and presented a full pardon signed by the Governor.

The two men quickly reached an understanding. McCormack, a close friend of the AMA President-elect, Dr Charles A. L. Reed, won him over to the project. In 1900, shortly after he took office, Dr Reed appointed a three-man committee to draw up plans for the reorganization. Two of its members were Simmons and McCormack. An ingeniously calculated plan drafted by this stacked committee was pushed through a convention of politically innocent physicians the following year.

Only much later, when the smoke cleared, did the members realize that they'd bought a streamlined steamroller made to order for one-man operation - with "Doc" Simmons firmly glued to the driver's seat.

The AMA was reconstructed on three levels: county, state and national. Only at the lowest level did members have a direct voice in their affairs; they elected officers and representatives to a state "legislature." The latter selected delegates to a national "House of Delegates," which in turn picked a nine-man Board of Trustees (each serving 5 years), a President and other officers.

This undemocratic pyramid of power, based on indirect representation and delegation of authority, is the familiar pattern of all authoritarian government. It permits a small, politically-active clique to dominate and control the common herd. This remains today the basic structure of the AMA.

The national officers, elected annually, are merely window-dressing.

In an affidavit filed in a U.S. District Court in 1940, AMA President N. V. van Etten confessed:

> "My sole office in the AMA is as President. I have no executive or administrative duties in connection with that office, the office being primarily an honorary one, and my chief function as President of the Association being to deliver talks in various parts of the country ..."

In theory the organization's policies are determined by majority vote of the House of Delegates. Actually this body meets just once a year to rubber-stamp decisions and actions already approved by the Board of Trustees, which functions with little supervision in the interim. The delegates carry policy decisions back to their state societies; these are then turned over to various committees which supervise their implementation and enforcement on the county level.

With the national officers decorative transients, the House of Delegates almost perpetually in recess and the trustees scattered all over the nation attending to their own business, until recently all executive and administrative power fell by default into the hands of an individual who was nominally only a paid employee of the Association: the editor of its Journal.

For under the reorganization plan the Journal became the tail that wagged the dog. The national organization collected no dues, its only source of income was the advertising revenue derived from its official organ. It was the editor who okayed all AMA expenditures and signed all AMA checks. Without his approval no official business could be transacted, no policy put in effect, no action whatsoever taken. As usual, he who pays the fiddler calls the tune.

In effect, "Doc" Simmons was the AMA.

His first move in his new capacity was a monumental drive to round up and brand every physician in the nation. Dr McCormack, newly appointed travelling organizer, set out on a journey to prod local societies into activity. By the end of 1903 the Association had tripled in size, total membership was at the 30,000 mark. Two decades later Simmons was able to boast with some justification that he was the "Spokesman for American Medicine"; virtually all the "regular" physicians engaged in private practice in this country were in the AMA. For by now most doctors had learned (as we shall see later) that it was professional suicide **not** to belong to organized medicine.

With the membership campaign well under way, the Journal began

a rabid crusade against "quacks and charlatans" in the healing profession. Eventually that category came to include all the so-called "irregulars" (drugless physicians, Christian Science practitioners, etc.) as well as "cultists" (osteopaths, chiropractors and - ironically enough, considering Simmons' own background - homeopathic physicians). In fact any and all unorthodox practitioners.

It turned out to be more of a witch hunt than a crusade. A private FBI the AMA "Bureau of Investigation" was set up to ferret out and "expose" medical heretics. Poisonous diatribes against them and their methods filled the Journal, slanderous and distorted stories about them were planted in popular newspapers and magazines. They were denounced by local medical societies, ostracized by other members of the profession, harried and harassed by health inspectors. A high-pressure lobby headed by Dr Reed journeyed from state to state whipping up legislation to limit their professional activities.

The AMA piously proclaimed that its only purpose in carrying on this ruthless war of extermination was to protect the public "against medical bandits." But a much less altruistic incentive is suggested in an intensive legal study of the Association and its methods published by the Yale Law Journal (May 1954):

> "(And) although organized medicine's justification for limited licensing of the 'cults' is expressed in terms of protecting the consumer from unqualified practitioners, there may also be present an element of self-protection from economic encroachment."

In plain and simple language its real aim was to eliminate competition and monopolize medical practice.

Laws discriminating against "irregular" medical groups and restricting their practice were enacted in virtually every state of the union. Chiropractors were forbidden to prescribe or administer drugs, puncture the skin or practice obstetrics. In some states the same limitations applied to osteopaths; in others they were permitted to administer drugs and perform surgery only if they produced proof of "special training." Requirements for the licensing of drugless healers were "discriminatory and inequitable," the Illinois Supreme Court held in 1921, when it ruled the medical practices act of the state "unconstitutional."

However, by this time the medical monopoly was solidly entrenched, and legal machinery to enforce it was in the hands of the monopolists.

AMA standards in medical education, training and practice were adopted by law, and the AMA was empowered to determine whether these standards were met. In most states the law specifies that the head of the Department of Health must be recommended by local medical societies. In at least one state (Alabama) the society itself appoints this public official. In nearly all states local societies are authorized by law to recommend or appoint members of the State Board of Examiners, which has the power to grant or revoke licenses to practice medicine. In Alabama the society's Board of Censors automatically constitutes the official State Board of Medical Examiners.

The state governments, in effect, surrendered all political authority in the field of public health to organized medicine. In the entire history of this country similar power has never been delegated to any other private organization.

It took more than mere talk to persuade state legislatures to turn these powers over to the AMA. Simmons had built up a powerful political machine, and lawmakers in many states quickly discovered that it packed a wicked wallop. Those who incurred disfavour by opposing AMA-sponsored measures (or vice versa) were apt to find themselves out in the cold after election day.

For example, the following excerpt from a report to the AMA refers to the state election in which local doctors spent $50,000 to defeat hostile candidates to the legislature. Its author is Dr Thomas J. Crowe, Secretary of the Texas State Board of Medical Examiners:

> "That these campaigns were very effectual we have had ample evidence, since many of those who had opposed public health legislation in the 38th legislature were defeated at the polls; and it was further emphasized when the 39th legislature quickly rendered *hors de combat* the chiropractor biennial bill."

Here is an interesting study in cause and effect, as applied by the AMA, and its influence on legislation affecting the public health!

The quasi-legal status accorded the AMA enabled Simmons to tighten his grip on the profession and complete his strangle-hold on the nation's health by seizing control of two vital outposts of medicine: the medical schools and hospitals.

In 1910, following a report exposing serious inadequacies in medical education, the Journal initiated a campaign which put 81 "substandard" schools out of business - and cut in half the number of new

doctors graduated annually. Remaining schools were forced to conform to standards set by the AMA Council on Medical Education and submit to regular inspection by AMA inspectors; graduates of institutions not on the Council's approved list were refused licenses to practice medicine by AMA-controlled State Boards.

Thus the AMA acquired the power to dictate what courses shall be given medical students, what they may learn and what their instructors may teach. More than 25 years ago Dr David L. Edsall, Dean of the Harvard Medical School, sadly told an AMA congress on medical education:

> "A little comparison allows that there is less intellectual freedom in the medical course than in almost any other form of professional education in this country."

Even more important from the standpoint of public health, the AMA can dictate the size of classes and thereby control the nation's supply of doctors. During the depression, for example, medical schools all over the country deliberately decreased enrolments "in adherence to the AMA Council's principles." The only principle involved was the Council's concern about a "surplus of doctors."

Today there is an acute shortage of doctors to fulfil the nation's military needs, public health demands and private requirements. Our hospitals need 12,000 interns - there are only 6,000 available. And the shortage steadily grows more alarming. By 1960, according to a US Public Health Bulletin, there will be a deficit of between 17,000 and 45,000 physicians in this country, depending upon the standards we apply.

In no small measure this critical situation is due to the AMA's ability to manipulate the flow of doctors to suit its own economic interest rather than public needs.

Control of the nation's 6,800 registered hospitals passed into AMA hands in much the same fashion: an arbitrary set of standards which have the force of law, periodic inspection by AMA agents, an "accredited" rating that hinged upon carrying out AMA policy.

AMA approval is vital to hospitals. Without it they cannot get interns, because doctors who complete internship there cannot get licenses in any of the 31 states requiring hospital experience. And AMA doctors will not serve on their staff or send them patients. So even in matters totally unrelated to medical training or treatment, hospitals toe the AMA line.

Such in brief is the powerhouse that Simmons built stage by stage, in accordance with careful design, during his twenty-five year reign over the AMA.

In this relatively short period he transformed an insignificant minority group of 9,000 doctors into a sinister trust that dominated every aspect of American medicine, held a tight grip on the health of the nation and occupied a position of monopoly, authority and influence unequalled by any other professional group in the world.

He turned the AMA Journal into one of the most profitable publications in the world, a veritable gold mine of advertising which paid all the expenses of the Association and left a comfortable surplus invested in stocks, bonds and mortgages.

He moved the Association and its official publication out of a single rented room and installed them in their own million-dollar, seven-story steel and concrete citadel that occupied half a block on a main intersection in the heart of Chicago and required a staff of more than 300 employees.

Yet over the years there was growing discontent and disillusion in the ranks of organized medicine. Doctors had surrendered freedom of thought and action, submitted tamely to dictatorship and coercion on the premise that it would improve their economic condition. But they found that little if any of the AMA's rapidly-expanding power, prestige and prosperity sifted down to the level of the average hard-working doctor who made up the bulk of the membership.

In 1922 revolt suddenly broke out in the Illinois Medical Society. An editorial blast headed "THE AMA BECOMES AN AUTOCRACY" appeared in the Illinois Medical Journal (Dec. 1922), official publication of the local society. Here is a condensation of its highlights:

> "Few of the members of the AMA realize the centralizing changes that have taken place in their organization within the last 25 years. So adroitly and insidiously have these changes been brought about that the majority of the members, dazzled by the material prosperity of the AMA, have entirely overlooked the fact that the Association has been converted from a democratic and self-governed body of professional men into a highly centralized machine with absolute control concentrated in a single individual.
>
> "In the 25 years of expansion of the Association and the Journal the anomalous condition has developed whereby the Journal, which is the property of the Association, now absolutely controls the Association to which it belongs.

> "The editor of the Journal has developed into an absolute Dictator of the Association and its affairs through his control of the finances of the Association.
>
> "Measured from a penny-wise standpoint, that the Association has prospered is conceded. But what relation does this temporary financial success bear toward medical ideals, and the betterment of professional conditions?
>
> "In the latter respect, FAILURE IS COMPLETE. That the AMA has done little or nothing for the rank and file of the profession is murmured everywhere and not without justification.
>
> "THE AMA IS NOT A BUSINESS ENTERPRISE.
>
> "Its success is not to be gauged in dollar bills or buildings, but in what it does to benefit its members and retain the confidence and merit the support of physicians.
>
> "In other words, 'What does it profit a man if he gains the whole world and loses his own soul?' What does it profit the AMA to accumulate land, bonds and mortgages with which to erect a whited sepulchre for the genuine interests of the profession it was organized to safeguard?"

Simmons managed to ride out the storm, his supporters gradually reestablished control of the Illinois society. But the handwriting was on the wall.

Less than two years later, when he became involved in an unsavoury personal scandal (his wife, also a physician, testified in court that he'd made her a dope addict and tried to railroad her to an insane asylum), the venerable AMA boss was permitted to resign "for reasons of health."

It marked the end of an epoch. Organized medicine as it exists today in this country was largely his creation; for better or worse, it remains his memorial.

The old Dictator was dead, but a new Dictator was born. Simmons' hand-picked successor was his assistant, protege and faithful disciple: Dr Morris Fishbein. Since this man plays a prominent role in subsequent chapters of this book, a brief outline of his background and career may be of assistance.

Morris Fishbein was born July 22, 1889 in St Louis, Mo., the oldest of 8 children. His father, an immigrant peddler, soon moved his rapidly growing family to Indianapolis, where Morris - a rather puny boy - grew up. It was during his last year in high school, his daughter relates, that he decided to become a doctor. A crowd gathered around a man injured in a

street brawl, and he joined it. As he tells the story:

> "Soon an ambulance drove up, and a little fellow dressed in white with a small black bag jumped out. Immediately the crowd parted for him. I decided to become a doctor."

A very revealing story, and no one who has ever seen him needs a psychiatrist to interpret it. His voracious hunger for power, his insatiable thirst for acceptance and recognition manifest themselves in the man long since he's consumed enough of these to satisfy the appetites of half a dozen ordinary mortals.

At the age of 16 the "little fellow" entered Indiana University Medical School. Badly beaten in a freshman-sophomore roughhouse, he switched to the University of Chicago. After graduation he went to the Rush Medical School where he acquired his MD in 1912. New graduates are required to serve a two-year internship before they are eligible for a medical license in Illinois. Although Fishbein interned for only 5 months before accepting a job as Simmons' assistant at the AMA, he was permitted to take his state board exams.

According to "THE DRUG STORY" by Morris A. Bealle, Fishbein failed to pass his exams but got his license anyway. This is how it was done:

> "His boss, George A. Simmons, an advertising quack and abortionist, was a power in Illinois politics at that time. Mr Fishbein's marks in physical diagnosis, gynaecology, etiology and hygiene were left out when his papers were graded. Not so his mark in ANATOMY (the foundation of a medical education) which was 48. By leaving out the low marks in those four subjects the political state board was able to give him a political passing grade and grant him a political medical license."

Fishbein branded this story "a dastardly lie" during his trial for slander and libel; he declared his grade in anatomy was 65. He finally was forced to admit that 65 wasn't a passing score, either.

Be that as it may, he never practised medicine a day in his life. He wasn't interested in treating patients. With cold, unerring instinct he headed straight for the real source of power, prestige and cash in the field of medicine: the AMA. He worked hard, made himself indispensable,

understudied his boss for 11 years and bided his time. When the bell tolled for the old man, his 35-year-old understudy was well prepared to take over the job editing the AMA Journal without a hitch or break in rhythm.

And he quickly demonstrated that he was a worthy heir to the mantle of authority that went by precedent with his new job.

Up to this time the AMA had no public relations or press program. Fishbein immediately stepped into the limelight as supersalesman for the AMA way of life to the American people. He created a smooth, well-oiled publicity machine that ground out an unending stream of press releases, "canned" speeches and debates on political as well as medical subjects, newspaper columns, magazine articles and radio broadcasts. He blanketed the country with AMA propaganda, utilizing every means of public communication to extol and defend organized medicine and to defame its enemies.

The witch-hunt against unorthodox medicine was accelerated and became more venomous than ever. To Fishbein anyone in the healing profession outside the AMA was "scum of the earth," and he pursued heretics with a zeal reminiscent of the Spanish Inquisition. He maintained a card index of 300,000 "medical fakers" - including many reputable doctors who had resigned or been ousted from the AMA. No accusation, however vile, was too vicious to be hurled against them; no manufactured "evidence," however fake, too putrid a device to destroy them.

A Texas District Court characterized the charges he made against the Hoxsey treatment as "untruthful, slanderous and libelous". And he made similar wild charges against other opponents in various disputes. For example:

In 1932 he attacked a report by the Committee on the Costs of Medical Care as *"socialism and communism, inciting to revolution."* The "subversive" who headed that committee happened to be Dr Ray Lyman Wilbur, President of Stanford University, former US Secretary of the Interior - and past president of the AMA itself!

In 1948, on his return from England, he published and broadcast over the air a highly unfavourable report on government health insurance as he'd seen it in practice there. The British Medical Association promptly made public a letter branding his report a lie and a "libel."

The AMA campaign against group health plans (allegedly because they violated the principles of "free enterprise") demonstrated that freedom of opinion and action within the AMA membership was nil. Doctors who supported or participated professionally in such plans were expelled by their local societies and, by AMA decree, were denied privileges in all "approved" hospitals.

Thus in Milwaukee a hospital superintendent who kept several expelled doctors on his staff was notified that the institution would be removed from the "approved intern list" if he didn't get rid of them. He immediately did so.

In Washington, DC, a hospital refused to admit the patient of an expelled doctor for an emergency operation because AMA members threatened to move their patients out of the hospital.

In the state of Washington a hospital denied an expelled doctor the use of its facilities, forcing him to take his seriously ill patient through a snow storm to a distant hospital.

Such practices caused the U.S. Supreme Court in 1940 to find the AMA guilty of violating the anti-trust laws, and formally enjoin it from continuing the violation. It didn't stay enjoined. More than 10 years later (1952) a similar decision by the Washington State Supreme Court demonstrated that local medical societies were still engaged in the same monopoly practice.

His official position brought Fishbein great prestige which he exploited and commercialized to the hilt. He allegedly wrote 30,000 words a week under his own byline ;in which he invariably identified himself as "Editor of the AMA Journal") for publication in popular newspapers and magazines, and he collected the usual author's fees (or better). Although he never practised medicine or treated a patient, he had no hesitation in setting himself up as an authority on all kinds of human illness and treatments. His daily column of medical advice, syndicated in newspapers all over the country, always contained a box which suggested:

> "Save Dr Fishbein's articles from day to day and paste them in a scrap book. In a short time you will find you have acquired an invaluable modern home medical guide with reliable information on every health question."

The California Medical Society protested. It said Fishbein's column not only commercialized the AMA, but was *full of medical inaccuracies and misstatements!*

A prolific hack writer, he authored 18 popular books on subjects ranging from soap to syphilis, from medical writing to sex advice (four of them in one year); he co-authored two more, and edited six others. Newspaper ads for his Modern Home Medical Adviser were so extravagantly phrased that they caused an uproar in the New York Medical Society; charges of "false and misleading advertising" were filed with the Federal Trade Commission; Sen. Pepper denounced the whole exhibition

as "charlatanism."

This was the final blow - the man who called others a quack himself accused of quackery! He meekly conceded: *"It (the advertising) was most unfortunate. I told the publisher to change it at once."* Unfortunate was scarcely the word for it, his critics snorted; it was disgraceful! Especially since any other doctor whose name even appeared in the lay press was subject to charges of "self-advertising."

His job as newspaper columnist for various syndicates, medical editor of Good Housekeeping and "adviser" to numerous other popular magazines put Fishbein in close touch with science writers and enabled him to exert considerable influence on their writings. On Oct. 30, 1937, the AMA Board of Trustees played host to the National Association of Science Writers at a special conference allegedly to discuss ways and means *"to keep the public informed of progress in medical science."* The aim, of course, was exactly the opposite. Soon thereafter the writers' association adopted as part of its "code of ethics" the following principle:

> "Science writers are incapable of judging the facts of phenomena involved in medical and scientific discovery. Therefore they only report 'discoveries' approved by medical authorities, or those presented before a body of scientific peers."

This voluntary censorship of medical news not approved by "medical authorities" (i.e. the AMA) was accepted by the leading news services. For example, in 1940 the United Press sent out a bulletin to its various bureaus all over the country which ordered, in part:

> "Under no circumstances put any story on the leased wire about a remedy. If the bureau manager is convinced that the story has merit, he should overhead it to New York for investigation and consideration there."

The only "investigation" such a story received was a query to the AMA; if the latter disapproved, the story never appeared.

The conspiracy to censor vital medical news was exposed August, 1954, in testimony before the House Committee on Veterans' Affairs. Arthur J. Connell, National Commander of the American Legion, told Congress that

> "... a contract exists between the State medical

> associations and the newspapers which makes it virtually impossible for the veterans' side of medical questions to reach the reading public."

He read the contract into the record. It stipulated that *"on all matters of health and medical news"* no publication or radio broadcast would be made until *"authentic information"* is obtained from *"qualified sources"* named in the agreement. These "qualified sources," of course, are AMA officials. To illustrate how this agreement works, Connell cited an editorial attacking medical aid to war veterans, published by the Denver Post. He said this editorial, on investigation, proved to be written by an official of the Colorado State Medical Society.

Although most concerned about suppression and distortion of news affecting veterans, Connell pointed out that all other medical news not approved by the AMA is handled in the same manner, and has no way of reaching the public.

No wonder the Hoxsey treatment, and other unorthodox methods, never get a favourable hearing in our "free" but medically-censored press.

A very busy man by any standards, Fishbein still found time to occupy professorial posts as lecturer at the University of Chicago Medical School and the University of Illinois College of Medicine. The "little fellow" who by his own admission couldn't make a passing grade in anatomy in his state board exams had come a long way indeed!

And it had paid off - handsomely. It is estimated that his income from extra-curricular duties (including book royalties) at least tripled the pay he received from the AMA ($24,000 per year). That, as the man says, ain't hay.

Fishbein, like his predecessor, ruled the AMA for 25 years. And like Simmons during that time he acquired many critics and enemies within the organization. As far back as 1938 the New Jersey Medical Society passed a resolution urging that he be ordered to confine his writings to the Journal. It and subsequent anti-Fishbein resolutions introduced by other state societies went down before the steamroller at AMA conventions. Few even reached the floor for a vote.

The culminating battle of his career - and the one that directly led to his downfall - was the titanic struggle against government health insurance. The AMA had fought the spectre of government intervention in the field of medical practice - which would have signed the death warrant of its monopoly - for more than 20 years. In 1944 it had set up a permanent lobby in Washington to keep Congress in line, and by strenuous efforts this lobby had managed to keep various health insurance bills

bottled up in committee. But popular demand for government action to provide medical care for those who couldn't afford it kept right on growing.

Fishbein threw all his resources and boundless energy into the struggle - thundering editorials in the Journal, alarming articles in newspapers and magazines, blustering speeches before civic groups and slippery debates over the radio. He galloped around the country with the cry that the Bolsheviks were coming. His best efforts to drag the red herring across the trail of free discussion (he called health insurance "Communism" in 1929, "Nazism" in 1939 and "Communism" again in 1949) by this time had taken on the aspect of low comedy routine.

And in slug-fests over the air with prominent advocates of the bill, he was hopelessly out-classed. They tripped him up on contrary statements and statistics, nailed him with misrepresentation of fact and outright lies, made him (and the AMA) sound ridiculous to radio audiences.

Slowly the conviction grew in conservative administrative circles of the AMA that the egocentric little man was a liability to their cause. The only way to kill government health insurance for good was to rally public opinion against it. The public considered Fishbein "the symbol of old reactionary leadership," and wouldn't go along with him. The Board of Trustees had to act.

At the convention in June, 1949, he was permitted to retire for the usual "reasons of health" - at the ripe old age of 60. Adding insult to injury, the announcement specified that he was not to speak, write or be interviewed "on controversial subjects." As one witty writer put it (Harper's, Nov. 1949):

> "Last June the AMA withdrew its seal of approval from Morris Fishbein. Then, just so there would be no misunderstanding, it beat his head in, cut his heart out and kicked him into the street. 'If the atmosphere becomes unpleasant,' said the Voice of American Medicine, picking himself up and straightening his necktie, 'I'll quit in five minutes.'"

With that out of the way, the AMA proceeded with its campaign to kill the health bill. It already had collected a $3½ million war chest by slapping a tax of $25 on each of its 140,000 members. (Those who refused to pay were threatened with expulsion.) Its Washington office was greatly expanded, a small army of lobbyists descended on Congress.

A "National Educational Campaign" directed by a firm of high-pressure public relations experts was launched to arouse the public to

the evils of "socialized medicine," and a special staff of 37 employees was set up in Chicago to plan and coordinate the drive.

Soon nearly every doctor in the land displayed Campaign posters, distributed Campaign literature in his waiting room, mailed Campaign leaflets to patients with their monthly bills. Doctors' wives were urged to *"tuck pamphlets into all personal correspondence - even invitations to dinner parties."* Physicians of Congressmen personally contacted them and urged them to vote against the bill. (Rep. John Dinglel of Michigan charged that this was *"taking advantage of a special confidential relationship to lobby.")*

Less than a year later Campaign headquarters proudly announced that propaganda literature had been distributed to over 100 million people at a cost of about a million dollars!

County and state medical societies organized public meetings for which they supplied speakers and text. They solicited local editorial support, purchased space in newspapers and time on the radio. They induced prominent civic and business organizations to pass resolutions against "socialized medicine" and showered Congress with copies of these resolutions.

By the end of the year a total of 1,829 separate organizations - ranging in size from a handful to 5 million members - had endorsed the AMA crusade.

Members of Congress were deluged with letters, telegrams and telephone calls from constituents. They were button-holed, badgered and bedeviled by lobbyists. Few of them could stand up under such pressure; one by one they threw in the sponge. Before the session closed the bill's proponents sadly admitted that they couldn't muster enough votes to get it passed, and gave up the unequal struggle.

But the AMA wasn't through with them yet. The Congressional elections of 1950 were coming up, and Congress was going to learn the hard way that it must play ball with organized medicine - or else.

Now the Association and its component societies are banned by their charter as non-profit corporations from engaging in political activities. A few months before the elections the AMA gave every member a copy of a memorandum prepared by a Chicago legal firm, informing them that there was nothing in the law to prevent doctors as individuals from endorsing or working for any candidate. The inference was plain.

All over the nation they organized "Healing Arts," "Medical Dental" and similar committees. They worked day and night to shelve candidates who'd supported health insurance; they distributed campaign literature, advertised in local newspapers, addressed election rallies. In

Florida, where they opposed Sen. Claude Pepper's renomination, hospital patients found cards on their breakfast trays with the pregnant message: "This is the season for canning Pepper!"

During the week of October 8th the AMA put on a whirlwind advertising campaign that cost $1,100,000. Ostensibly directed against compulsory health insurance, it was timed strategically to influence Congressional elections. AMA copy attacking "socialized medicine" and its advocates appeared in more than 10,000 daily and weekly newspapers throughout the country, in 35 magazines, was broadcast over 1,600 radio stations. An additional $2 million in tie-in advertising was subscribed by banks, insurance and utility companies, medical supply houses and pharmaceutical firms.

When the final election results were in, the AMA had won a resounding victory. Sen. Pepper in Florida, Sen. Graham in North Carolina, Rep. Biemiller in Wisconsin and a host of other Federal health insurance advocates in many states had been thoroughly trounced.

The AMA's president called the elections *"very reassuring"* and predicted that *"any compulsory health insurance bill in Congress today would go down to defeat by at least a 2 to 1 vote."* Actually this was an understatement. When such a bill was introduced the following year, it never got out of committee.

Congress had learned its lesson. It knew that the AMA is bad medicine when it's crossed.

If anyone thought for a moment that dropping its reactionary pilot meant that the AMA was changing course, he was due for a rude awakening. The monopolistic techniques of the Association, originated by Simmons and perfected by Fishbein, have not changed. The AMA still dominates medical schools and hospitals, it still fights unorthodox practitioners tooth and nail, it still maintains a powerful lobby to fight social reform and government intervention in matters of public health.

And it is still an oligarchy dominated by a small clique of medico-politicians. The average honest, hard-working doctor still has little or no voice in its affairs.

According to a recent survey, over 90 percent of the Association's officers are prosperous specialists, and the vast majority of those who serve long terms in the House of Delegates come from urban areas. Enjoying incomes much higher than that of the average practitioner, they are able to devote more time to medical politics. They make up the hierarchy of the AMA, they are the policy makers. And the policies they adopt further their own interests, rather than the interests of the average doctor (let alone the interests of the public).

Short of revolution, the faction in control of the AMA cannot be removed from office. It is practically self-perpetuating.

AMA election procedures give the officers in power a decisive influence in naming their successors. At each level - county, state and national - the President appoints a nominating committee which draws up an official slate of officers and delegates. Opposition slates are seldom permitted, electioneering and soliciting votes for office is strictly forbidden. Thus the same names appear on the ballot year after year. And officers who prove "reliable" are promoted from county, to state, to national position as they acquire seniority.

Doctors who oppose official policy find no way to effectuate their views within the rigid framework of the organization. The AMA Journal consistently refuses to print opposition discussion; and any attempt to obtain a hearing in lay periodicals is punished by ouster from the ranks of organized medicine.

Theoretically, dissidents can press their viewpoints at the local level. If they can win over a majority there, it can be carried to the state level, and then to the national.In practice, this is a farce. Even at local levels opposition is squelched before it can get started. As one local society official bluntly told an AMA gathering:

> "You would be surprised how little democracy there is in most county societies."

The victims of the AMA are not alone the general public and unorthodox practitioners; in the first instance they are to be found in the rank and file membership of the organization. America's doctors have abjectly surrendered freedom of opinion and professional action. They dare not voice scientific theories or espouse methods which are not approved by the AMA. To do so means economic suicide.

And this was the outfit I antagonized in 1924, when I refused to let Dr Harris and his AMA associates take over the Hoxsey treatment. That was the beginning of a 35-year war, which still continues today.

The AMA's Successful Attempt to Suppress My Cure for Cancer *

by Harry M. Hoxsey, ND.

One of the landmarks of Taylorville was the three-story converted residence on Main Street occupied by the local Loyal Order of Moose. My friend and former patient Fred Auchenbach, an official of the Lodge, informed us that the board of trustees might be induced to sell the property if persuaded that it would be employed for a worthy purpose. There was plenty of room not only for our rapidly-expanding clinic, but for a 25 bed hospital. He said his bank would finance the entire transaction.

Accordingly one Sunday afternoon in March, accompanied by Dr Miller, I appeared before a meeting of the membership in the auditorium of the Lodge and presented our proposal. To reinforce my arguments nearly a dozen of my cured patients were present including Larkin, McVicker, Hunter, Bulpitt, Mrs Sleighbough, Mrs Stroud and Fred Baugh, secretary of the Lodge. After hearing their testimony the members voted unanimously to sell us the building.

At this point a stranger in the audience demanded the floor. He identified himself as Lucius O.V. Everhard, an insurance broker and member of a Moose Lodge in Chicago. He said he'd recently written a large policy on the life of Dr Malcolm L. Harris, chief surgeon at the Alexian Brothers and the Henrotin Memorial hospitals in Chicago, and a power in the American Medical Association (he later became its President).

"If half of what I've heard today is true," Everhard declared, "Taylorville is too small to hold this clinic. Cancer is a national calamity. If Hoxsey is willing I'll telephone Dr Harris and try to get his support for a clinic in Chicago, where the Hoxsey treatment can reach a wider audience."

I was more than willing, I was excited and elated. Here was the

* See page 411 for Hoxsey formula

answer to all my problems. With the backing of Dr Harris, medical recognition of the Hoxsey treatment was a foregone conclusion. Moreover his recommendation would be an "Open, Sesame" to any medical school in the country.

Everhard immediately put through a long-distance call, reached the eminent AMA official at his home, poured out what he'd just seen and heard, urged that Dr Miller and I be permitted to demonstrate our treatment on patients at one of the Chicago hospitals. There was a pause, then came the reply:

"Have them meet me tomorrow morning at 8:30 at the south door of the Alexian Brothers Hospital!"

The distance from Taylorville to Chicago by road is more than 200 miles. Setting out in my car immediately after dinner that same night Everhard, Dr Miller and I arrived at our destination just before midnight. We checked into the Sherman Hotel. Bright and early next morning we were waiting outside the hospital.

Promptly at 8:25 a shiny black Locomobile piloted by a chauffeur drew up at the door and Dr Harris alighted. He was a thin, slightly-built gentleman (about 5 feet 6 inches tall) in his late fifties with steel-grey hair and a small, closely-cropped mustache. Well dressed and carefully groomed, he moved with the dignity and self-assurance of a man of distinction. As he gave me a limp hand and inspected me from head to foot I was painfully conscious of my rough, calloused miner's paws and ill-fitting store clothes, my Sunday best. Leading the way into the hospital, he said:

"I have a patient I want you to see. Frankly, he's a terminal case. We've done all we can for him, so there's no harm in experimenting. I don't expect you to cure him. But if your treatment produces no unfavourable reaction, we'll go ahead and try it on other cases not so far advanced."

That sounded fair enough. We took the elevator to the third floor where we were met by Dr Daniel Murphy, the resident in charge. After a brief conference with Dr Harris he took us to the room where the patient lay.

Thomas Mannix, 66-year-old former desk sergeant at the Sheffield Avenue Police Station, seemed more dead than alive. His cadaverous appearance was enhanced by a head completely bald except for a fringe of grey hair, sunken orbs, long sharp nose and grizzled mustache over a bony chin. The mottled skin hung loosely from his scrawny neck, his once-burly frame had shrunk to little more than 70 lbs. The chart at the foot of his bed showed that a prodigious amount of morphine was being administered

at regular intervals to dull his pain. Unfastening the patient's gown, Dr Murphy drew it away from the left shoulder and disclosed a hideous mass of diseased flesh about six inches in diameter. It was seared and baked by intensive x-ray treatment which had, however, failed to halt the progress of the disease.

After a minute examination of the patient, Dr Miller drew me aside and told me that in his opinion there wasn't a ghost of a chance that Mannix would survive our treatment. I was less pessimistic. Bending over the bed, I said with deep conviction:

"Sarge, if you help us we'll pull you through. You can get well. It depends on how hard you fight. Do you understand me?"

He was too weak to reply verbally, but I was sure I detected a responsive flicker in his dull, faded eyes.

Dr Harris and Dr Murphy watched intently as I applied a thick coating of the yellow powder to the gaping lesion, and Dr Miller put a dressing over it. We left a bottle of our internal medicine with directions that the patient receive a teaspoonful three times per day, and advised the two doctors that we would be back in a week to administer another treatment.

On our way back to Taylorville, Dr Miller observed: "If we pull this one through, it'll be a miracle!"

I patted his arm. "Don't worry, Doc. Mrs Stroud looked even worse when I first saw her, and she recovered. We've given Mannix hope, he'll fight for his life now. And that's half the battle."

My confidence was justified in full.

Within two weeks the surface of the pustulant sore turned black and started to dry, a sure sign that our medicine was working on the malignancy.

Within four weeks a hard crust had formed, the cancer was shrinking and pulling away at the edges from the normal tissue. Moreover the rapid improvement in the patient's general physical condition amazed all who saw him. He was able to sit up now, his eyes were bright and alert and the pain had vanished, he no longer needed morphine to sustain him, his appetite had returned, he was beginning to pick up weight.

Two weeks later he was walking around, taking care of his physical needs, champing at the bit and impatient to get back to work. When he saw us he chortled:

"I guess we fooled 'em, didn't we, Doc? Can't wait to get back to the station house and see the look on the faces of the boys. They was all set to give me an Inspector's funeral."

His daughter Kate Mannix, a registered nurse who had assisted in

the care of her father, stopped us in the corridor to express the gratitude of the family.

"We feel just as if he's been raised from the dead," she declared. "We'd given up hope. Anyone who's seen a loved one dying of cancer will know what a nightmare we've been through. Now we're just about the happiest people on earth. We'll remember you in all our prayers. And if there's any other way we can show our appreciation, please let us know."

To me these simple, heartfelt words were the richest reward any man could ask.

That same day we informed Dr Harris that necrosis of the cancerous mass in the policeman's shoulder was complete, it had separated from the normal tissue and could be lifted out within two days. He could scarcely believe his ears, insisted on examining the patient himself.

"This is something I want every doctor in the hospital to witness," he asserted. "Would you be willing to perform that operation in the amphitheatre before the entire staff?"

Dr Miller and I welcomed the opportunity.

That Wednesday at 10 a.m. when we arrived at the amphitheatre of the Alexian Brothers Hospital we found it buzzing with excitement. The gallery of seats surrounding the operating pit was crowded with more than 60 interns, house physicians and visiting doctors. Scrubbed and gowned, we took up our positions in the pit beside Dr Harris. He cleared his throat, and the gallery suddenly was silent.

He began with a concise review of the case, detailed the various treatments given the patient, described the latter's condition when he was turned over to us. Then he introduced us and explained our procedure. When he'd finished the patient was wheeled in and we took over.

Dr Miller removed the bandages from Mannix' shoulder. Self-conscious and tense with awareness that scores of trained eyes were following every move under the bright operating light, I picked up the forceps, scraped and probed the black mass of necrosed tissue. It moved freely at the perimeter but was still anchored at the base. I worked it loose, lifted it out with the forceps, deposited it on the white enamel tray provided for that purpose. And that's all there was to the operation.

Dr Harris inspected the cavity left by the tumour. There was no sign of blood, pus or abnormal tissue, clean scar tissue already had begun to form. "In time it will heal level with the surrounding flesh," I told him. "There will be no need for plastic surgery."

Shaking his head incredulously, he declared: "It's amazing, if I hadn't seen it I wouldn't believe it!"

Then, looking closer: "What about the necrosis in the clavicular

bone?"

"That was caused by x-ray. It too will slough off."

Doctors and internes filled the pit and crowded around the operating table, inspecting the patient, examining the necrosed tissue, firing questions at Dr Miller and me. The entire demonstration had taken less than half an hour but it was nearly noon before we could break away. Dr Harris accompanied us to the door and asked where we were stopping.

I told him I was at the Sherman Hotel, would remain there a couple of days before returning to Taylorville. He promised to get in touch with us before we left. On our way back to the hotel I was jubilant.

"We did it! Now they'll have to admit that we have a treatment that cures cancer!"

Dr Miller smiled sceptically. "It's not that easy. Wait until Harris gets a chance to think it over and discusses it with other doctors. They'll come up with all kinds of reasons why our treatment wasn't responsible for the patient's recovery. There's more at stake here than you think - prestige, and money, millions invested in x-ray and radium equipment ..."

At that time it sounded fantastic, and I quickly changed the subject.

Early next morning I was awakened by a telephone call from Dr Harris. "I'd like to have a talk with you," he said. "I'm at my office in the Field Annex, about two blocks from your hotel. Can you come right over?"

Glancing at my watch, I discovered that it was just 7:15 a.m. I agreed to meet him in half an hour. Hastily I showered, shaved, threw on my clothes and - postponing breakfast - set off to keep the appointment.

Dr Harris occupied an extensive suite on the seventh floor of the imposing office building. Bristling with early morning energy he met me at the door, ushered me into his private office, motioned me into a chair beside his desk. Surveying me appraisingly, he began:

"Hoxsey, the demonstration you put on yesterday has opened up an entirely new vista in the treatment of cancer. I spent most of last evening discussing the Mannix case with some of my colleagues, and they agree that his amazing recovery is convincing evidence that chemical compounds such as you use offer the best hope to eradicate this disease. It's not just the yellow powder you used; that I suppose is an escharotic. It's the amazing improvement in his general condition as the result of the medicine you've been giving him."

This was it, the official recognition I'd been seeking so avidly. Giddy with triumph, I could scarcely control an impulse to jump up and gratefully shake his hand.

"Of course," he cautioned, "it's much too early to say that Mannix is cured of cancer. There may be a recurrence; we'll have to wait five years

or more before we can reach a definite conclusion. Moreover we can't be sure that your treatment actually cures cancer until we've tried it out on hundreds of other patients and thus can evaluate its effectiveness."

I broke in eagerly: "We can show you hundreds of people who've already taken our treatment and been cured!"

He shook his head impatiently. "That's not scientific proof. We must set up a large-scale experiment under absolute medical controls. Our doctors must select the cases treated so that we're treating cancer; they must administer the treatment in order to determine the effective dosage, unfavourable reactions etc.; the patients must be kept under constant medical observation to ward off the possibility that some other factor may account for their recovery. It's a long-range project involving technical skill, hard work and considerable expense."

He paused significantly.

"Dr Harris," I assured him fervently, "I'll cooperate 100 percent in any experiments you care to make with the Hoxsey treatment. All I want is the opportunity to prove that it actually cures cancer, and is made available as widely as possible to relieve human suffering."

He nodded approvingly. Opening a drawer in his desk he produced a sheaf of papers fastened together with a clip and handed it to me. "I was sure you'd feel that way about it, so I had my lawyers draw up a contract. Read it, sign it and we'll get busy at once in setting up an organization to handle the experiments."

There were ten double-spaced, typewritten, legal sized sheets in the contract. I read slowly, struggling with the involved, unfamiliar legal terms. Dr Harris arose and strolled over to the window, contemplating the vast expanse of Lake Michigan in the distance.

By the time I reached the bottom of the second page I discovered that I was to turn over all the formulas of the Hoxsey treatment to Dr Harris and his associates, and relinquish all claims to them. They would become the personal property of the doctors named in the contract.

On the following page it specified that I was to mix and deliver 10 barrels of the internal medicine, 50 lbs of the powder and 100 lbs of the yellow ointment, and instruct a representative of the doctors in the method of mixing these compounds.

Farther along I agreed to close my cancer clinic and henceforth take no active part in the treatment of cancer.

My reward for all this was set forth on next to the last page. It appeared that during a ten-year experimental period I would receive no financial remuneration. After that I was to get 10 percent of the net profits. Dr Harris and his associates would set the fees - - and collect 90

percent of the proceeds.

Stunned and appalled by this incredible document, I turned back and reread the principal clauses to make sure my eyes weren't playing me tricks. There it was, all neatly typed in black and white. The eminent doctor turned away from the window, seated himself behind his desk and favoured me with a nonchalant smile.

"Well," he said heartily, "I trust it's all clear to you."

It was all too clear. He and his friends were trying to trick me out of the family formulas, abscond with the fame and prestige attached to the discovery of a real cure for cancer, and thereby enrich themselves fabulously at my expense and the expense of millions of helpless cancer victims. Disillusioned and angry, I could scarcely speak. Finally I found my voice.

"Before signing this," I said carefully, "I'd like to show it to a lawyer. Mr Samuel Shaw Parks, who has offices in the Delaware Building on Randolph Street, was my father's attorney. I'll consult him and be guided by his advice. Perhaps hell suggest some changes..."

Dr Harris' smile turned frosty. "There won't be any changes," he snapped. "We've set forth the only conditions under which your treatment can be ethically established. Unless you accept them in their entirety, no reputable doctor will have anything to do with you or your treatment."

With considerable effort I kept a tight rein on my temper. He has a powerful organization behind him, I kept telling myself. You mustn't antagonize him.

"In any case, I'll have to have some time to think over your proposition." I stood up.

His eyes, friendly as a cobra's, took my full measure. "Hoxsey," he said levelly, "until you sign that contract you can't see Sgt Mannix again."

He picked up the telephone, called the hospital, asked for the superintendent, Brother Anthony. "This is Dr Harris. Until further orders, neither Hoxsey nor Dr Miller are to be admitted to your hospital, or to communicate in any way with the patient Thomas Mannix."

I waited until he hung up the receiver, then seized the telephone and called the Mannix home. Before I could be connected Dr Harris reached over the desk and tried to take the telephone away from me. My left elbow flipped up, caught him squarely in the chest and sent him flying into his chair. It promptly toppled over, depositing him in a most undignified position on the floor.

Miss Mannix came on the wire and I explained the situation to her. "If you want your father to get well you'd better get him out of the hospital and take him home. I'll be over to see him this evening and change the

dressing."

She assured me she'd get him home immediately.

Dr Harris picked himself off the floor, his dignity considerably ruffled, his face as red as a boiled lobster.

"You'll never get away with this!" he shrilled. "If you as much as touch that patient I'll have you arrested for practising medicine without a license. As long as you live you'll never treat cancer again. We'll close down your clinic, run you and that quack doctor of yours out of Illinois. Try and set up anywhere else in this country and you'll wind up in jail."

Without bothering to reply I walked out.

Returning to the hotel, I received a telephone call from Dr Miller. He was in a booth across the street from the Alexian Brothers Hospital, where he'd gone to see our patient. They'd refused to let him in. I explained what had happened at Dr Harris' office. When I finished, there was a long silence. Finally he sighed:

"Well, that does it. Harris won't rest now until he's put us out of business. You've made yourself a powerful enemy. It's not just a few local doctors you have to reckon with now, it's the whole Medical Association. They'll hound you and blacken your name, and that of everyone associated with you, from one end of the country to the other. You're young and brash, but how long do you think you can go on bucking the entire medical profession?"

I didn't hesitate a moment. "Until I prove to the world that I can cure cancer. As my Daddy once told me, there's one thing doctors can't do, and that's put back the cancers we remove. Don't worry about me, Doc; I can take anything they dish out. How about you?"

His voice came back strong over the wire: "I still say a doctor's first duty is to his patients. I'll string along with you, my boy."

He waited outside while Kate Mannix, over the strenuous objection of hospital authorities, signed her father out of the institution. When they finally emerged he helped them into a cab and escorted them home. There we continued to treat the policeman until he was fully recovered, three months later.

The Secret History of Fluoridation

by Bruce Collins

The first proposal for fluoridation of public water supplies came from Gerald J. Cox, PhD, a research fellow at the Mellon Institute. On 29 September 1939 in a speech to the Western Pennsylvania section of the American Waterworks Association he said, "The present trend towards complete removal of fluorine from water and food may need some reversal." He then suggested that fluoride be added to water supplies as a means of reducing tooth decay.

The Mellon Institute was founded in 1911 by Andrew W. and Richard B. Mellon, then the owners of the Aluminium Company of America (ALCOA). It is a laboratory of applied science open to U.S businessman. They do research for industry and find uses for by-products, etc.

ALCOA and other manufacturers of aluminium in the 1930's were having a serious disposal problem. Sodium fluoride, a by-product of aluminium, chemical and fertilizer manufacture, could not be left on the ground because it poisoned vegetation, animals and humans. Nor could it be buried as it leaked into surrounding ground and eventually found its way into streams. Only a small percentage of the total was sold for poisons and insecticides. It was to help with this disposal problem that Gerald Cox of the Mellon Institute was employed. Scientific literature up to that date contained several references linking fluoride with teeth and bones. Dr Cox based his proposal of artificially adding fluoride to public drinking water specifically on an article in the Journal of Dental Research which appeared a year earlier. It was by Dr Wallace D. Armstrong, Professor of biochemistry at the University of Minnesota and P.J. Brekhus. Their analysis of tooth enamel showed more fluoride in healthy teeth than in decayed teeth. However Dr Armstrong published another article somewhat

later (1963) in which he reassessed his original findings. In fact his reinvestigation convinced him that he had misinterpreted his earlier data. He states "the sound tooth of an older person demonstrated that its composition had been adequate to resist caries (tooth decay)" and that "fluoride content of enamel increases as a person grows older". "Age as a factor in fluoride content was not then (in 1938) appreciated". Thus it appears that the evidence on which Dr Cox has based his recommendation that fluoride be added to drinking water had, after 24 years been retracted. However Dr Cox went on to become a member of the Food Nutrition Board of the National Research Council from which position he advocated the idea of Fluoridation. Then in 1944 he became employed as a research scientist for Corn Products Refining & Co. of Argo, Illinois, a company involved in sugar processing and more latterly he worked at the school of Dentistry, University of Pittsburgh. Throughout his career he remained one of the strongest supporters for fluoridation.

Companies involved in the sugar industry had in 1943 set up the Sugar Research Foundation Inc. which among other things embarked on a dental caries research programme. The Foundation's scientific director acknowledged that the dental carries research programme was "to find out how tooth decay may be controlled effectively without restriction of sugar intake". Fluoridation was just such a proposal and from that date the Foundation started making research grants in support of fluoridation and to actively promote it. Two such recipients of grants were the Dental Schools of Harvard and Rochester University and these two have been among the most vocal promoters of fluoridation to this day. It is obvious that, like the Mellon Institute, only scientific findings which agree with their general principles are acceptable to the Sugar Research Foundation. For example, when Dr J.H. Shaw of the Harvard School of Dental Medicine published an article in the American Medical Association's Journal in 1958 showing that all sugars induce tooth decay, the foundation withdrew its support for his research.

The United States Public Health Service and The Newburgh Experiment

Grand Rapids, Michigan, USA, was, in January 1945, the first city to be artificially fluoridated. Newburgh, in New York State, followed in May the same year. Nearby Kingston, New York, was to remain unfluoridated as a control and the test was intended to last 10 years. However by 1955 almost 20% of the U.S had been fluoridated. The dental profession in Newburgh was told that the purpose of the experiment was to determine

with "comprehensive and extended research whether mass prevention of dental caries is attainable by fluoridation without inducing toxic effects elsewhere in the body".

In 1947 Oscar Ewing took leave of absence from his law firm of Hughes, Hubbard and Ewing, the solicitors for ALCOA. He became an administrator of the U.S. Federal Security Agency and in this capacity he directed 17 federal agencies, one of which then was the U.S Public Health Service.

He was the subject of very vigorous lobbying from a group of active Wisconsin dentists led by John J. Frisch who maintained that the only thing holding up fluoridation was the lack of official approval from the U.S. Public Health Service. Up to this date the U.S Public Health Service had taken a cautious and conservative view concerning the idea of fluoridation but Frisch and another early promoter, Dr Frank Bull, argued that they did not have to wait 10 to 15 years because there were generations of experience in the naturally high fluoride areas.

On 1st June 1950 Oscar Ewing's agency, the U.S. Public Health Service, made the announcement that "communities desiring to fluoridate their communal water supplies should be strongly encouraged to do so". This original endorsement was followed five months later by both the American Association of Public Health Dentists and the American Dental Association and in another month by the American Public Health Association. These endorsements came despite the fact that the first experiments in Newburgh and Grand rapids had run only half their intended time which at best was a conservative length of time to determine the effect for the 'rest of one's life'.

Once the endorsement of fluoridation was made the U.S. Public Health Service became actively involved in its promotion. In 1951 Ewing asked Congress for $2 million for its promotion.

In fact the only data available from Newburgh at the time was a four-year report. Therefore no child who had been subject to fluoridation all its life (of 4 years) would even have any permanent teeth visible yet. Hence it would have been impossible to assess fluoride mottling of teeth, i.e. dental fluorosis - a disfigurement due to excess fluorine - a condition well known and well documented in the dental profession. The long range effects on adults especially those with chronic ailments would, after only 4 years, be equally unknown. Yet the promotional literature at this stage spoke of "absolute safety", "no known side effects", "makes strong healthy teeth for life". etc. Such bizarre behaviour has characterised nearly all fluoridation experiments with public drinking supplies since then, including the Hastings experiment in New Zealand in 1954.

After 5 years of drinking fluoridated water, it was found that Newburgh's younger children erupting permanent teeth apparently did have 65% less cavities than unfluoridated Kingston. Independent analysis of the U.S. Public Health service dental statistics from Newburgh after 7 years showed that fluoridation had achieved no real permanent improvement in condition of teeth but only a delay in onset or recognition of decay from one to three years. Also the rate in which decay was developing in Newburgh children indicated that it would sson exceed the decay in non-fluoridated Kingston, the control city. P.R.N. Sutton, D.D.Sc., L.D.S, F.R.A.C.D.S., of Melbourne University's Dental School points out this and many other inaccuracies in his book 'Errors & Omission in Fluoridation Trials' (Melbourne University Press, 1959).

A House Select Committee to investigate the use of chemicals in Food and Cosmetics which convened in Washington D.C. during January-March 1952 urged a "go slow" policy on fluoridation. Certain evidence regarding fluoridation came forward which made the committee unanimous in its recommendation. For instance, while physical examinations were performed on children in the Newburgh-Kingston project in order to detect possible adverse effects of artificial fluoridation, no such examinations were performed on adults. Also Dr John Knutson of the U.S. Public Health Service admitted that studies had never specifically gone into the question of the possible effect of the addition of artificial fluorides to water of children who are suffering from malnutrition. Yet the Journal of the American Dental Association (6) had previously warned that "low levels of fluoride ingestion which are generally considered to be safe for the general population may not be safe for malnourished infants and children because of disturbances in calcium metabolism". (7) Further, it was disclosed that the toxicity studies of fluoride on rats had not been completed until at least a year after the endorsement of fluoridation as completely safe public health measure. During the hearings a National Cancer Institute representative said he knew of no studies being carried out as to the effect of fluoridation on pregnant woman, older people, or people with chronic diseases. It was said of the hearings that the U.S Public Health Service's ability to offer a balanced assessment was limited by the strong public commitment to fluoridation it had voiced since 1950. A maxim of British law states that no man can be judge in his own case.

Instead of erring on the side of caution as recommended by the Congressional Committee, the U.S Public Health Service went on to even more active and vigorous promotion of fluoridation. This led to an aggressive attitude towards critics which tended to discourage any meaningful exchange of views on the subject. For instance the U.S Public

Health Service's scientists refused to publicly discuss or debate with scientists who were critical of fluoridation.

Dr Donald Galagan, assistant Surgeon General of the Dental Division of the USPHS dogmatically made the following assertion in February 1959 before the 15th Congress of the Australian Dental Association.

> "I wish to state as clearly as I can that the scientific basis supporting the fluoridation of public water supplies are no longer considered to be controversial by reputable health scientists in the United States."

This statement put health scientists in Australia on notice that anyone opposed to fluoridation would be stamped as disreputable.

Then in 1966 scientists at the National Research Council of Canada published a study indicating that the individual's total intake of fluoride varied considerably. Labourers working outdoors in hot weather would undoubtedly get even more, the authors said, because they drink much more water. Increased levels of fluoride intake were attributed to changes in recent years in the amounts of fluoride in food and beverages which are part of a normal diet. Instead of sponsoring further studies to confirm or deny the Canadian report, the U.S. Public Health Service responded by dismissing them rather disdainfully.

The influence of the U.S. Public Health Service is rather extensive and in fact world-wide via the U.N. World Health Organisation. This is because of its being a very strong and reputable government department plus the fact that it dispenses vast sums of money to schools of medicine and dentistry, hospitals, state and local health boards and individual workers. But its influence and policies even extended to some unexpected places, an example being one of the U.S.'s most highly reputed scientific institutions, the Kettering Laboratory, Cincinnati. The Kettering Laboratory published in 1963 a "Selected Bibliography" on fluoridation. A copy is to be found in the University of Otago's Dental School library. In this bibliography, which was sponsored by nine corporations and supported by USPHS grants, all research unfavourable to fluoridation was either omitted or presented in such a way as to imply that it was groundless. Hence no reference was made to the Canadian findings or other mounting world-wide research projects which were throwing serious doubt on the U.S. Public Health Service's policy. Index Medicus, published by the USPHS National Library of Medicine is another major source of fluoride related health topics and is also to be found in every medical or dental library. Yet "Fluoride", the

official journal of the International Society for Fluoride Research which regularly publishes adverse research findings to the fluoridation hypothesis is not listed. Why is this, when many other journals far less important to human health such as purely chemical journals are included?

The American Dental Association

The next largest source of fluoridation promotion in the world after the U.S. Public Health Service is the American Dental Association. The American Dental Association is mainly a professional group, not pure research body; only a few of its members are research scientists. Therefore its endorsement of fluoridation carries the weight of interested opinion only, not of scientific certitude. Why, we must ask, is that association pressing so hard for the programme? If it were only a matter of dental health, fluoridated toothpaste and fluoride tablets for growing children would be a far more effective and safer way to deal with the problem of tooth decay. The answer probably is the American Dental Association, like the U.S, Public Health Service, committed itself completely to fluoridation before all the facts were known. But facts are persistent things and as more evidence emerged a new scientific group called the American Society for Fluoride Research was formed. In the space of the few short years, free discussion on the subject had become virtually impossible in the older professional societies. The American Society for Fluoride Research therefore organised an international symposium on the subject. Participants at this symposium were to come from India, Italy, Germany, France, Switzerland and South Africa. Specialists came from the ranks of physicians, allergists, opthalmogists, biochemists, pharmacologists, public health officials and dentists. It was also to include a veterinarian to discuss the effects of fluoride on animals.

Pressure was put on the author of one paper - associated with an American veterans' hospital - to withdraw from the meeting. Others who were going to attend were dissuaded by private letters attacking the conference as a political manoeuvre. Dr David Hillenbrand of the American Dental Association released a statement to the press charging that the meeting was a sounding board for the opponents of fluoridation only. The then president - elect of the Detroit Dental Society asserted that the meeting was 'not a bona fide research group'. And this was before any of the learned papers, many of them from abroad, had even been presented! Many other attempts at open discussion by professional people have similarly thwarted.

The N.Z Health Department was one of the first to take up the

idea of fluoridation outside North America. To this day it has never admitted that:

1. They began their campaign of promotion before the effects had, or even could have been, adequately studied.
2. They did no original research themselves as to its safety but simply repeated to the N.Z public and dental profession everything supplied by American health authorities.
3. That one of the world's largest and most influential medical associations, the American Medical Association, refused to state unconditionally that the practice of fluoridation was safe "when N.Z. first embraced it".
4. That fluorides in water have been demonstrated to be dangerous for people suffering from kidney and other diseases.
5. And that even the beneficial "results" to childrens' teeth are under strong scientific question.

Dr A. Allen London D.D.S. sought a chance to speak at the American dental Association symposium on fluoridation. He was going to present a scholarly summary of his findings of the mounting evidence showing the possible side effects from taking fluoride-treated drinking water. On 3rd October 1969 Dr London received this reply from the secretary of the Council on Dental Health of the American Dental Association:

"The type of presentation you are suggesting might have been appropriate a generation ago when the early studies on fluoridation were being carried out. The theme of the symposium is not controversy, but additional documentation of the universality of experience of the safety and effectiveness of fluoridation, world over. Presentation of the type of paper you propose would be an insult to the scientific community today."

Other equally qualified people who have come forward with evidence adverse to official policy have met with the same result.

Facts About Fluoride

Tooth Decay is Not Reduced by Water Fluoridation!

"... all surveys both here and in Western Europe show that the reduction in [dental] caries over the past 20 years is just as great in unfluoridated as in fluoridated communities."

- John R.Lee, MD

Even "the Journal of the American Dental Association [states] that 'the current reported decline in caries in the U.S. and other Western industrialised countries has been observed in both fluoridated and nonfluoridated communities, with percentage reductions in each community apparently about the same.'"

- Chemical & Engineering News, August 1, 1988

A computer analysis of the data from the largest dental survey ever done - of nearly 40,000 school children - by the National Institutes of Dental Research revealed no correlation between tooth decay and fluoridation. In fact, many of the non-fluoridated cities had better tooth decay rates than fluoridated cities. The city with the lowest rate of tooth decay was not fluoridated. Of the three with the highest rate of decay, two were partially fluoridated.

The Missouri State Bureau of Dental Health "had conducted a survey of more than 6,500 lifelong resident second- and sixth-grade children in various parts of Missouri and found that overall ... there were no significant differences between children drinking optimally fluoridated water and children drinking suboptimally fluoridated water."

- Albertt W. Burgstahler, PhD, Prof of Chemistry,
University of Kansas.

" ... school districts reporting the highest caries-free rates, were totally unfluoridated. How does one explain this?"

- A.S. Gray, DDS,
Journal of the Canadian Dental Association, No 10, 1987

Infant Mortality Rates Are Highest in Fluoridated Cities

Figures released by the National Centre for Health Statistics reveal that infant mortality is a big problem in the United States. The Data shows that the ten cities with the worst rate of infant mortality have all been artificially fluoridated at least 17 years or longer!

After the first fully year of fluoridation Kansas city, Missouri's infant mortality increased 13%.

- The Kansas City Star, November 21, 1982

After the fifth year of fluoridation in Kansas City, infant mortality increased 36%.

- The Kansas City Star February 26, 1987

Japan, with no fluoridation, has the lowest infant mortality rate in the industrialised world, and the longest life expectancy.

For more information or Artificial fluoridation, we recommend readers to: The Australian Fluoridation News, GPO Box 935G, Melbourne, Vic, 3001. This is a bi-monthly publication, which costs $15 per annum.

Medical Ozone Therapies

50 years of overlooking a proven answer for diseases like cancer and now AIDS

Testimony of Ed McCabe
before the National Institute of Health Office of Unconventional Medicine.

Presented 18th June 1992 at NIH Bethesda Maryland USA.

Oxygen Therapies have been in use medically for over 100 years. The basis of the therapies is quite simple. Ultimately toxicity collects within the body over time. This buildup of toxicity can have physical, emotional and behavioural co-factors which must also be addressed. The buildup of toxicity within the body invites the proliferation of anaerobic disease - causing micro-organisms. Oxygen therapies are used to flood the body with active forms of oxygen. When the body becomes safely saturated with these special forms of oxygen, it reaches a state of purity wherein the disease micro-organisms - like HIV - are killed, and the underlying toxicity is oxidised and eliminated.

Healthy human cells love oxygen, but since the harmful viruses are anaerobic, once these viruses are surrounded with active forms of oxygen they must die. Active forms of oxygen also eliminate any cells with the virus hiding inside them since, unlike healthy cells, they no longer are able to protect themselves from oxidation with the body's natural antioxidants. Once the viruses and bacteria are all killed, the patient's immune system is then rebuilt with vitamin, mineral and if needed, behavioural modification and other therapies. In this way diseases like AIDS, cancer and multiple sclerosis are being eliminated or at least controlled on the international scene, and within the US medical underground.

Ozone therapy is one of the oxygen therapies. Over 5,000 medical ozone generators have been sold in Europe and are presently in use by as

many doctors worldwide. Ozone is not smog. It is a clear gas (O_3) made form pure medical oxygen (O_2). By bypassing the lungs, specific concentrations and volumes of ozone gas made from pure oxygen are readily applied to the body fluids and tissues through intravenous infusions without any harm, usually during a minimum treatment schedule consisting of application every day for subspecies which destroy (oxidise) anaerobic viruses, microbes, or diseased cells and yet leave the normal healthy cells alone. The standard 21 day minimum treatment requirement is being challenged by recent developments, notably in the field of ozone generation equipment and other protocol refinements.

Ozone therapy was used medically in the US by Nikola Tesla in 1900. It has been in continual use since then in our country, but due to legal pressures from the US FDA, ozone is presently only widely used in Europe. Ozone therapies are among the safest therapies ever used. One European study of over 5.5 million treatments showed a side effect rate of 0.0007%, probably among the lowest of any therapy known. Side effects like fever and weakness are minor and temporary. MD's characterise ozone as "blatantly non-toxic". When the proper protocols are followed ozone has been proven highly effective in the treatment - and the elimination - of over 40 common diseases. There are about 300 doctors in the US daily using some form of oxygen therapies today.

I have kept in continual contact with 6 US MD's who, independent of each other, have collectively reported bringing over 300 AIDS patients to HIV negative status, (using Western Blot, ELISA, and PCR) including complete eradication of any secondary disease factors such as energy loss, weight loss, diarrhoea, etc. I have also interviewed many AIDS patients who have been getting ozone therapy on their own, and all those who followed good protocols reported an immediate increase in energy, weight gain, and T-cell stabilisation or increase in a few weeks.

The biggest problem is that in 1976, the FDA declared ozone a "toxic gas with no medical uses" via publication in the Federal Register. I have written that: "Printing this statement in a publication paid for with our taxes is either a blatant attempt at suppression of truth from the highest levels, or one of the poorest research jobs ever done. It obviously favours competitive drug therapies, and ignores well over 50 years of safe and effective medical use on hundreds of thousands of humans - backed up with medical references and clinical studies in Switzerland, Italy, France, Germany, Australia, New Zealand, Mexico and the USA".

Although legally, ozone is believed by some to be "grandfathered" since its use in US medicine predates the existence of the FDA itself, no one has tested this position in court. So the FDA and the state medical

agencies and boards that take their lead from the FDA - are actively persecuting any physician using ozone. Under these prevailing "siege" type conditions I could get none of the US doctors who have achieved great successes with ozone therapy to come here today to the NIH. When asked to appear the doctors all reacted in fear of the government, fear of the loss of their licenses, and fear of being raided and cleaned out by SWAT teams in the same way that Dr Jonathan Wright and other MD's have been treated most recently. Upon inquiry, I commonly heard: "I'm not ready to appear." "Don't mention my name!" "The doctor already fled the country." "I'm scared to death they'll take away my license."

On the bright side, if immunity from state, and federal, and agency, and medical board prosecution could be assured, these humanitarian doctors would gladly make available their knowledge for the public good. I stand ready to do the same, and submit to you the attached chronological history of US medical ozone therapy to date.

Conclusion: Due to the many interviews I have conducted, it is my opinion that the AIDS problem has been solved. Everyone wants data. The data already exists, The government won't let people research or use harmless ozone therapy. If we can get ozone using doctors immunity from prosecution, within 90 days from the start of open legal clinical trials, the only thing left to do would be to implement this already existing solution.

Oxygen Therapy
The Empire Strikes Back!

Edited by Ruth Parnell
from the transcript of a taped radio interview conducted in mid-1993 by Gary Null of WBAI, a public supported radio staton in New York.

> *Basil Wainwright has categorically invented a process to purify whole donor blood in the bag, and his invention of polyatomic apheresis ozone technology has created the most significant breakthrough in the treatment of AIDS and degenerative diseases found anywhere in the world to date."*
> Richard Bernard (Polyatomic Apheresis Inc.)

GN = Gary Null
SAT = Sue Ann Taylor
BW = Basil Wainwright

GN: This programme is Natural Living, and I'm Gary Null of WBAI, a public-supported radio station. Tonight I'll be talking to Sue Ann Taylor, an investigative journalist, and Basil Wainwright, a scientist and inventor of a particular ozone machine. Why is he in the Metropolitan Correction Centre in Miami - the jail? Why hasn't he had a trial in three years? Why does the government not want his story to get out? More on that later.

Is HIV the cause of AIDS? HIV has never been found in any scientific studies anywhere in the world to be the sole cause of AIDS. No one can prove it. It is speculation. It is political and economic. The man who said in 1984 that HIV was the probable cause of AIDS (instantly it became dogma that it was) - did he also inform the public he was the primary beneficiary of a test for HIV, that he owns the patent and that millions of dollars have gone to him and his associates? No.

Did the press vigorously explore all the allegations of fraud and corruption? No. The alternative press did. We're the ones that brought you that information. They tell you don't challenge orthodoxy. We challenge you not to believe that but rather to believe the experience of those who are the ultimate authorities: the patients who are alive and well, having had the opportunity to intelligently review the best of both and see what works, and that's what we bring you.

You've heard previously from patients successfully treated using non-toxic therapies, you've heard from the physicians who've treated them. Now today, in this segment, Sue Ann Taylor, investigative journalist, welcome to our programme.

SAT: Hello!

GN: Sue Ann, you recently returned from the Philippines where you observed and recorded the effects of ozone treatment and a polyatomic apheresis therapy on a group of HIV-positive and AIDS patients. Would you give us the background of this and why it is so important that the people hear this story?

SAT: Well, I was researching for a documentary that I had been working on, called Living Proof - People Walking Away From AIDS Healthy, because I was finding more and more evidence that there were things that were in fact working for some AIDS cases and/or HIV-positive cases. In doing that research I came upon ozone therapy, and I also came upon all the controversy that surrounds it. So when I was offered the opportunity to actually watch a trial happen first hand, in the Philippines, I jumped at the chance.

I went to the Philippines and I was stunned with what I saw, because I was expecting the entire thing to take place in a sort of wing of a hospital, or something that looked a little bit more like what I expected medicine to look like. It was actually a clinic that was set up rather ad hoc to provide space to do justice to this trial, so I started out a little on the sceptical side, not knowing what I was getting into.

There were 19 HIV-positive people there, five of whom had full-blown AIDS. Over the course of about three weeks I watched the patients, or participants as they preferred to be called - six of whom were in pretty bad shape - I watched them go through some pretty remarkable transformations and I saw it happen before my very own eyes. There's no amount of journalists or medical people who can tell me that what I saw I didn't see. I saw people who were unable to walk, be able to walk again. I saw people who were very, very ill just get considerably better, and all of the treatment was cut short by a raid by the government.

The Philippines government came in and shut down the entire

operation, and only about one-third of the prescribed amount of treatment had been accomplished. It was a trial, so remember there wasn't an absolute number on how much treatment they were going to need - that was part of what they were there to establish - but one-third of what they were expecting would be close to the magic number of hours on the machine, had been accomplished, and in that period of time remarkable reversals in these people's conditions were evident.

GN: Alright, describe the clinic.

SAT: The [Cebu] clinic itself was an upscale home in the Philippines. An upscale home in the Philippines looks kind of like an upscale home in America. It was a very large home, two storey, fairly large lot, and behind the home they had built grass hut kind of things, but it wasn't as crude as that makes it sound; it really had a vacation resort feel to it. It was not really unacceptable - and by Philippines standards it was just fine. I had an opportunity to go to one of the Philippines hospitals, and our cleanliness within the clinic beat the cleanliness of the Philippines hospitals that I visited. So, what I had to do was readjust my western benchmarks to a third world's benchmarks, and I learnt a lot in the process. All the Filipino staff were excellent - I would pit their training against any training of any nursing staff anywhere in the world; their knowledge was excellent. But some of the things we take for granted, like refrigeration and insect control they just have really come to learn to live with those things, so we had to educate those people as to what western standards would be. The clinic was, by our own standards, crude but it was, you know, acceptable also. The materials were all new, it's just, again, it didn't meet my preliminary expectations.

GN: Who was working there?

SAT: Working there were three parties, actually. There was a group from Australia - the clinic was actually owned by a couple named Bob and Rosanna Graham. The second group was PAI - the polyatomic apheresis unit group, and all they did was supply the equipment and people to train the Philippine staff to use the equipment and the third group was the Philippine staff which consisted of two Philippine doctors and 11 nurses.

GN: And who were the patients?

SAT: The patients were 20 Australians, 19 with HIV, one with multiple cancers.

GN: Is it illegal to enter the Philippines if you are an HIV-positive person?

SAT: My understanding is that it is illegal to go in HIV-positive, but Immigration does not question you; there is no testing and I don't know that the patients realised that it was illegal.

GN: Could you tell us some of the success stories of the patients?

SAT: The most dramatic success story was a man named Paul. Paul is 42 years old, he has been HIV-positive since 1984, has full-blown AIDS and Kaposi's sarcoma. The lesions, the Kaposi's sarcoma lesions on the bottom of his feet were so great when he left for the Philippines that he couldn't walk. He was in slippers for over a year. He could not wear shoes. He gingerly walked on the outsides of his feet and it was very difficult for him to get around at all. After 11 hours of treatment on the machine, Paul's lesions went away. He was able to wear leather shoes and, most importantly to Paul, he was off morphine for the first time in four years. Prior to his going to the Philippines, the cancer hospital had told him that he had reached the maximum amount of radiation that he could receive safely, and he would have to simply continue to increase his morphine to deal with his increasing pain. And Paul believed that he experienced just miraculous treatment, that in 11 hours of that treatment the lesions on his feet went away and he could wear shoes and walk normally again.

GN: Let's now describe what the treatment consisted of.

SAT: Certainly. The polyatomic apheresis looks like the following: a patient sits in a chair that looks a little like a dentist's chair. It's a comfortable chair. There are needles, intravenous needles inserted in both of their arms. The blood coming out of the left arm is pulled through a pump that is somehow in synch with the heart rate, and a circuit of blood is created between the left arm coming out and the right arm coming in. The blood goes through a series of tubes, goes down through a cascade tube where it is met with ozone under pressure, and at that point that's where the viral kill happens. The blood continues down through an escape tube, through a filter, back into their right arm. What you see visually is the blood exiting the left arm is a very black colour; it is <u>black</u>. It goes down through this cascade tube, which is a wide-bore cascade tube, about an inch in diameter, and it goes back into the arm, the right arm, a bright cherry-red colour. It comes out looking alarmingly different - this is with the HIV patients - alarmingly different than you would expect.

Now, the first patient I saw on the machine was a person without HIV. She was a normal person who had an infected foot, and her blood came out looking like yours and mine would, and went back in only slightly differently than it came out; so what I witnessed was that the HIV patients' blood was considerably blacker than a normal person's and went back considerably lighter. That's, in a nutshell, what it is.

GN: Alright, now, what other parts of the therapy were included with this ozone treatment, and how does this ozone treatment differ from,

let's say, one which would be done in New York where you pull out about, oh, a half a pint of blood, ozonate it and put it back in the arm over about a 15 to 20 minute period?

SAT: Okay, I've never witnessed any of the other treatments that you're talking about. The only two ozone treatments that I've seen actually operate are the polyatomic apheresis and, using the same equipment, a process called rectal insufflation where the ozone gas is put in through a catheter into the rectum, which becomes an ozone enema, so to speak. Those two were used at the clinic and in conjunction with one another. Some of the participants in the study had experienced that treatment that you are talking about and had some success with it. What they believe from their own experience, what they told me, is that it was the difference between a Volkswagen and a Rolls Royce, from what they felt with the treatment you're talking about getting in New York versus what they got in the Philippines.

GN: So, far more productive in the Philippines?

SAT: Correct.

GN: Now, what happened to these 20 patients? Where are they at now and have there been any additional protocols for these people to follow?

SAT: Okay. The turning point of everything was on March 19. The youngest participant was a 23-year-old woman named Jodi,and she had full-blown AIDS. It was a real tragedy because she really kind of represented all of our daughters, and her courage was phenomenal. She died in the clinic and that's when things started to tumble very quickly. She died from a series of complications. I'm not a medical expert but I believe she received two insufflations too close together and her body had trouble coping with the amount of ozone that she had taken in. She also received those against doctors' orders, so I guess it would have to be chalked up to human error rather than anything to do with the equipment. She received the ozone via the rectal insufflation.

GN: You mean the Philippine doctors had suggested she not take those?

SAT: Actually, it was the American doctor, the expert on the ozone, who had said this girl shouldn't have another until she recovers a little bit. She had remarkable success on the equipment, though. When I first arrived I was afraid Jodi was not going to make it until the equipment arrived. There were all kinds of customs hangups that prevented the equipment from getting into the country and getting set up on time. So the patients arrived ahead of the equipment, which was a real management error because it just added too much stress to the patients.

GN: By the way, who raided the clinic?

SAT: It was raided by the Department of Immigration.

GN: Was there any evidence the FDA had been involved in the raid?

SAT: There was not any evidence that the FDA had been involved; but what I was told was that the story really got underway when Australia's version of A Current Affair did a scathing story on the clinic and what the patients were about to experience, just as they were getting on the plane. I was told by another journalist in Australia whom I trust, that ACA is the one who went in to the Department of Immigration and tipped them off; so I believe that there was something operating there. I was also told that the producers were directed by their upper management to do a 'chuck job' on the ozone therapy. And no matter what they were told, no matter how much positive information they were given, it never aired; and I watched this happen time after time.

GN: So, in other words, there was a gross bias in the media, from your interpretation, to prevent positive stories about the success of ozone from getting back to the general population?

SAT: It's not even a question of interpretation. I watched it happen; I watched the participants give interviews; I gave interviews myself. We would turn on the TV and we would be shocked at what actually would show up. Paul, whom I was telling you about, would tell his entire story, he would show his feet, all of those things; and he made a comment in one of the television interviews where he said, After I got going I could just feel it in my heart that this was working. That little snippet is the only thing that they would use, and then they would cut to the doctor saying, Well, you know, there's a certain amount of mind over matter, and all that kind of stuff. So they were completely dismissing the science of it and trying to make it sound like their improvements were all in their own minds; but 15 patients had improved T-cell counts, one as high as a 70% increase.

GN: We are talking with Sue Ann Taylor about one particular type of therapy and one clinical experience that was interrupted in the Philippines. A group of 19 individuals with AIDS and ARC underwent a particular type of ozone treatment. As you have heard Sue Ann Taylor say, remarkable results were shown in the majority of patients. Unfortunately, the clinic was raided and closed down and the participants went back to Australia.

I would like to shift gears, however, and bring in another individual to share a different perspective on this, and one that we haven't talked about in the past. Basil Wainwright, welcome to our programme.

BW: Thank you very much, Gary. I must congratulate you on

running a super programme and a very courageous one too.

GN: Basil, you are now incarcerated in Florida?

BW: That's right, so if any of your listeners hear any background effects, I must apologise for that. I am currently incarcerated down here in Miami.

GN: From what I understand, you are a scientist and you are the inventor of this polyatomic machine, this ozone machine, and that you have been incarcerated without trial for three years. Is that correct?

BW: Yes, I'm now well into my third year without trial and some seven violations of my basic human rights.

GN: What are those violations?

BW: Well, there's the 4th amendment and the 5th amendment, the 6th amendment has been violated, and the 8th, and 14th. So ...

GN: What has happened to your attorney filing proper motions to get a fair and speedy trial? That's one of the constitutional provisions for people who are incarcerated. I haven't heard of people waiting three years except this particular political detainee who was here in New York, the IRA supporter who was held for some seven years.

BW: That is absolutely right. Well, it all started that really, I suppose I should give you and your listeners a brief synopsis. I was working with Dr Viebahn in Germany and I was brought into this project along with Medizone, and then got very much involved in the process. And I was somewhat intrigued to find that nobody had really done any specific testing, i.e. looking at the cytotoxic levels or, that is, the concentration of ozone, looking at the specific atomic structures of that, and also the contacting time; so there were an awful lot of areas that particularly interested me. I worked with the University of Medicine and Dentistry and also the Mt Sinai Hospital with Dr Weinburg and with Dr Michael Carpendale, and started to get very, very involved in the course.

It was very evident there were some phenomenal results being seen in the AIDS area and I started to look at it more in-depth. There were several controversies going on as to whether it was a function of free radical reaction or oxidation - but of course both of those functions occur extensively - and also this ionisation; and I wanted to determine the specific parameters of that, because when people refer to ozone you might just as well refer to a vehicle being involved in a collision because you're not really defining the atomic structure of ozone which can be multifold. There can be many aggregate combinations of molecules which can have very specifically different responses, and I wanted to determine this.

GN: Since 1985 you have been working with some German doctors including Dr Viebahn that you talked about. Now, you had a way of

determining that the ozone being used back then was not as effective as the way you could create a better ozone; they were using O_2 but you also saw O_3 and O_4.

BW: Yes.

GN: And you also were looking at two major factors: the concentration in relationship to agglomerate measurements, and oxidation; and then you were looking at the viral inactivation?

BW: Yes.

GN: Now tell us about what you found with what you created concerning viral inactivation.

BW: Well, of course, I think it's very important for your listeners to know that the reason scientists refer to retroviruses' inactivation as opposed to being killed is because normal micro-organisms have metabolic mechanisms, whereas a retrovirus could almost be considered a piece of genetic material drifting around in the bloodstream. And, so, it's rather difficult to kill a non-living thing, hence scientists refer to inactivation. We looked at these various techniques and procedures and I suppose what really kicked it off was our study which we did with Biotest down here in Miami, where - having determined that the German process worked but indeed wouldn't be dramatically effective because they were not treating high enough volumes of blood - they'd also determined that once someone had been taken back to negative using polyatomic oxygen or ozone, they indeed remained negative. I think there is only one case of Horst Kief's that actually went back to positive, so that was rather unique because all the doctors were saying, Okay, so what? You get somebody to negative, but in a couple of months' time they're going to go back to positive. Well, that fact was proven not to be the case, which I think even surprised the Germans. And it might well be that the immune system kicks back in, and when we say negative we're looking at nucleic acid response or PCR work to determine that but certainly the patients were not going back to positive - that was very interesting.

So we thought, okay, if these patients are going to use autohemotherapy which you referred to earlier, Gary, where you take out half a pint of blood, treat it with ozone, and than reinfuse it back into the patient, that was taking typically 11 months, of course combined with a very rigid nutritional control as well. But using that process it was very evident that it's like chipping away at a mountain with an ice pick when you're looking at the view of this pandemic facing mankind; and it became very apparent in 1987 that the best way to go was with dialysis or a dialysis-type procedure. So I worked with Cobe and other dialysis equipment and in fact filed my first dialysis patents using ozone in 1988.

However, using ordinary dialysis equipment which is a hollow fibre membrane, we discovered there was too much homolysis occurring as a result of that; also, the thing that we refer to as mechanical shear. The very fact of pumping the blood round outside the body can cause all sorts of trauma to cells - there are thermal reactions, there are pressure zones, the pumping head itself can actually crush cells so we had to look at a number of factors. And than, when we did more research, we found that O_4 in particular had some very unique responses. It has a phenomenal amount of electrons; as a matter of interest in O_2 you have 40 electrons, and that makes it a very powerful negative ionising platform drifting around in your bloodstream. It also was far more stable than O_3 which again was completely the reverse of what everyone was projecting.

It was very evident that O_3 had a better oxidative effect, and that was very effective in eliminating infected cells, but O_4 had the ability because of its ionisation to break down, we believe, the RNA, and of course uracil, which is a very important sugar combination - the 5-carbon sugar in the virus RNA - was actually being broken down. Well, when we actually achieved this, we did our first study down at Biotest Laboratories here in Miami - hence my incarceration down here. We did this study and as far as I know, or the first time in history, using apheresis we successfully converted HIV-positive to negative, and we could do this time and time again using PCR. That's the reason we came here, actually, because Biotest Laboratories in conjunction with Miami University had this latest state-of-the-art equipment; and from that very moment the FDA witchhunt started.

We tried to keep a relatively low profile but of course the word soon got around the system, and then one night I came home and the SWAT team descended, guns drawn, and eight of them sort of crashed in the front door. I was arrested and charged with practising medicine without a licence, which of course is complete nonsense. But the SWAT team, instead of looking for anything that might indeed have been relevant to my practising medicine without a licence, all they did was dig out all my patent specifications technical data and intellectual property rights. So they came with a very specific directive from the FDA, to seize all my intellectual property rights. From there I was sort of thrown in a state prison; mechanisms graunched on. Eventually I had charges from the FDA which boil down to sending and selling ozone generators from interstate - interstate trading laws, etc. Unfortunately, a couple of months after I was in prison, I detected a very severe heart condition. In fact if this radio show had been yesterday I doubt very much if I could have done it. But nonetheless they detected I had a very severe heart condition, and it's progressed to a point now where I'm

collapsing and having blackouts and stuff, but still hanging in there. I've just recently done a technical paper.

Well, from that episode this series of things went on, and as you quite rightly - say and I certainly won't bore your listeners with the phenomenal list of violations against me - I'm now into my third year; come October I'll be commencing my fourth year without any trial. I've just recently been appointed some new attorney who is hopeful of trying to get me bond. In fact, Dr Michael Carpendale and other doctors very courageously were flying into Florida for a major hearing in front of the judge. Everything was scheduled but at the very last moment the FDA stepped in again and the hearing was cancelled, and my research team had to frantically phone around and cancel everyone coming in. I did get bond, much to the amazement of the FDA, which was really an administrative error, and I was out for a few months. During that time we managed to get a number of apheresis systems put together and out into studies.

Most of the studies which were conducted in and around the United States of course have already had the FDA SWAT teams descend on them, close them down and seize equipment. And we've had things reported like seven P24-antigen negatives, a couple of PCR negatives, but at no time have we ever been able to get into the real completion of a study. In every case, I think the doctors would tell you they've seen absolutely dramatic results, and that's not from me because this information has been fed back to us. They of course are very concerned that they're not in a position to pursue this, and the process does really show some pretty dramatic potential - that's exactly what Dr Carpendale is saying - and the only way we are ever going to get this out there is if the AIDS groups get up and demand polyatomic apheresis so that we can get these studies up and running. We've got a group working with two very, very prominent stars that are hopeful of applying the sufficient pressure to be able to get this achieved.

During our studies we managed to determine that protein aspects in the blood, in other words, high protein levels would have an inhibiting effect. The normal procedure that has been adopted by the Germans, i.e. introducing antioxidants - which is very popular over here too - was negating the effects of ozone. Everyone in the United States can enjoy the wonderful efficacy of ozone; there is nothing against the law that you can't use it, and there are several ways of applying it. In our protocols, prior to treatment the patients will be receiving no antioxidants so that we get the maximum oxidative effect from the O_3 component which we use 2% by weight, and 6% by weight of O_4; and we have a pretty rigid nutritional programme too.

GN: So let me see if I can put this into perspective. Basil Wainwright is now in a jail in Florida for developing a special form of ozone machine that puts an O_4 into the body. There are a number of patients, estimated as high as 200, who have undergone this polyatomic apheresis treatment so far. These have included HIV, environmental and degenerative diseases, approximately 30 persons with AIDS. Of those 30 people, all show dramatic improvement, seven are P24-antigen negative, and two are PCR negative, meaning there is no HIV viral DNA found in their bodies, and the P24 means there is no active replication - - all replication of the HIV is done. For the effort, you have been put in prison without trial. When the doctors did come to testify on your behalf, the FDA saw that the hearings were postponed. On a technical glitch you were allowed out, and then, when they found out the technical glitch they put you back in; and you have been in violation of several due processes including a speedy trial. Why weren't the other doctors put on trial or arrested? Why were you the only person involved in this?

BW: Well, because I was the primary motivating force and the one that indeed held the patents in the United States office for polyatomic apheresis, which is quite unique. The only reason that I can think of is that I enjoyed the energy in working in the process. We have a wonderful team, they're all terribly dedicated to helping people, and we would like to think we are motivated in attempting to do God's work. Sue Ann and everyone else who have been involved have expressed love and compassion to all these patients, so it's been more than just a research project for me. I thoroughly enjoyed working with the patients. Of course, the pharmaceutical companies cannot file a patent on ozone, and you can only file patents on the intellectual property rights or the designs of the delivery mechanisms to the patient; and being as we have those, I suppose the best thing they could do and their only reaction was to throw me in prison, hoping that it would completely bring everything to a halt. It hasn't done that.

There's been a dedicated bunch of people out there; they definitely need more support. We would certainly provide equipment for AIDS groups in the United States if they would only get up and demand polyatomic apheresis and demand studies which they could do. We would be only too pleased to provide the equipment and, indeed, a number of very top doctors are prepared to come along and offer their services and monitor and support these test studies. You undoubtedly know that Ed McCabe has been doing some tremendous work in trying to open people's horizons on these issues, and Ed of course has been very supportive and he's become very supportive because he's been seeing the successes. Unfortunately, a lot of the doctors that have been involved in the research have had terrible pressure applied

to them; in fact, their very jobs and livelihoods have been threatened by the FDA, which is very, very sad. I must admit when I first came to the States in 1987 on this particular project, the people told me this sort of thing existed in the United States and I thought it was all James Bond stuff, but of course I soon learnt to the contrary that indeed it was fact, and here I am. All I want to do in fact is get out here and research and work for the betterment of mankind and just simply conduct God's work. In fact, I've just finished two scientific papers whilst I've been incarcerated, and I've been working very, very hard.

A lot of good things; we've got a Middle East project which has been confirmed which will be up and running very soon; the Canadian government with NATO of course, as you've probably read, indicated great interest. Well, they've actually approached us and we've had talks with them about structuring a very special process which we've developed. It's from the blood bag to the patient, so for the armed forces, if they get injured out in the field and they're having delivery or transfusion of a unit of blood, there's this process we've developed which goes in series or in line with the IV to the patient, which actually purifies the blood with polyatomic structures before it goes into the wounded soldier. So, despite my various bouts of illnesses and I must admit it's been a bit touch and go at times, I've certainly been keeping myself active, Gary, and as I said I've certainly been following your programme with intent and your work with intent, and I hope your listeners out there realise what a super person you are and how you're projecting this work and making this awareness to the people out there.

GN: Thank you Basil Wainwright, and let's hope for the best and that justice will bc served by being fair and by seeing that your machine is tested. I want to thank you also for being on today, Sue Ann Taylor. Any closing thought for us?

SAT: Well, the closing thought that I have is, after the raid the mayor of the city gave the Department of Health the opportunity that if they wanted the study to continue, he would make space available in a hospital and make the patients the guests of the city. For them to turn down that offer and shut it down without looking at the patients' records, of which the blood tests all showed improvements, or watching a demonstration - that's when I started to believe that there was some level of a conspiracy happening right before my eyes, because they had made up their minds in the face of an offer from the mayor and said let's finish it right here.

Conflict of Interest?

An interview with Gary Null and Dr Ralph Moss

Extracted from the free airwaves of the People's Pacifica Radio Network:
Station WBAI-FM (99.5)
505 Eighth Av, 19 Fl, New York, NY 10018, USA
Phone (212)279.0707

GARY NULL: "I've been spending almost twenty years investigation the politics of cancer, along with Bob Houston and Peter Batty Chowka, and many others - Ralph Moss, Dan Greenberg. There have been many individuals who have tried to focus attention on WHY - in a country that claims that it is open to new ideas, claims that is willing to fund research in innovative ways to look for an answer to both the cause and treatment for this deadly legacy - the reality is different from the rhetoric. And indeed, it has been a closed shop. The media has been woefully inadequate in covering both sides of the issue fairly and objectively. My concern is that the very organisations, the institutions, the individuals who are conduction the war on cancer are now the people who are conduction the war on AIDS. To give us an insider's view of what has happened in that war is Dr Ralph Moss. He is a researcher in the area of cancer politics, and is the author of The Cancer Industry. Welcome to our programme, Dr Moss."

DR RALPH MOSS: "Thank you, Gary."

GARY NULL: "Alright. Could you give us an idea of who the people are - the faces behind the cancer-AIDS community? What interconnections do they have? And how tight an 'old boys' network is it?"

DR MOSS: "Well, it's very tight. As you know, I worked at Memorial Sloan-Kettering [in New York City], and so a lot of my research has focused on that centre, which is the largest private centre in the world for cancer research and treatment. What my research has shown is that

many of the top directors (what they call "overseers") at Memorial Sloan-Kettering are also top directors at drug companies. For instance, Richard Furlow, who is the President of Bristol-Myers-Squibb and Director of the Pharmaceutical Manufactures Association, is a top official of Memorial Sloan-Kettering. Richard Gelb, who is the chairman of the Board of Bristol-Myers-Squibb, is a Vice Chairman of Memorial Sloan-Kettering. Richard Gelb, who is the Chairman of the Board of Bristol-Myers-Squibb, is a Vice-Chairman of Memorial Sloan-Kettering. James D Robinson, A Director of Bristol-Myers-Squibb, is on the Board, another Vice President of Memorial Sloan-Kettering. The President of Memorial Sloan-Kettering Centre, Paul Marx is a Director of Pfizer [Pharmaceuticals]. And others [officials of Memorial Sloan-kettering] are Directors of Bio-Technology General, Life Technologies, Merck [Pharmaceuticals], and so forth. And so what happens, Life Technologies, Merck [Pharmaceuticals], and so forth.

And so what happens in effect, is that **you have sort of a closed circle of people who are, on the one hand, directors of the worlds's largest cancer centre; on the other hand, they are either officers or directors of the very companies that are producing the drugs which are used and advocated by these centres**.

This is not unique, by the way, to Memorial Sloan-Kettering. We see other kinds of deals being worked at Dana Farber Cancer Centre and at other cancer centres around the country. There are many, many ways that the drug industry influences the direction of cancer research, and of AIDS research. You have to look at it form an economic point of view. The kinds of substances that you have been talking about [advocating] for twenty-five years, and that I've been talking about for many years, are basically natural substances. Most of them are nutritional in origin, or plant or animal in origin. By their very nature, these are very difficult, if not impossible to patent. So if you want to patent a substance, you'd better look to the synthetic drugs - the chemicals. And these chemicals, by their very nature, are foreign to the human body. They're novel compounds that have never been adapted to in the long years of evolution. And so, consequently, they're highly TOXIC. Those are the drugs that are patentable - that are profitable. Someone close to you may now, or in the future, be fighting for their life against cancer, the dreaded scourge of modern societies. They will then need to exercise their RIGHT to explore the untold side of the cancer story-the side which the drug industry, the medical INDUSTRY and the mass media INDUSTRY would not want cancer victims to know about."

Essiac:
Nature's Cure for Cancer

An interview with Dr Gary L. Glum
by Elisabeth Robinson

Introduction

René Caisse was a nurse living in Canada, who, for a period of almost sixty years treated hundreds of people with a herbal remedy she called Essiac. She discovered this remedy through a patient in the hospital where she worked who had been cured of cancer. The patient had used a herbal remedy given her by an Ojibway herbalist.

René left the hospital in 1922 at age 33, and went to Bracebridge, Ontario, Canada, where she began administering Essiac to all who came to her. The majority of those whom she treated came on referral with letters from their physicians certifying they had incurable or terminal forms of cancer and that they had been given up on by the medical profession as untreatable.

René began gathering the plants and preparing the herbal remedy herself in her own kitchen, in a building lent her for her patients. She administered Essiac both orally and by injection. In cases where there was severe damage to life support organs, her patients died - but they lived far longer than the medical profession had predicted, and, significantly, they lived free of pain. Still others, listed as hopeless and terminal, but without severe damage to life support organs, were cured and lived 35-45 years (many are still living).

So startling was the effectiveness of this simple herbal remedy, it could not be ignored, and the Canadian Ministry of Health and Welfare and the Parliament became involved. Friends, former patients, and grateful families petitioned Canadian officialdom for Rene Caisse's right to administer the remedy to anyone who asked for it without the threat of interference from authorities. Fifty-five thousand signatures were collect ed on the petition. In 1938, Essiac came within three votes of being legalised by the Ontario government as a remedy for terminal cancer patients.

Elisabeth Robinson: To begin with, Dr Glum, can you tell us a little about how you became interested in the story you tell in Calling of an Angel, and how you learned about Rene Caisse and her work?

Dr Gary Glum: A personal friend of mine knew this woman whose name I have promised not to reveal, who was living in Detroit, Michigan. Twenty years ago she had been diagnosed with cervical cancer in a Detroit hospital where she was eventually given up as incurable and terminal. She was given about ten days to live.

She convinced her husband to make a trip to Bracebridge, Canada where she went to see René Caisse. She was treated with the herbal remedy developed by René - Essiac - and in a short time she didn't have a cancer cell in her body. So after that time this woman began dedicating her life to disseminating information about Essiac in the United States. When I met her, she was the only person in possession of the original herbal formula who would relinquish it. I got her formula for Essiac from her.

That's how it began. When I started, all I had was a piece of paper. I thought, what am I going to do with this? I decided the best way to go would be to find the information behind Essiac and put it in book form and bring it to the world.

I learned about René Caisse from Mary McPherson who was a very close personal friend of René's ... not only a friend but also a patient. Mary's mother and her husband were also patients. They were all treated for cancer and cured by René.

Mary worked with René beginning in the 1930's and she had in her possession all these documents that had to do with Essiac over the 40 years Rene administered it. All the documents René had were destroyed by the Canadian Ministry of Health & Welfare at her time of her death in 1978. They burned all that information in fifty-five gallon drums behind her home.

ER: Why?

GG: Because they don't want this information in the hands of the public or the press or anybody else. They indeed found out what Essiac was in 1937. The Royal Cancer Commission hearings had then come to the same conclusion that René had - that Essiac was a cure for cancer.

ER: What is Essiac exactly?

GG: Essiac is a non-toxic herbal cure for cancer that's been with us since 1922. It's a formula made from four very common herbs.

ER: I would guess that virtually every person in the U.S. today has been touched by cancer, either personally or through a loved one. If this information is true, and the effectiveness of this remedy

is actually medically documented, many lives could be saved. Why do you think the information on Essiac is not more widely known?

CG: The information is withheld because cancer is the second largest revenue producing business in the world, next to the petro-chemical business. Money and power suppress this truth.

No one has ever sought to cure cancer - only to control it. I mean the research institutes, federal governments, pharmaceutical companies, anybody that has a vested interest in the health care of cancer, including the American Cancer Society, the Canadian Cancer Society, any of these so-called benefactors to those who have contracted this disease - all of these institutions are involved in the money and power around cancer.

These institutions have influence over government and regulatory agencies such as the Food and Drug Administration. The FDA recommends only allopathic treatments for cancer and other life threatening diseases. It does not approve nor make legal alternative treatments of any kind.

ER: You're saying that Essiac is in a position similar to, for example, Laetrile.

GG: Yes, the only reason laetrile was stopped - and it couldn't be stopped any other way - was through the insurance companies. The insurance companies sent down a directive to all allopathic physicians stating that they could not cover them in any malpractice suit in the event they were treating people with any substance not approved by the Food and Drug Administration.

ER: In your book you mention that the Brusch Clinic in Massachusetts worked with René Caisse and with Essiac, during the early 1960's. Is this clinic still doing research with Essiac?

GG: Dr Charles A. Brusch is not practising at this time. He was a personal physician to the late President John F. Kennedy. Dr Brusch worked with René Caisse from 1959 to 1962. He worked with thousands of cancer patients. He also worked with the Presidential Cancer Commission, with others like Dr Armand Hammer, the American Cancer Society, and the National Cancer Institute.

Dr Brusch presented his findings after ten years of research. He had come to the conclusion that, in his own words, "Essiac is a cure for cancer, period. All studies done at laboratories in the United States and Canada support this conclusion."

Whereupon the federal government issued a gag order and said "You've got one of two choices, either you keep quiet about this or we'll haul you off to military prison and you'll never be heard of again." So we never heard another word out of him.

Brusch's Essiac patients included Ted Kennedy's son who had a

sarcoma on his leg, and who had his leg amputated. He was being treated at that time by the Farber Cancer Institute in Boston, Massachusetts. Dr Farber didn't know how to save him, because no one had ever lived with this type of sarcoma. So what he did was go to Dr Brusch and say, how are we going to save Ted Kennedy's son. And Dr Brusch made the suggestion to put him on Essiac, and after they did, he didn't have a cancer cell in his body. But all this information has been hidden from the general public.

ER: Why?

GG: As I said, money and power.

ER: Do you know whether the remedy is being used or tested anywhere today in the U.S. or Canada?

GG: Right now, Essiac is being used in every state in the United States, it's throughout Canada, into Mexico, it's in Australia, Europe, Asia, and recently, also in Africa. So the message of Essiac is beginning to make its way worldwide. But it's still known only on a very limited basis.

Of course now you also have the problem of herbal distributing companies throughout the world that are substituting yellow dock and curly dock for sheep's sorrel, which is one of the critical ingredients in Essiac.

The sheep's sorrel is the herbal ingredient in Essiac that was found to be responsible for the destruction of cancer cells in the body, or their amalgamation where metastasised cancer cells actually return to the original tumour site.

That research was done by Dr Chester Stock at Sloan-Kettering in New York for over a three-year period. But when they gathered that information, they withheld it from the general public - yet they gave it to the Canadian Ministry of Health Welfare. The Canadian government then immediately banned that herb for sale and distribution.

ER: Banned a common weed like sheep's sorrel?

GG: Yes, sheep's sorrel is just a common weed that grows in abundance throughout North America and into Canada just a common weed.

ER: Well, it seems that banning sheep's sorrel would not be very effective if you could identify it for yourself.

GG: Yes, it's just a question of identifying the plant and then harvesting it correctly and drying it properly and then putting it together with the other herbs.

René would harvest the Sheep's Sorrel - *Rumex acetosella* - when it was four to six inches high. She cut it back and it would grow up again, and she'd cut it back again. She would do that about three times

and then she would let it go to seed. It will grow to 14 or 18 inches.

She would take the herb cuttings home and lay them out at room temperature to dry them. She'd let the cuttings sit there for three or four days before she'd begin turning the herbs. Then she'd turn them every two days until they were properly dry, which took about ten days to two weeks. It takes about a bushel of harvested sheep's sorrel to produce one pound of the dried powdered herb which is used in the formula.

ER: Do you have the formula? It's not in your book. You do mention a video in the book.

GG: Yes, I have it. Anyone can get it from me, free of charge. We don't sell the video anymore. We simply mail the formula to anyone who asks for it.

ER: Sun Bear told me you had problems getting the book published and distributed. What kind of problems?

GG: There wasn't a publishing company that would publish it. No one wanted to run the risk of a wrongful death suit. So I published the book myself. And as soon as I did, the IRS came in and slapped about a half million dollars in tax liens against me and said "You know this has got nothing to do with taxes. It's all about cancer."

They actually started hauling the pallets of books out of my medical practice offices and confiscating them. I also had thousands of books that were confiscated by the Canadian government at customs. I have never received any of those books back. The only ones I have now are hidden in storage facilities.

ER: That's incredible - why do you think they are so interested in keeping this book out of circulation?

GG: Money and power, as I've said. Cancer is the largest revenue producing business in the world, next to the petrochemical business. In Canada the book is being held up by the Ministry of Health & Welfare because they say it is "advertising".

ER: Advertising what, the video you don't sell anymore?

GG: No, a cure for cancer.

ER: Can you explain what you mean by the publishers fearing a wrongful death suit?

GG: What you're dealing with is giving people a formula that they can make and use in the privacy of their own home without the approval of the AMA or the FDA or anybody else. If any attorney or any family member should decide, for whatever reason, that the reason someone expired was from the use of Essiac, then you are putting yourself up for a wrongful death suit. The contention is that if it isn't approved by the FDA, there's no legality in using it when you're dealing with a life threatening

disease.

When René Caisse set up her clinical trials in Canada to test Essiac, she was given government permission to treat terminally ill cancer patients who had been given up for hopeless by the medical profession. That was one criteria. Secondly, this was all to be certified by a pathology report. And third, she could not charge anything for her services. She agreed to all these criteria and proceeded to treat people with Essiac. Many she treated were still there 35 years later to bury her when she died at age 90.

The best that anyone can do is just try to disseminate this information to the public and let people make their own choices. That's all you can do. And just say, look, if you feel Essiac has value in your life and the lives of your loved ones, you have the right to make this remedy and use it in the privacy of your own home and without anyone's approval.

You know, in 1937 Essiac came within three votes of being legalised as a treatment for cancer. People had gathered over 55,000 signatures on a petition to allow René to continue to use Essiac. The only reason the vote fell short, she found out later, was that the College of Physicians and Surgeons met and said to Parliament, if you don't respond to the political pressure and legalise Essiac, then we'll take a sincere look and give this woman a fair hearing. So, Parliament didn't legalise Essiac.

So following the Royal Cancer Commission hearings, René was allowed to continue her practice but only within the criteria I mentioned before, which allowed the Ministry of Health & Welfare to restrict people's access to Essiac treatments.

I know this because I have a copy of the hearing transcripts which I got from Mary McPherson which is some of the information; that did not get burned when René died.

ER: You mentioned that earlier. What exactly was burned?

GG: All her research for that 40 year period of time. All the names, all her clinical data that she had collected. Her files and records.

ER: What about the records of the Brusch Clinic? It seems these would be convincing evidence.

GG: As far as I know all that material has been destroyed also. I knew that René had worked with Dr Brusch from 1959 to 1962, so I went to Dr Brusch's home in Cambridge, Massachusetts, whereupon he delivered to me the only material he had left in his files on Essiac. One of those files was his own personal file where he had treated and cured his own cancer with Essiac. I have his personal records.

All the information in my book is verified by a sheet of paper with

a signature and a date on it, and those sheets and signatures are all originals. They are not copies.

ER: Have you had any personal experiences with Essiac?

GG: Yes, I can give you an example. He was a twelve year old boy named Toby Wood. He had acute lymphoblastic leukaemia, which is one of the most virulent of all leukaemias. He had been on chemotherapy for four years and radiation for three. His mother's only hope in life was to find a cure for him. She went everywhere. She tried every alterative treatment. Her last stop was Dr Alvazados in Athens, Greece, where her son's white cell count was 186,000. He had no red blood cells and no platelets. He was haemorrhaging to death. So they transfused Toby in Greece, and put him on a plane to Alaska where he was given less than five days to live.

I met his mother's sister in Los Angeles while I was putting the book together and she asked if there was any credibility here. We sat down and talked. She then borrowed the money for a flight to Anchorage, and delivered a bottle of Essiac. By the time she got there, Toby was given three days to live. He was in a state of complete deterioration. He was given the Essiac and all the haemorrhaging stopped within 24 hours. Within three months all his blood tests were normal. I arrived in Alaska later that year and met him.

Toby Wood did die, and we finally found a pathologist who would do an exhaustive autopsy. We knew that he didn't have leukaemia any more. We wanted to find out what was the cause of death. It took four months to get the report back. The pathologist autopsied the brain, testicles, and all life support organs, including the bone marrow. Cause of death was damage to the myocardial sac of the heart, a result of the chemotherapy.

This was the first report anywhere in medical history of anyone surviving lymphoblastic leukaemia. That information was taken to AP, and UPI but they said it was not newsworthy.

Our information on Essiac has been sent around the world twice through Publisher's Weekly magazine in a huge two-page ad. We received no responses at all from any publishing company worldwide, no producers, directors, throughout the United States, no talk show programs, none of that. We can't access the media. No one wants this information disseminated. And it's not just the media, either. It includes the herbal companies who are now substituting the curly dock for sheep's sorrel. So people are getting the wrong ingredients for Essiac, not to mention the five or six other formulas that are circulating which are different from the one I send out. These false formulas are being disseminated. There is a disinformation campaign going on here, somehow.

ER: Has this disinformation campaign started just since your book

has been out?

GG: Previous to my book, none of this information was available to the general public at all. The public had no information outside of a few assorted articles. Certainly the Essiac formula was not available to the general public at all. All that information was held by the Resperin Corporation in Toronto, Canada, which supposedly is a private institution.

However, they work hand in glove with the Canadian Ministry of Health & Welfare, who works directly with the American Food and Drug Administration and the National Cancer Institute in Bethesda, Maryland. The Essiac formula was never given to anyone by Resperin.

ER: Did the Resperin Corporation do any research on Essiac?

GG: They've done research since 1978 when the formula was relinquished to them by Rene for the purchase price of one dollar. As soon as they got the formula, they told René they had no further use for her. She had been under the distinct impression from the Ministry of Health & Welfare and the Resperin Corporation that she was to lead the research activities that they so desperately wanted to put together.

But René had already done clinical trials. She had names and records. She thought the Resperin Corporation was politically powerful and had money enough to get Essiac into the public sector without compromising her values. Then she found out the Corporation was working closely with the government and administration and the Ministry of Health & Welfare.

So now people who were terminally ill and given up as hopeless had to go through a federal bureaucratic maze to get the remedy. By then, for most of these people, it was too late. But even when people were cured, that information was not released to the public.

Resperin ran research tests on Essiac. One was conducted in Northern Canada and the documents were falsified. For example, one man was listed as dead who a few months later knocked on René's door and said, you know I want to thank you for the Essiac and being part of this experimental program. Yet he was listed as dead in the research project findings.

ER: It's beginning to seem amazing to me that any information at all about this remedy has survived the "conspiracy of silence" or outright destruction of records and so on.

GG: The only reason Essiac is known today is by word of mouth and because Essiac is what it is.

What will keep Essiac known is its effectiveness. René said it years ago. She said, look, if Essiac doesn't have any merit let me put it out there. If it doesn't have merit it will kill itself. Of course she knew full

well if people had the correct herbs, the remedy would stand on its own. And that is exactly what Essiac has done over this period of time that we've been disseminating the information.

René also found that Essiac was a strong preventive. These findings were substantiated by Dr Albert Schatz at Temple University who discovered the cure for tuberculosis.

René also found that Essiac would normalise the thyroid gland. My wife was on two grains of thyroid since the sixth grade. After I met her, she started taking Essiac, and she hasn't taken a grain of thyroid since.

René also found that Essiac would heal stomach ulcers within three or four weeks. She felt that ulcers were a precursor to cancer. Sir Frederick Banting, the co-discoverer of insulin, wanted to work with René. She had clinical cases where a person on insulin discontinued it with the Essiac, since no one knew how Essiac would interact with the insulin. Apparently Essiac regulated the pancreas in cases of diabetes mellitus. So these people became insulin-free.

Another thing I've found with Essiac is that I've experienced almost perfect health. It's amazing. I sleep like a baby, have all kinds of energy, and no sickness, not even a cold or flu.

I also worked with the AIDS Project Los Angeles through their Long Beach and San Pedro districts. They had sent 179 patients home to die. They all had pneumocystis carinii and histoplasmosis. Their weight was down to about 100 pounds. Their T-4 cell counts were less than ten. The Project gave me five of these patients. I took them off the AZT and the DDI and put them on Essiac three times a day. Those are the only ones alive today. The other 174 are dead!

ER: That is incredible - but what kind of lives are they leading today?

GG: They're exercising three times a day, eating three meals a day. Their weight is back to normal. For all intents and purposes you wouldn't know they were sick a day in their lives. But this information is not being disseminated either, because AIDS is on the horizon as another big moneymaker. The chairman of the AIDS project in Los Angeles makes of US$100,000 a year.

ER: So, in your own personal experience, this herbal remedy work to - I'm going to quote you here and say "cure" - cancer, thyroid conditions, diabetes, AIDS, ulcers ...

GG: It also cures the common cold. Essiac elevates the immune system. I've been taking one ounce a day for seven years and in seven years I haven't had a cold, flu or a virus.

ER: And all of this from a simple Native herbal remedy?

GG: Yes, although René did alter it. She altered it with Turkish rhubarb root *(Rheum palmatum)*. Turkish rhubarb has a 5,000 year history. It actually came up from India into China and then was taken by the British.

ER: Turkish rhubarb root certainly is not native to this country nor available here. Herbs from foreign countries are fumigated and irradiated, so is it a good idea to use the Turkish rhubarb?

GG: You can substitute ordinary rhubarb root. The other two ingredients are burdock root *(Arctium lappa)* and the inner bark of slippery elm *(Ulmus fulva)*. They are more easy to obtain usually than Sheep's sorrel, Runnex acetosella, is what destroys the cancer cells. The other three herbs are blood purifiers.

Essiac elevates the enzyme system and gives all cancer patients and all AIDS patients the enzymes that have been destroyed. Essiac elevates the enzyme system; it elevates the hormone system, which elevates the immune system, so the body can cure its own disease.

ER: What about quantities? Some herbs are toxic.

GG: Even its worst enemy could never lay claim that Essiac had any deleterious side effects whatever. You can take Essiac safely, through all the clinical trials that have been done, up to six ounces a day. That's two ounces in the evening, two in the morning and two around noontime. That's a high dosage. René had the correct herbs and she used as little as one ounce a week.

ER: Gary, it's been very interesting to speak to you.

GG: It's been a pleasure, you're opening a Pandora's Box, you know, publishing this interview.

ER: I think you're the one who's done that. Would you tell people how to get your book and the information on Essiac?

GG: They simply call me in California on (310)271-9931. The book is US$35.00. The formula is free.

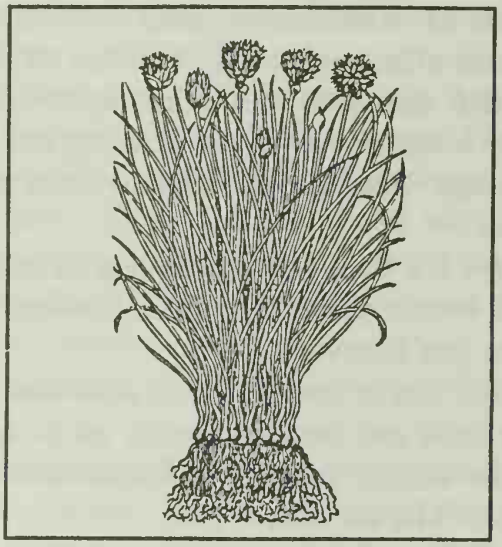
In July 1991, the Canadian Journal for Herbalism published an article, "Old Ontario Remedies", about Essiac. The article gives specific information on the ingredients of Essiac and includes descriptions of the herbs. Sheep's sorrel, for example, is a folk remedy for tumours.

The article also warns of high oxalic acid content in two of the herbs, making the remedy unsafe for persons with kidney ailments or arthritic conditions.

The article concludes: "Essiac is not a hoax or a fraud. To hear experiences described by the patients themselves cannot help but convince observers that dramatic and beneficial changes definitely took place in

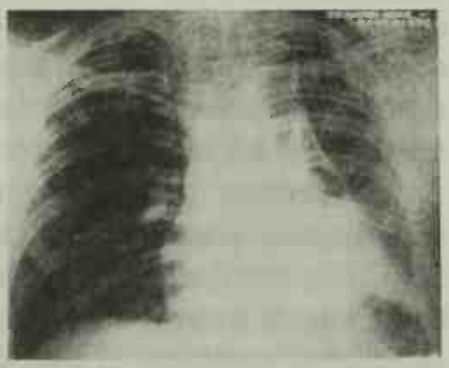
many but not all of those who received the remedy. Although the focus on Essiac has been as a cancer treatment, it alleviated and sometimes cured many chronic and degenerative conditions because it cleanses the blood as well as the liver and strengthens the immune system."

Write: Ontario Herbalists Association, M.J. Pimentel, 7 Alpine Ave., Toronto, Ontario, Canada M6P 3R6, for information on obtaining a copy of the July 1991 issue, Vol xii, No iii of the Canadian Journal of Herbalism.



Dr Max Gerson's Nutritional Therapy For Cancer And Other Diseases

by Katherine Smith



The story of Doctor Max Gerson and the nutritional therapy he developed for cancer and other diseases is another sad chronicle of the suppression of a therapeutic programme which has the power to help - if not cure - many people who would otherwise suffer continuing illness and death.

Born in 1881 and raised in Germany Dr Gerson began the development of his nutritional therapy in an effort to find relief from the crippling migraine headaches from which he suffered as a young man. Working on a hunch that a chemical imbalance in his body might be responsible for the painful headaches which plagued him, Dr Gerson decided to alter his diet and see if his condition improved. After trying a milk based diet, using the rationale that milk was the primary food of mammals, Dr Gerson tried treating himself with a diet comprised mainly of raw foods. He found that his migraine headaches disappeared. Dr Gerson then tried out the therapy on those of his patients who suffered from migraines, and found that they too found relief and this painful condition disappeared.

One of the people Dr Gerson treated for migraine headaches also suffered from lupus vulgaris - a so-called "incurable" disease. To Dr Gerson's surprise, not only did this patient's migraine attacks disappear after beginning the nutritional therapy, but his lupus also healed.

Dr Gerson successfully treated other people suffering from lupus with his diet therapy. Then, since lupus vulgaris is also known as tuberculosis of the skin, Dr Gerson had the inspiration to begin treating people suffering from to other forms of tuberculosis. In 1933, Dr Gerson published a book "Dietary Therapy of Lung Tuberculosis". Unfortunately, the rise of Hitler to power in Germany meant that he was unable to publicly demonstrate his discoveries to the Berlin Medical Association. Faced with

a deteriorating political situation in his homeland Dr Gerson went to work in Vienna and France, as well as giving lectures throughout Europe. Finally, as the clouds of war gathered ever more ominously over Europe, Dr Gerson left Europe in 1936 to begin a new life in America.

Unfortunately for Dr Gerson - not to mention the thousands upon thousands of people who could have been helped by his therapy, - the United States, while a haven from Hitler, was far from being the land of the free. Dr Gerson found getting the results of his work published - which was a relatively easy proposition in Europe - between 1933 and 1936 alone he had published 12 papers about his therapy - an almost impossible task in the U.S.

Perhaps part of the reason why Dr Gerson's work was not enthusiastically supported by his medical peers in the United States may have been that Dr Gerson was German, and therefore to be treated with suspicion, as a member of an enemy nation, even though he had qualified to practise medicine in the United States in 1938. However, a more important reason why Dr Gerson's work was treated with suspicion was that his treatments challenged the orthodox methods of treating cancer. In the 1930's and 1940's according to the orthodox mind-set cancer was to treated in two basic ways; surgically to remove the offending tumour, when it was operable and then with radiation to kill the cancerous cells.

Dr Gerson's conception of cancer went far beyond merely viewing the cancer as an spontaneous eruption within a healthy body. Rather he saw cancer as the end result of generalised degradation of the bodily systems, especially the liver. Such concepts were quite foreign to the vast majority of the medical profession at that time, when doctors could not adequately account for the cause of cancer, nor inform people how to avoid this life threatening disease.

According to Dr Gerson, the way to prevent cancer was by "preventing damage to the liver. The basic measure of prevention is not to eat the damaged, dead poisoned food which we bring into our bodies. Every day, day by day, we poison our bodies". Dr Gerson's nutritional therapy worked on the principle that in order to cure a serious disorder such as cancer, treatment of the symptoms of the disease was not sufficient to restore the patient to health. He wrote in his book "A Cancer Therapy: Results of Fifty Cases" in 1958 that the "whole body" or "whole metabolism" had to be treated to "correct all the vital processes" in order to effect a cure.

The basis of Dr Gerson's nutritional programme to strengthen the body to allow healing to take place is a diet comprising of mostly raw foods, especially freshly made fruit and vegetable juices, green salad and

a soup concocted from greens and herbs. Some cooked fruit and vegetables are also permitted in the first six weeks of Dr Gerson's dietary plan. However, no canned, salted, pickled, bleached, sulphured, frozen or smoked foods - in short no denatured foods of any kind are permitted at any time during the Gerson regime.

The therapy Dr Gerson devised was also designed to be high in potassium and low in sodium. The soup mentioned above is especially high in potassium, which helped to correct a too-high ratio of sodium to potassium suffered by many people with cancer, especially those with moderate or advanced cancer. Dr Gerson discovered that restoring a favourable potassium/sodium balance could reverse some of the cell damage caused by an excess of sodium.

The function of the freshly made fruit and vegetable juices in the programme is to detoxify the body and provide oxidising enzymes to assist in the rehabilitation of the liver. Other techniques to support the liver and detoxify the body are also used in the programme, including coffee enemas to stimulate the flow of bile and safely dispose of toxins, the juice of raw calves' liver, and injections of crude liver extract. (Liver juices and extracts should not be used by people following a Gerson programme in the 1990's, however due to the contamination of the liver with pesticides and bacteria. Spirulina and carrot juice may be taken instead to provide nutritional iron and pro-vitamin A. Desiccated liver tablets may be used instead, since these are thought to contain fewer toxins).

Gerson also supplemented the diet of people in his care with additional potassium salts, as well as organic and inorganic iodine. Fluoride-contaminated water or other products are forbidden because of fluoride's toxicity to valuable enzymes. Animal fats are excluded. Dr Gerson's programme was originally completely free of fats and oils (excluding the small amount of fat was present in the calves' liver), however after experimentation, Gerson modified his programme to include a small amount of flax seed oil to supply essential fatty acids.

After six weeks of detoxification using the diet and supplements outlined above, patients in Gerson's care graduated to a diet which included small amounts of the protein foods such as yoghurt, cottage cheese and natural buttermilk. (Foods containing protein had been previously restricted to allow the body adequate time to detoxify and begin to break down tumour tissue.)

These then were the basic theories and therapy which Dr Gerson had developed by the time that he came to the United States in 1936. Here, in January 1948, almost twenty years after he had first successfully treated cancer in Germany in 1928, he went to work at New York's Gotham

Hospital. In the meantime, Dr Gerson's efforts to publish his discoveries had met with a negative response from the publishers of medical journals.

His article "Cancer, A Deficiency Disease" was rejected by the "New York State Journal of Medicine" in 1943. The next year another paper "Dietic Treatment of Malignant Tumours" was also rejected by every other medical journal to which it had been sent. In 1945, he finally managed to have an article published in the "Review of Gastroenterology". "Dietary Considerations in Malignant Neoplastic Disease" was published in the November-December edition of this journal. His work might have been destined to obscurity forever, but for an investigative reporter who discovered the good doctor working quietly to cure cancer with his most unorthodox therapies and determined to bring Dr Gerson's life-saving discoveries to public attention.

Raymond Swing, an ABC radio journalist proposed that Dr Gerson be called to testify before the Senate which was debating a bill to allocate funds for cancer research. Raymond Swing's efforts on Dr Gerson's behalf were successful and Dr Gerson and five of his patients went before a sub-committee of the Senate and told their stories in 1946, just months after he had begun to treat cancer patients at Gotham Hospital. All of the five patients who had had a positive response to Dr Gerson's therapy had been told by their former doctors that there was no longer any hope for them. They included: a woman with breast cancer who had undergone mastectomy and radiation treatments to no avail. Her cancer had disappeared after nine months of the Gerson therapy; a fifteen year old girl who had been paralysed by a tumour in her spinal cord whose tumour had vanished after 8 months of Gerson therapy; a soldier with an inoperable tumour which had grown from his neck into his skull, making radiation treatment impossible because of the risk of brain damage - a year after commencing the Gerson therapy he was completely free of cancer; and a woman who had suffered from a malignant sarcoma. Prior to beginning the Gerson therapy, she had large tumours in her groin, neck and abdomen. After a year on the Gerson therapy she too was completely free of cancer.

Unfortunately Dr Gerson's successful treatment of these patients who otherwise had been doomed to die did not earn him the respect and recognition from the medical community that he deserved. Quite to the contrary. The public display of Dr Gerson's successful but unorthodox treatment of cancer victims further alienated him from mainstream medicine. A vituperous editorial in the Journal of the American Medical Association in November 1946 followed Dr Gerson's appearance in front of the Senate sub-committee. The editorial celebrated the unfortunate fact

that, despite the amazing and incredibly newsworthy results of Dr Gerson's therapy, his presentation before the Senate sub-committee had received "little, if any newspaper publicity" - as if the lack of mainstream publicity itself was an indictment of the treatment! The editor further denigrated his work by splitting hairs as to what precisely constituted a "cure." Dr Gerson, he wrote, "admits lack of any actual cure, claiming only that patients seemed improved in health and that some tumours were delayed in growth or became smaller". Finally, in one final coup against Dr Gerson, who for years had been submitting work to his journal for publication without success, he wrote that "the journal has on several occasions requested Dr Gerson supply details of the method of treatment but has thus far received no satisfactory reply".

This editorial was just the beginning of a concentrated campaign of what can only be described as harassment against Dr Gerson and the people who were working with him in his Research Foundation. Between 1946 and 1954, Dr Gerson was investigated five times by the Medical Society of the County of New York. After each investigation, the Research Foundation requested that the investigators give a statement and in each case the request was denied.

However, in 1948, Dr Gerson and his Research Foundation were left in no doubt as to what the medical establishment thought of them when a review of their work was published in the Journal of the AMA. Then review was entitled "Frauds and Fables", and needless to say did not do justice to the life-saving work that Dr Gerson and his research foundation had been engaged in. The Research Foundation threatened to sue the AMA and were able to stop reprints of the damaging article. However, as a consequence of the damaging publicity, Gotham Hospital refused to allow Dr Gerson to work in its premises after 1950.

Moreover Dr Gerson was not able to restore his good name within the medical profession in America. It became impossible for him to publish a single piece of research in any medical journal from end end of 1949 until the end of his life despite or perhaps because of his thousands of success stories. In addition, Dr Gerson was prevented from presenting patients at a hearing of the House Commerce Committee in 1953 which was investigating therapies for cancer and other diseases. Despite requests from his patients that Dr Gerson be allowed to present his findings, as well as a letter from Dr Gerson himself, the chairman of the committee failed to offer Dr Gerson the chance to demonstrate his findings sampling other cases.

With his work increasingly coming under fire in the United States, Dr Gerson went to Europe to champion his discoveries. A German journal - "Medizinische Klinik" published two of the reports which U.S. journals

had refused to print; "Cancer; A Problem of Metabolism" and "No Cancer in Normal Metabolism". He was also invited to the University of Zurich in 1952, after attending the International Cancer Congress in Berchtesgaden.

When Dr Gerson returned to the United States from Europe, however, he faced still more hurdles in order to do the work he had dedicated his life to. In 1957, he was investigated by the Licensing Board of New York State. Even more damaging to his work, his malpractice insurance was terminated. This investigation was followed in 1958 by Dr Gerson being suspended from the Medical Society of the State of New York.

Dr Gerson died in 1959. Prior to his death, the laboratories which Dr Gerson's Research Foundation used for X-rays, blood and urine analysis were warned that should they continue to do work for Dr Gerson and his patients they would be put out of business.

The harassment of Dr Gerson by the medical establishment, while both unethical and immoral might be understandable within a commercial context. If Dr Gerson's methods of curing cancer become well known by the public, those doctors who continued to treat cancer in an orthodox manner could well find themselves short of customers. Moreover, doctors who continued to practise treatments which were shown to be more traumatic as well as less effective than Gerson's regime, would suffer a considerable loss of esteem in the public's eye. Therefore, in order to preserve both their status as legitimate healers, as well as the profession's investment in expensive equipment such as surgical facilities and radiation treatment apparatus, it was necessary for the medical establishment to use whatever means it had at its disposal to discourage the practise of Gerson's therapy.

However, it was not just Dr Gerson and his colleagues who had to endure harassment because of the unorthodox methods by which they treated cancer. Patients who sought out the Gerson treatment in preference to orthodox medicine, were also harassed by members of the orthodox medical community, who, in many cases harangued patients so persistently that they abandoned Gerson's therapy - even when it appeared to be helping them - and accepted conventional medical treatment for their cancer. These sort of tactics naturally made Dr Gerson feel most despondent. In 1957, he wrote in a letter to a close friend that:

"The most difficult and inhuman part of the measures taken against me is that the physicians approach the best and almost completely cured patients and try to have them returned to their hospitals. Here they

manage with orthodox treatments to kill them. I lose in this manner somewhere between 25 and 30 percent of my best cases."

One of the people who had sought Dr Gerson's help after being told by previous medical team that they could do nothing more for her received many unwanted phone calls by the same doctors and nurses who had told her there was no hope for her condition before she became Dr Gerson's patient. This sort of telephone harassment of people using the Gerson therapy occurred even after Dr Gerson's death, with doctors going as far as ringing patients in residence at the La Gloria Hospital in Mexico which was set up in 1977 to provide Dr Gerson's therapy on a in-patient basis.

In 1994, the climate of mainstream medical hostility towards Dr Gerson's unorthodox therapy programme has not changed. "Anti-quackery" laws forbid the practise of the Gerson therapy in California and other states of the U.S.A. by medical doctors. People with cancer who reject the options of surgery, radiation and chemotherapy offered to them by the major cancer hospitals must either struggle to pursue a Gerson-type programme in their own homes without adequate medical support, or find the money necessary to travel to Mexico and pay for treatment at La Gloria Hospital, near Tijuana.

The parents of a growing number of children with cancer are even less able to choose what they believe is the most suitable treatment option for their son and daughter, since by law, all children in the United States who have cancer must be given chemotherapy, or their parents may be imprisoned. Even a demonstrable improvement in the child's condition using non-toxic methods of cancer treatment will not forestall the application of this barbarous law.

Gerson's therapy remains on the "Unproven Methods List" of the American Cancer Society, despite ample evidence in Dr Gerson's book "A Cancer Therapy: The Results of Fifty Cases", as well as testimony from former cancer patients whose cancerous conditions have been healed by Dr Gerson's techniques. Dr Gerson's therapy has now been practised for over 60 years, and patients of La Gloria Hospital experience an average improvement rate of 80% in early to moderate cancer and even more amazingly a 40-50% rate of improvement in people with so-called "terminal" cancer. Other benefits of the Gerson therapy for cancer sufferers included a marked reduction in pain, and also control of the acute infections which often led to the death of cancer patients. (The clinic does however, have a general rule of not accepting people who have previously undergone chemotherapy, since due to the damage that chemotherapeutic drugs inflict upon the liver and other organs of the body, sustained improvement in the condition of these cancer patients is much less likely. The medical director

has also stated that people with tumours which have spread into the brain and begun to damage the delicate regulatory mechanisms within it are also less likely than most patients to respond to the Gerson treatment.)

Despite these impressive results of Dr Gerson's therapies, mainstream medicine is even less receptive to his ideas and treatment plans now than when he began publishing the results of his work in the United States in the 1940's.

In January 1945, the then manager-director of the American Cancer Society Mr C.C. Little wrote (to a doctor): "It seems to me that since Dr Gerson has frankly stated in detail what his diet is and in addition has given the theory on which he personally believes its claimed efficacy is based, that his material should receive publication and proper attention and criticism by the medical profession. I sincerely hope it will be possible to arrange this."

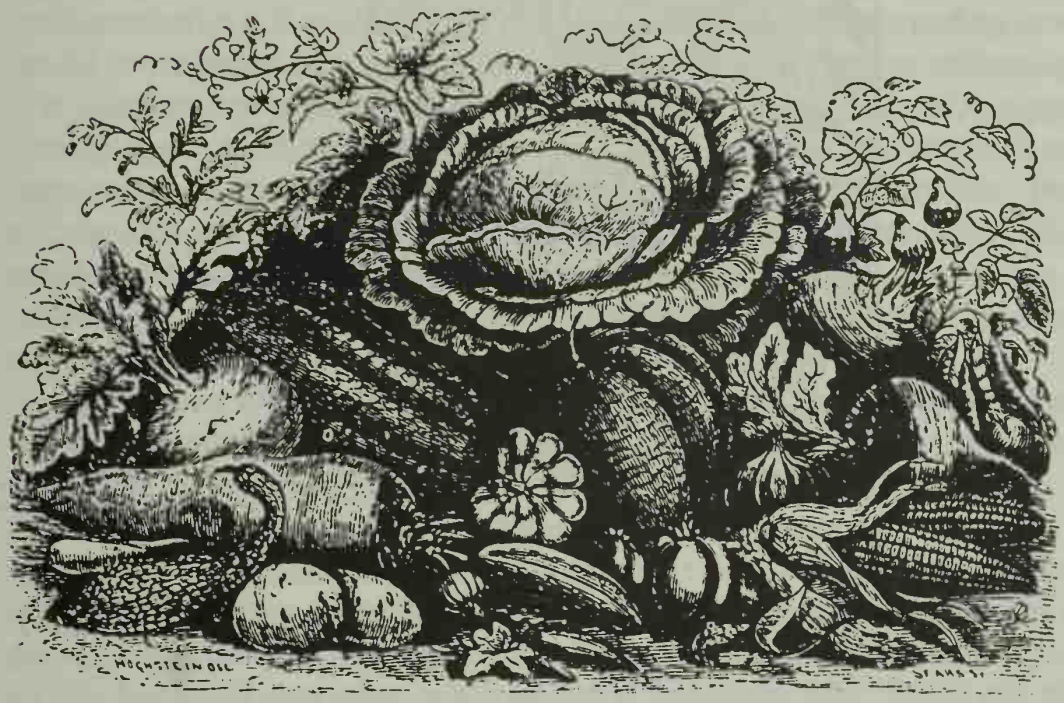
When both the American Cancer Society and the National Cancer Institute were approached about the Gerson therapy in the 1980's however, both organisations denied having even seen a copy of "A Cancer Therapy: The Results of Fifty Cases", despite the fact that due to the heroic efforts of Dr Gerson's daughter, Charlotte Gerson Strauss, the landmark book has remained in print for almost 40 years at the time this book went to press. In 1984, the American Cancer Society, along with the House of Representatives Select Committee on Aging declared that the "Gerson method of treating of cancer was of no value".

Although the "Unproven Methods List" is updated every six months, Gerson's therapy is not likely to be deleted from the list in the near future. The Unproven Methods Committee, according to the director of the Unproven Methods Office, G. Congdon Wood, makes its decisions on the medical literature - you will no doubt remember how difficult it was for Gerson to publish anything about his therapy in the U.S.A. More recent information which supports his therapies such as that published in the 1978 Journal of Physiological Chemistry and Physics seems to have been ignored - a spokesperson for the A.C.S. saying that they had not seen the article.

Government agencies such as the F.D.A. are also consulted in the review process. Unfortunately for people's health the F.D.A. is notorious for its prejudice against vitamins and other natural therapies. When Charlotte Gerson Strauss was attempting to find a publisher for her father's book, some of the publishing houses reviewing the book received threats from the F.D.A. Recently, in May 1992, the F.D.A. made a raid on the Tahoma (natural health) Clinic in Washington state, U.S.A., and seized vitamins and patient records, among other things. It is obviously not

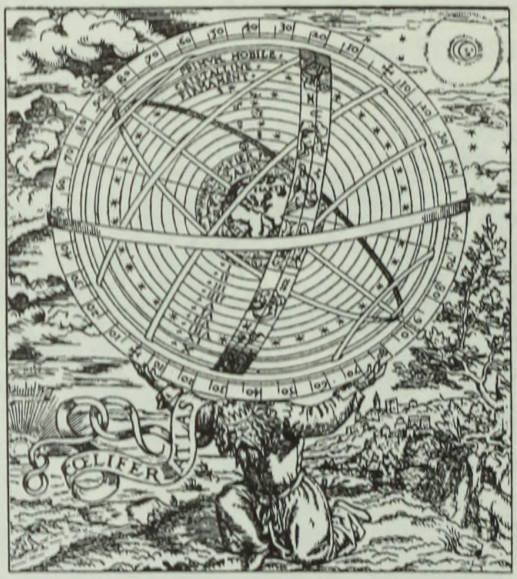
the sort of agency you would expect to endorse Gerson's therapy any time in the near future.

The National Cancer Institute is another agency that gives the Committee information about therapies on the Unproven Method's List - this agency long ago rejected Dr Gerson and his work. Would you reasonably expect a prestigious National Institute to sully its good name as the Castle of the Valiant Knights in White Coats battling the 20th century scourge of cancer by associating with a "quack" who was expelled from his State Medical Society - hardly.



Section Three

The Suppression of Scientific Discovery



Mars and The Search for Extraterrestrial Life

by Dr Brian O'Leary

"Men of science," wrote the respected French UFO researcher Jacques Vallee, "react to UFO reports in a very peculiar fashion. They go so far as neglecting to conform with the basic rules of scientific honesty when confronted with this problem, and they allow themselves to act as they never would in the presence of a more 'classical' mystery. In this line of thinking, it is justifiable to assume that other civilizations are sending radio signals through space because radio waves are a good vehicle of information and because space travel between planetary systems is inconceivable. Both assumptions are extrapolations of conditions existing on Earth today. They neglect entirely the fact that our idea of space travel as well as our idea of information exchange are very closely related to present physical conception."

I agree with Vallee's assessment. My astronomer colleagues have begun an exotic search, but it may have distracted many of us from going to where the real action is. That action may require us to let go of preconceived ideas about how extraterrestrial intelligence may manifest.

Let us presume we belong to a primitive tribe on the Earth, unaware of twentieth century technology. Some of us experience the sighting of an aircraft or encounter a modern artifact. Perhaps we are bushmen who behold a Coke bottle, or aborigines who observe a "big silver bird" in the sky that issues a thunderous noise. What are we to make of these encounters? The truth is we don't have the language or science to apply to the phenomena. We don't know what is happening except that some of us were witnesses to something strange.

In such a case, we might make myths about, or worship, the object or events. To the degree we are scientifically trained, we can just observe and correlate information between objects and observations. Ironically, in contemporary science, more often than not, we choose to deny the phenomena, ignore the date, and flock toward what might be more orthodox. We focus exclusively on a radio telescope search. As members of the tribe we might discard the observations of the airplanes, discard the Coke bottle, and conjure myths about how hypothetical alien beings might conduct themselves in a context that involves communicating with tribal members in tribal language dealing with provincial tribal issues.

I hate to admit that many of our best and brightest scientists seem to have perspectives as anthropomorphic as the ancients who believed that the Earth was at the centre of the universe. This self-absorption is blocking orderly research into a number of unexplained observations and phenomena.

I admit all this because, until recently, I myself **was** one of those scientists who, in most respects, I now regard as having tunnel-visioned views. They do not address the science, but instead assail the inappropriateness of the subject of inquiry.

In 1976, US Viking robots landed at two sites on Mars. The life detection apparatus showed no signs of life, although some of the results showed an unexpected chemistry. While many scientists are convinced we will not find life anywhere, others have speculated we might find it elsewhere on the planet. It is also possible that the Viking experiments were not definitive enough to detect life because we do not really know what we are looking for.

Another farther-out sounding hypothesis is that intelligent life may have once been there and left behind artifacts of its existence. But this possibility seemed so far fetched to the Viking scientists that they may have ignored some of the most intriguing evidence we have ever collected in the search for extraterrestrial intelligence: pictures of objects on the surface of Mars that resemble a gigantic human face and nearby pyramids.

I myself had ignored these pictures until the summer of 1984 when an enthusiastic science writer, Richard Hoagland, asked me to sit down with him and look at newer versions of the controversial Viking pictures of Mars.

Hoagland believed that some of the pictures contained evidence of monuments left by some past civilization on Mars. At the time, I listened but didn't believe him. The truth was **I didn't want to believe him.**

While Hoagland spoke, I involuntarily recalled the long, sordid history of exaggerated claims about life on Mars. I had even myself

participated in research debunking the most relevant piece of evidence for life on Mars during the 1960's.

I was aware of Percival Lowell's interpretation early this century that canals on Mars that he thought he observed were irrigation ditches used by an intelligent civilization to bring scarce water from melting polar caps to lower latitudes. These observations later were found to be physio-psychological illusions.

So I saw the making of another possible Mars myth. What's more, Hoagland was not even a trained scientist. And the pictures had been taken by the US Viking Mars orbiter way back in 1976.

Hoagland showed me two views of a mile-wide mesa that resembled a human face and some nearby mountains that resembled pyramids. He pointed out striking alignments of these objects. I was also vaguely aware that Vincent di Pietro and Gregory Molenaar, computer scientists outside the mainstream of the planetary community, had published a booklet about the face and pyramids using advanced image processing techniques to point out some striking features, such as an eyeball in the "eye". But because these investigations were on the fringes, I had taken only a casual interest in the matter. My colleagues on the Viking team would handle that one, I had thought.

Still something prompted me to keep listening to Hoagland. Meeting him in 1984 I began a four-year period of intensive investigation which revealed some exciting results together with the perils of presenting them within our current scientific paradigm. I visited Hoagland many times, conducted meetings with other researchers, and I was eventually elected president of the Mars Anomalies Research Society (M.A.R.S.), a nonprofit organization investigating the unusual Martian features. From all this, a number of scientific papers and books have been published and they have been the targets of almost absurdly uninformed ridicule from my mainstream colleagues.

Planetary geologist, Michael Carr, the former head of the Viking Orbiter imaging science team, made several appearances on television declaring the face to be merely another windblown mesa. Pointing out another Martian feature that resembled television's Sesame Street puppet Kermit the Frog, Carr concluded that of the thousands of mesas viewed by the Viking camera, surely one might resemble a face, or anything else. Such a natural feature would be analogous to New Hampshire's Old Man of the Mountain, he said. One could see on Carr's face an expression of sarcasm, and his condescending chuckles revealed his disdain toward any investigation which he felt to be fruitless. Among other things, he ignored the fact that the Old Man of the Mountain is a mere profile, while the Martian artifact

sustains its "faceness" at all angles of viewing.

I was soon to discover that Carr's views were echoed by virtually all my well-placed planetary science colleagues. Carl Sagan pointed to a likeness of Jesus Christ appearing on a tortilla chip. Lou Friedman, an old friend and executive director of Sagan's Planetary Society, almost threw me out of his office when I mentioned the face. "This nonsense is not worth one second of your time, Brian," he said. Hoagland's book is full of anecdotes on how mainstream scientists reacted to the prospects of an investigation into the anomalous Martian features. Clearly I had to find others outside the field with whom to collaborate.

Dr Mark Carlotto, a director of a research group at the image processing laboratory at The Analytical Sciences Corporation in Reading, Massachusetts, used the most current state-of-the-art equipment to further process the Viking data into clearer, more revealing pictures. Planetary scientists at NASA and elsewhere, with funding left over form the billion dollar Viking project, could as well have done the work, but their quick dismissal of these objects as unworthy of further investigation precluded for a decade any further work using the best available processing equipment. Not being a planetary scientist, Carlotto had little to lose in doing this research. Yet his qualifications were impeccable, given his background in image processing of terrestrial features, especially in military reconnaissance programmes. Clearly we needed to bring in specialists from outside the field in order to get anything done. Planetary science, once a promising new field in which I was one of the first to receive a PhD, had become an ingrown priesthood, whose leaders pontificate the views of an old framework of inquiry and discovery. The Viking geologists looked at Mars through geological-coloured glasses, blinded to the reality that something extraordinary was staring them straight in the face.

Carlotto and I examined the three-dimensional structure of the face. The work involved well-known algorithms in optics and methods of cross-checking to validate the results. Our conclusion was that, to the degree of resolution available to us in the data, the three-dimensional structure of the face showed a striking degree of facelike features and bilateral (left-right) symmetry. The case for intelligent origin seemed far more impressive than that of the Old Man in the Mountain, a profile rendered by nature **in only one dimension**, and used by the sceptics as their "proof" that the face must be natural. The face was not a trick of lighting and shadows, as proposed eleven years earlier by the Viking scientists.

Carlotto and I submitted scientific papers to Carl Sagan at Icarus

the International Journal of the Solar System - perhaps the best known and most prestigious of the planetary journals. Icarus had over the past twenty-five years published eleven of my peer-reviewed papers.

Our papers were turned down flatly by the editors, who offered little explanation for their action. I had never had a paper turned down by Icarus. On technical grounds, the reviewers' comments were easily addressed, in fact more easily than with most papers I have published.

"Unfortunately the manuscript by B. O'Leary is a non-paper," one reviewer wrote. " ... no doubt the author will complain about the lack of 'specific criticisms' on my part ... The author might do well to learn some basic rules of elementary logic ... There is nothing in the author's background that renders him competent to infer from the general morphology of a surface feature what processes were involved ... Come on! Let's stop this nonsense."

Both reviewers maintained that the Old Man of the Mountain is natural and therefore there is no reason why the face wouldn't also be natural. But what is the probability of a natural mesa being so facelike in all **three** dimensions? I know of no such feature on Earth.

Carlotto resubmitted his paper to Applied Optics, where it was published nearly a year and a half after the original Icarus try. The face on Mars appeared on the cover of the May 15, 1988 issue of that prestigious journal with the innocuous title "Remote Sensing." (Focusing on imaging techniques, rather than on such a bizarre subject, made the face more legitimate to optical scientists.) Applied Optics was far enough removed from the planetary fraternity to make the paper acceptable to those scientists editing and reviewing it. I resubmitted my paper to the Journal of the British Interplanetary Society, where Carlotto and other have also sent newer papers.

The results caused quite a stir in the press. Hoagland, Carlotto, anthropologist Randy Pozos and I held a well-attended press conference in July 1988. In it, I was asked if I felt there was extraterrestrial intelligence and when we might expect to make this discovery. I replied jokingly that I was being put on the spot, but I would take a stab at it. "I have a strong feeling," I said, "that within ten years we are going to discover extraterrestrial intelligence."

Carla Hall of the Washington Post (July 8, 1988) jumped on this quote, referring to me as having "tottered a little closer to the edge" than the other press conference participants by my enthusiastically proclaiming this. She wrote that the assembled reporters responded to me by bellowing "'Oooo-wooo-oo' and some chuckles." The Post did not quote any of my main remarks referring to the importance of returning to Mars to further

study the face and other features.

In the same Post article, Carl Sagan was quoted as saying: "It's probably something perfectly natural which by accident looks like a face.... There's a wonderful happy face in the middle of a crater (on Mars) - from which I do not deduce that there are people who live on Mars who make happy-face buttons." Needless to say, Sagan ignored the actual data.

Undaunted by peers and press, Carlotto continued his research and submitted a second paper to Nature. The emphasis this time was on what scientists call "fractals" or the degree of self-similarity of a landscape.This rather complex algorithm in image-processing allows one to determine the tendency of a landscape to look the same at a range of scales or resolutions. A self-similar or fractal terrain is almost always found in nature. A non-fractal terrain normally marks a feature which is formed by intelligence. Scientists use fractals in military space and aerial reconnaissance to discern tanks, equipment, and buildings partly camouflaged by trees and terrain.

Carlotto found that the face and some other features on Mars are not fractal, suggesting that they are not natural. The face itself was the **least natural** of the many Martian landforms analyzed.

Nature turned down the paper for reasons similar to Icarus'. I reviewed the paper and concluded that Nature's objections had nothing to do with the technical validity of the paper but was an aversion by the scientific establishment to the fact that this was too hot for them to handle.

Other investigators have also entered the research effort. Geographer Erol Torun has looked at the angles formed by the facets of the two-mile long "D & M pyramid," a five-sided pyramid shaped object lying a few miles to the southwest of the face (D & M stands for DiPietro and Molenaar, who discovered the pyramid during their search of Viking pictures). **Torun found that the ratios between the five principal angles at the pyramid apex "express the universal mathematical constants of the square roots of 2,3,5,6, e, and pi...These constants should be known by and civilization possessing Egyptian level technology (or greater)...The constants themselves are universal because they exist regardless of the number base being used..." Regarding the other angles, Torun continued to find mathematically significant numbers "no matter how I looked at the object."**

Torun concluded that, within a small error of measurement, this geometry **could not have been natural;** it is simply too elegant. He also felt wind erosion could not have shaped the object without destroying its five sides. All this is highly suggestive that intelligence was behind the

creation of the pyramid.

Meanwhile the energetic and outspoken Hoagland is drawing up geometric relations among the main features in the Cydonia region of Mars that also appear to reflect a sort of sacred geometry. His challenge is formidable because of the many angles and points involved in the analysis.

Clearly we have something of scientific value. I am sad to see my planetary science colleagues ridiculing such a promising inquiry. They are intelligent people with considerable clout with NASA and adequate funding to do the work.

Yet I can also see the human element operating here. Any unconventional approach to the search for extraterrestrial intelligence will likely fall on deaf scientific and governmental ears. Certainly one reason for this is the threat this sort of inquiry poses to careers. It took a lot for me to decompress from scientific orthodoxy, a process that began more than ten years ago. I am only now letting go, and I am still only testing my wings.

A second, more ominous possible reason for the blackout on scientific inquiry is a conspiracy. By threatening to withhold research funds, the government may be discouraging inquiry. Among my planetary science colleagues, I have been witness to more than one sudden turnabout from enthusiasm to brushoff on the Mars face research. Hoagland documents similar encounters in his book.

In these two respects, the Mars investigation resembles UFO research. But far from dealing with a plethora of bizarre and spontaneous UFO events, with the Mars project we have pinned down on magnetic tape a number of objects which already have been shown to be of great interest. Because of the efforts of outsiders like Hoagland, Carlotto, and Torun, NASA tentatively agreed to look at the anomalous features of Cydonia with its far superior camera aboard the 1992 Observer spacecraft, through in 1993, the satellite went strangely "silent' just as it entered Martian orbit.

Was an intelligent civilization once on Mars? If so , its manifestation of a humanoid face is ironic to those who have criticized the SETI project as being to anthropomorphic. What could be more anthropomorphic than an enormous human face staring us in the face? The hypothetical Martians appear to be telling us that the truth is stranger and more surprising then the plausible fictions conjured up by the SETI scientists.

As for the face itself, it's three-dimensional face-like quality is striking as is its bilateral (left-right) symmetry and non-fractal nature. Nearby features also appear to be unique and artificial. These qualities transcend Sagan's glib remarks about finding faces everywhere.

The fact that the face appears humanoid strikes a curious resonant chord within us and is consistent with UFO encounter reports. If the face is the product of civilization, why is it humanoid? Is this a ubiquitous form to be found in the universe? In an interview with Richard Hoagland, Richard Grossinger suggests in Planetary Mysteries that "an archetypal force may be at work in the universe, a force that's quite out of fashion. If humanoids also evolved elsewhere, then there must be some basic humanoid structure in nature. The force need not suggest only the psychologically archetypal, as with (Carl) Jung; in fact, it is far closer to something biologically or astrophysically archetypal, going right into the creative process of the universe itself. It suggests a possible translation from basic atomic morphology to biomorphology to psychomorphology, a route that is the earmark of the whole vitalistic science the abandonment of which is one of the axioms of this century.

"So to have a humanoid on the very next planet over from earth, suggests one of two things, both of them very disturbing to progressive liberal scientific mentalities. You are suggesting either that there is an intrinsic "humanoidizing" force in the universe (which goes against the atheistic basis of the science itself), or that humanoids have come from elsewhere and been associated with this planet, this solar system. If it's the former, then you are very close to spiritualizing the universe. If it's the latter then you are giving aid and comfort to the whole ancient-astronaut fringe which is so distasteful to modern astronomers. There is also a hint here of Francis Crick's theory (that panspermia was directed toward Earth from space) that we ourselves, because of the particular chemistry of our molecules, are more like the offspring of outer-space people than indigenous evolved creatures on Earth."

One of the largest lessons of our time is that anything is possible. The unexpected waits on our doorstep and we need to have minds open enough to assimilate a much larger body of data that initially confounds us. If necessary, we will need to sidestep the priesthood of Western science to go after the information that is required if we are to transform our world.

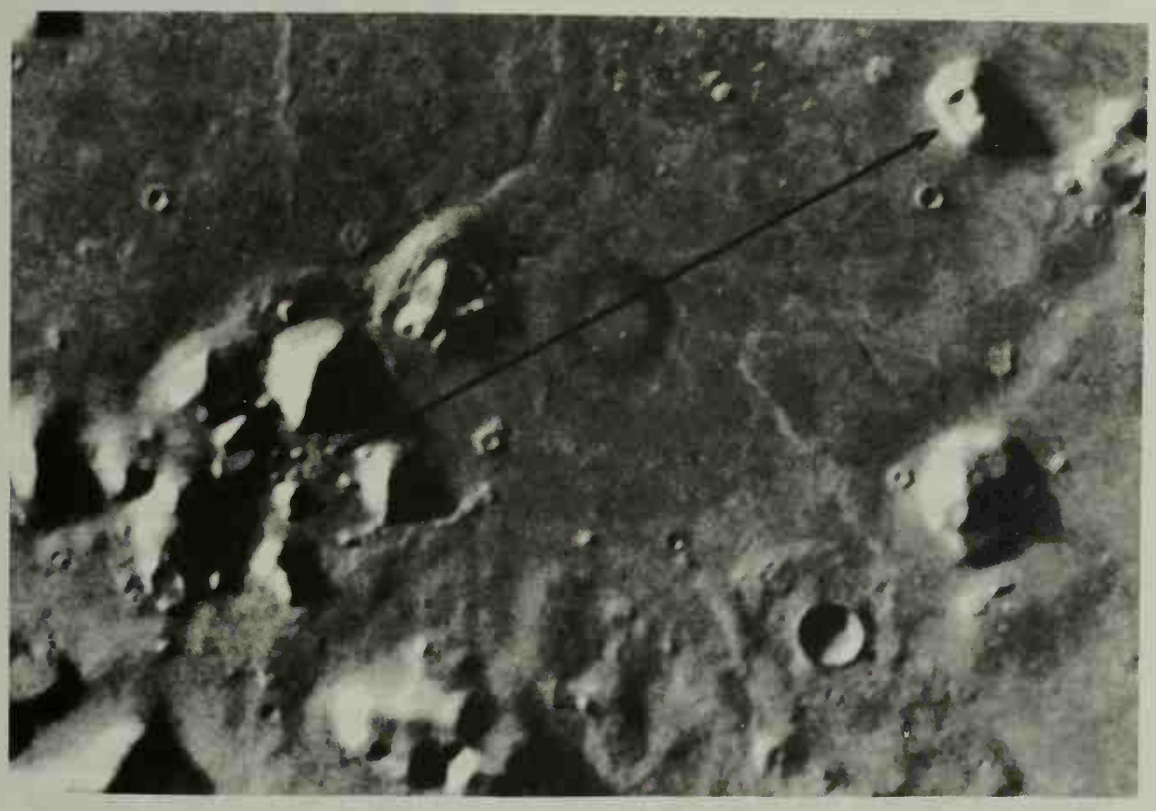
Bibliography

Carlotto, Mark J. "Digital image analysis of unusual Martian surface features," Applied Optics, vol 27,pp 1926-1933 (1988).

Carlotto, Mark J. and Michael C. Stein, "A search for artificial objects on planetary surfaces," submitted to the Journal of the British Interplanetary Society (1989)

DiPetro, Vincent and Gregory Molenaar, Unusual Martian Surface Features, Mars Research, Glenn Dale, Maryland (1982)

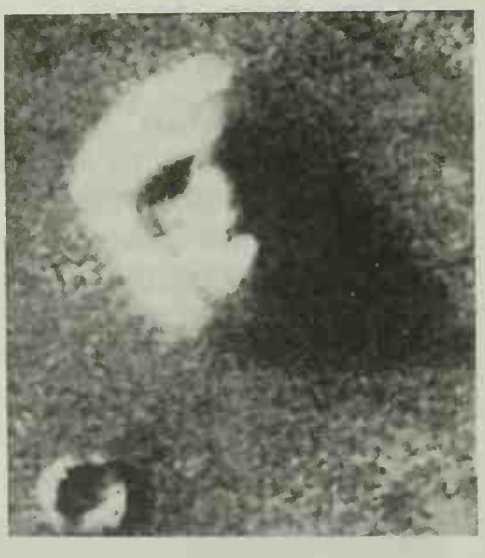
Grossinger, Richard (edit), Planetary Mysteries, p.27, North Atlantic Books, Berkeley, Calf.(1986).
Hall, Carla, "Eyes on Mr Mars," The Washington Post, July 8, 1988, P.B1.
Hoagland, Richard C, The Monuments of Mars, North Atlantic Books, Berkeley, CA (1987). Comments from Richard Grossinger's forward to this book are quoted.
O'Leary, Brian "Analysis of the Images of the 'Face' on Mars and Possible Intelligent origin," submitted to the Journal of the British interplanetary society (1989).
Papagiannis, Michael, "The importance of exploring the asteroid belt," Acta Astronautica, Vol. 10, pp 709-712 (1981); also Strategies for the search for Life in the Universe, D Reidel Publishing, Dordrecht, Holland (1985), and "The search for extraterrestrial life: recent developments. A report on IAU symposium 112," Journal of the British Interplanetary Society, vol 38, pp 281-285 (1980).
Pozos, Randolfo, The Face on Mars: Evidence for a Lost Civilization?, North Atlantic Books, Berkeley, CA (1986).
Torun, Erol, Submitted to the Journal of the British Interplanetary Society (1989).
Vallee, Jacques, UfOs in Space, Ballentine Books, New York, P121 (1965).



7. View of the "Face" from the "City Square"; a group of features at the City's exact lateral center which appears somewhat like a "target" or "cross-hairs." Photo courtesy of Dr. Mark J. Carlotto, The Analytic Sciences Corporation.

The Mars Mission Cover-Up

by Stanley V. McDaniel



Background and Purpose

A great scientific experiment came to a climactic and frustrating end when, on 21 August 1993, communication with NASA's Mars Observer space craft was reported lost after its successful completion of an eleven-month journey to the Red Planet.(2) Just three days before it was to enter Mars orbit, but shortly after instructions for orbital insertion had been uploaded, the spacecraft mysteriously failed to respond to commands from the ground or to signal its presence to its controllers at the Jet Propulsion Laboratory in Pasadena, California. In the weeks following, repeated attempts to restore communications were made. As of this writing, all efforts have failed.

This apparent tragedy, ending the first mission to Mars since the Viking probes of 1976, is part of a much larger story - a story of deception and scientific irresponsibility designed to suppress or prevent what might be one of the greatest scientific discoveries in all of human history. With a replacement mission in the planning, a very real possibility exists that the scenario that dominated the Mars Observer mission may be repeated. This report chronicles the ongoing picture of scientific, ethical and political concern within which the Mars Observer mission took place, in the hope that the mistakes and distortions that plagued that mission will not be repeated.

The Mars Observer Spacecraft

The Mars Observer, launched 25 September 1992, was the first of an "Observer series" of missions for planetary exploration. The principal objective of the mission was to gather information on the geology and climate of Mars.(3) Mars Observer was scheduled to reach its destination in August 1993 and begin its "mapping phase" by November 1993. The mapping phase was to last for one Martian year or 687 days.(4) During this phase the Mars Observer camera would relay low-resolution photographs of the entire planet daily. It would also take moderate resolution photographs (size of smallest visible objects 300 metres) and high-resolution photographs (size or smallest visible objects 11 and 1.4 metres) for the purpose of securing geological and albedo (reflectivity) information on targeted areas of interest.(5) The Mars Observer was reported "lost" by NASA on 21 August 1993, shortly after instructions for orbital insertion had been sent to the spacecraft. At this writing, communication with the spacecraft has not been reestablished, and NASA is still attempting to overcome the problem. It is not known whether the Mars Observer has gone into orbit around Mars or has passed the planet and entered a solar orbit.(6)

The AOC Hypothesis

During the 1976 Viking mission to Mars, photographs of the planet were obtained at a 50-metre resolution.(7) In the seventeen years since then independent research groups have engaged in an exhaustive study of certain unusual surface features revealed in the Viking images, most of which are located in an area of Mars known as the Cydonia Plain.(8) All of the independent researchers have concluded that the data supports the possibility that some features at Cydonia may be the ruins of intelligently designed structures. I will refer to the hypothesis that the Cydonia features may be of artificial origin as the AOC hypothesis (Artificial Origin at Cydonia).

The AOC hypothesis does not claim that there is **proof** of artificial features on Mars; it claims that the probability of there being artificial features is strong enough to make new high-resolution photographs a top priority for any future mission to that planet-including the Mars Observer should communications with that spacecraft be restored.(9)

Some of the researchers have gone further in their hypotheses regarding the Martian objects, and others have not. The present discussion is not intended to support or deny any features of these extended

hypotheses.(10) The immediate purpose of this paper is to determine and evaluate the relationship between evidence supporting the AOC hypothesis and NASA's policy on setting priority levels for targeting the Cydonian features for observation, as well as NASA's policies regarding public access to any such data once it is obtained.(11) The long-term purpose is to illustrate the political, ethical and scientific tension that arises when the potential of a discovery that could cause a major shift in our understanding of ourselves and our history comes up against the biases of individual scientists and the interests of a government bureaucracy.

Priority Levels

This report has been promoted in part by a document distributed by NASA titled "Information on NASA Re-photographing the Cydonia Region of Mars" and letters written in January and October 1992 by Dr Michael Malin, NASA Mars Observer Camera Principal Investigator, and Mark A. Pine, Chief of the Policy and Plans Branch of the NASA Office of Space Science and Applications (references 8, 9 and 11).

Dr Malin's letter indicates that the Cydonia region of Mars, where the AOC landforms are located, was targeted for high-resolution photography as part of a general plan to secure images of scientifically interesting natural geological formations. However, the AOC hypothesis played no significant role in the prioritising of NASA objectives. This position is reiterated in the letter from Mark A. Pine and in other NASA documents: "NASA has no plans to treat images of the Cydonia region any differently than those of the other regions of the Martian surface."(12) While the region in general may be targeted, this does not guarantee any special effort to image the AOC landforms. Careful analysis of NASA priorities as embodied in the Mars Observer mission indicates that in all probability they would not be included.

Technical Uncertainties

Both Dr Malin and Mr Pine were also careful to stress that because of technical uncertainties no guarantees could he made regarding photographs of any specific features. Yet plans were under way to photograph other specific features than the AOC landforms, and in these cases, instead of emphasising technical uncertainties, discussion of ways and means of accomplishing this took place. The special emphasis given to the possibility of difficulties in the particular case of the AOC landforms has a clearer rationale as part of a general pattern of discouraging interest in those

particular landforms.

Restriction of Information

As the Mars Observer mission proceeded, considerable furore arose in connection with NASA's policy for data release. NASA announced that in the case of the Mars Observer mission, unlike previous missions, there would be **no immediate transmission of photography to the public**. Data may be withheld from the public for as long as six months solely at the discretion of the "Principal Investigators" holding private contracts with NASA (reference 9). As of June 1993 there were indications that NASA, under considerable public pressure to modify this policy, was considering easing the restriction. However, hopes for this were dashed when NASA announced that only "selected" images were to be made available for viewing at two or three sites around the country with no release to the general public via NASA Select-TV. There was no guarantee that these images would include the AOC landforms.(13) To see the images, a person would have to travel to Pasadena, Washington or Houston and then sit watching a special screen for hours or days with no assurance that the AOC objects would be imaged at all - or, if imaged, "selected" for viewing. NASA was apparently trying to create the impression of a more liberal policy on data release without actually making any significant change. The summary conclusion is that for the Mars Observer mission, NASA introduced a severe restriction on data release, providing a new potential for censorship. under cover of a technicality.

Since 1979, a number of highly qualified independent investigators have engaged in an extensive analysis of photographs taken by the 1976 Viking Mars mission. These photographs appear to be evidence that some landforms in the Martian region called Cydonia may be artificial.

A comprehensive independent analysis of the data supporting this hypothesis, using established criteria for scientific methodology, shows that the methods of research pursued by the independent investigators are basically sound. There is a reasonable doubt as to the natural origin of the Cydonian objects. Reputable scientists in several fields, including physics, astronomy and geology, have expressed their confidence in the overall integrity of this report and have called for further investigation of these landforms by NASA.(1)

However, during the seventeen years since the controversial landforms were discovered, NASA has maintained steadfastly that there is "no credible evidence" that any of the landforms may be artificial. A close look at NASA's arguments reveals that NASA's "evaluation" has consisted

largely of initial impressions from unenhanced photographs, heavily weighted by faulty reasoning. NASA has failed to apply any special methods of analysis; it has relied upon flawed reports; it has failed to attempt verification of the enhancements and measurements made by others; and it has focused exclusively on inappropriate methodology which ignores the importance of context. There remains no scientific basis for NASA's position regarding the landforms.

Finally, NASA has based its evaluation almost exclusively on the alleged existence of disconfirming photographs which it has never identified, and has recently admitted it is unable to identify.

Instead of carrying out legitimate scientific inquiry, NASA has regularly sent false and misleading statements regarding the landforms to members of Congress and their constituents. NASA has condoned efforts to unfairly ridicule and discredit independent researchers, and has insisted that there is a "scientific consensus" that the landforms are natural - despite the fact that the only real scientific study of the landforms indicates a clear possibility that they are artificial.

Of the various landforms investigated by the independent teams and individuals, the one that began the research, referred to as the "Face" because of its resemblance to a humanoid face, has undergone one of the most exhaustive series of tests for the evaluation of digital images originating from an interplanetary probe available to scientists today. The data collected in the course of these investigations appears to be highly reliable.

The most advanced techniques of image enhancement, photoclinometry and fractal analysis, confirmed by cross-checking and thoroughly documented, have been used. The investigators are acknowledged experts in their fields with strong academic and professional qualifications. In every test, the data has consistently tilted in the direction of artificial, rather than natural, origin. Moreover, the various tests performed, including anthropometric and aesthetic evaluation, have been mutually cross-confirming.

In September 1992 a new spacecraft - the Mars Observer - was launched. Now reported lost, the Mars Observer carried a camera capable of taking high-resolution photographs that would almost certainly have settled the question of artificiality. But NASA's position regarding the priority assigned to photographs of the landforms has been throughout to resist any consideration of their possible artificial origin. NASA's equivocal statements on the issue of priorities indicated a clear likelihood that new photographs of the suspect landforms would not be obtained, or would not be released if they were obtained.

If NASA's Mars Observer policy remains unchanged, future missions to Mars will almost certainly not include any meaningful effort to settle the question of artificiality. NASA is in the process of evaluating options for a new Mars launch as early as October 1994. As of this writing. the selection of the spacecraft and instrumentation to be used for a new launch is under way, allowing the previous policy to dominate a new mission would constitute a reprehensible abdication of a clear and compelling social responsibility.

NASA's Possible Motivation

In 1960, a report titled Proposed Studies on the Implications of Peaceful Space Activities for Human Affairs was delivered to the Chairman of NASA's Committee on Long-Range Studies. The report was prepared under contract to NASA by the Brookings Institution, Washington, DC. The report outlines the need to investigate the possible social consequences of an extraterrestrial discovery and to consider whether such a discovery should be kept from the public in order to avoid political change and a possible "devastating" effect on scientists themselves - due to the discovery that many of their own most cherished theories could be at risk.

The concept of withholding information on a possible extraterrestrial discovery conflicts with an understood NASA policy to the effect that information on a verified discovery of extraterrestrial intelligence should be shared promptly with all humanity. A report on the cultural aspects of the search for extraterrestrial intelligence (SETI) is presently being prepared for publication by the NASA Ames Research Centre. In this report, the position that NASA would not withhold such data from the public is said to be strongly supported.

NASA's actual behaviour in the specific case of the Martian objects, however, does not appear to be consistent with this policy. NASA has regularly distributed documents containing false or misleading statements about its evaluation of the Face to members of Congress and to the public. The absence of legitimate scientific evaluation of the landforms by NASA, its ignoring of the relevant research, its apparently exaggerated warnings that such photographs would be extremely difficult to obtain, the possible sequestering of the data under the aegis of 'private contract', and the ambiguous language used by NASA officials to generate a sense of complacency around the issue all support the suspicion of a motivation contrary to the stated policy.

Misleading Assurances

When forwarded enquiries from constituents by United States senators and representatives, NASA has provided answers which may appear plausible to the uninformed, but which cannot withstand even the slightest logical scrutiny. Among the various misleading assurances given by NASA are those having to do with NASA's policy for Mars Observer camera data release. On the first mission to Mars in seventeen years, with growing public interest in the artificiality hypothesis and NASA's vigorous resistance to that hypothesis, NASA made a radical change in the way photographic data from the spacecraft would be handled. Unlike previous missions, there was to be no conveyance of camera data to the public as soon as it was received and converted into viewable images (what is often called 'live' transmission). Instead, images from the Mars Observer camera would be under the exclusive control of a private contractor for up to six months after acquisition.

This same private contractor had been given sole authority to determine not only what images would be released and when, but even **what objects would be photographed by the high resolution camera**. That contractor, Dr Michael Malin, is an outspoken opponent of the hypothesis of possible artificiality. Dr Malin's arguments against the hypothesis of possible artificiality have been uniformly fallacious. Thus the interests of the American public in relation to Mars Observer camera data were effectively turned over to the prejudiced decisions of a private individual.

The credibility gap widened as NASA, using contractual technicalities, insisted that it was treating Mars Observer imaging data "no differently" than data from previous missions - despite the fact that the end result would have been radically different as far as immediate public access and public accountability were concerned. It is impossible, from a logical standpoint, to see NASA's efforts to claim "no change in previous policy" as anything but a transparent attempt at misdirection. In the face of growing public clamour, NASA also began to make assurances that the "Cydonia region" where the landforms are located was scheduled to be photographed by the high resolution camera. NASA clearly attempted to put the public at ease by making it appear that the landforms would likely be photographed because of NASA's general interest in the geology of the "region". But the Cydonia region is a vast area, and high-resolution photography would cover only a very small percentage of that and no special priority for the specific landforms in question has ever been contemplated. Under the standing policy, the likelihood is high that the landforms will not be photographed, regardless of assurances about the "region".

Recommendations

Given the importance of the subject and the urgent need to take action, I have put forward the following recommendations. These recommendations apply to the Mars Observer mission in the event the spacecraft is recovered, and to any future missions, including a mission specifically to replace the Mars Observer.

· Assuming Mars Observer is not recovered, NASA will select a replacement spacecraft carrying instrumentation capable of achieving high-resolution imaging of the Martian surface at least superior to that of the Viking missions of 1976, and having the highest degree of camera flexibility possible, including pointing capability.

· NASA and any private contractor who may be involved in imaging, by agreement, will assign a level of priority to the suspect landforms that will ensure the obtaining of high-resolution photographs of those landforms, using all means at their disposal, subject only to uncertainties beyond their control. This priority level will be entered into the imaging Target Data Base and taken into consideration in mission sequencing. The stated purpose of taking such photographs will include the possibility that they are of artificial origin.

· The camera operator will plan for and initiate high-resolution imaging sequences on **every occasion** (20 to 30 times in the case of Mars Observer) during which the spacecraft groundtrack is within the area from 8° to 10° longitude, such that the image strips include the area 40.4° to 41.2°N latitude.

· All imaging data gathered during camera passes over the area specified above, will be placed in the category 'newsworthy' and will not be subject to the proprietary aspects of any principal investigator's contract with NASA. This includes the raw data prior to processing, but after the camera data has been separated from that of other instrumentation.

· The scientific community and the general public will bc given advance notice, within the constraints of predictability, as to when each such pass will occur, in order to prepare to receive the data.

· The raw data for the specific area indicated above will bc released to scientists and to the public upon receipt at JPL, with no time delay.

· Video image conversion of data received in the same passes will be released in a continuous stream to NASA Select-TV, PBS and others who desire to receive it. NASA will be held accountable for any inordinate delay between receipt of the raw data and release of video imagery. No delay should occur other than the minimum time period necessary for computers to convert the data to video form.NASA should provide in

advance specific technical details of what procedures are necessary for conversion and how long they are likely to take.

· Video image conversion of **all** high-resolution camera activity, regardless of location on the planet's surface, will be released in a continuous stream to NASA Select-TV, PBS and others who desire to receive it throughout the course of the mission. Because of its extreme importance, this data release will take precedence over regular NASA programming for as long as is necessary to achieve the goal of providing the public with open access to the data that may settle the question of artificiality.

· A blue-ribbon interdisciplinary panel of independent scientists and lay persons should be appointed to enquire into the circumstances surrounding NASA's questionable behaviour in regard to the suspect landforms in particular, and NASA's concept of SETI (Search for Extraterrestrial Intelligence) methodology with respect to the solar system, particularly Mars and the Moon. Among the panel's charges should be the undertaking of an unbiased scientific evaluation of the data gathered by the independent researchers to date, and an oversight committee to monitor NASA's compliance with the additional recommendations set forth below. As members of such an oversight committee, independent researchers Vincent DiPietro, Dr Mark J. Carlotto, and Richard C. Hoagland, representing the three main lines of approach to the subject, should be included.

FOOTNOTES

1. Among them: Dr Robert M. Schoch, Associate Professor of Science and Mathematics (Geology), Boston University; Dr Horace Crater, Professor of Physics, University of Tennessee Space Institute; Dr David Webb, Professor of Space Education, Research and Technology at Embry-Riddle University, Daytona Beach, Florida; Dr Thomas Van Flandern, former Head, Celestial Mechanics Branch, US Naval Observatory; James Berkland, former Assistant Professor of Geology, Appalachian State University; and L.J. Angström and Director of the prestigious Angström Foundation in Stockholm, Sweden.
2. Although the official decision that the craft was "lost" came on Sat.even, 21 Aug, announcement of the loss was delayed until morning of 22 Aug.
3. Reference 15, pages 489-90.
4. Reference 15, page 523.
5. Ibid., page 499.
6. Information as of 22 September 1993.
7. 164 feet. The proper description is "50 metres/pixel" where a pixel is the smallest bit of digital information in the image.
8. See references 1 - 7.
9. Reference 1, page 130; reference 2, page 30; reference 4, page 4.
10. The two main extend hypotheses have been put forward by Richard C.

Hoagland on the one hand, and the team of John E. Brandenburg, Vincent DiPietro and Gregory Molenaar on the other. Hoagland's view is that the Martian anomalies, if they turn out to be artificial, must be the work of an advanced non-indigenous technological civilisation which occupied Mars for an undetermined period of time. The Brandenburg, DiPietro and Molenaar hypothesis, which they title "The Cydonian Hypothesis", proposes that the anomalies were built by an indigenously evolved race of humanoid Martians. See references 3 and 16.

11. The Mars Observer spacecraft, launched September 1993, carried the Mars Observer camera, a three-component telescopic imaging system designed for both high- and low-resolution photography of Mars. For a detailed account of the spacecraft and the camera, see ref.14 and 15.
12. Reference 11, page 4.
13. See Chapter Nine, Part D, under "Data Release".

REFERENCES:

DiPietro, Molenaar and Brandenburg, Unusual Mars Surface Features, Mars Research, P.O.Box 284, Glenn Dale, MD 20769, USA. 1988. (4th Ed).

Pozos, Randolfo R., The Face on Mars: Evidence for a Lost Civilisation? Chicago Review Press, 813 N. Franklin, Chicago, IL 60610, USA. 1986.

Hoagland, Richard C., The Monuments of Mars: A City on the Edge of Forever, North Atlantic Books, 2800 Woolsey Street, Berkeley, CA 94705,USA. 1992 (2nd ed.)

Carlotto, Mark J., The Martian Enigmas: A Closer Look, North Atlantic Books. 1991.

Torun, Erol, "The Geomorphology and Geometry of the D & M Pyramid", unpublished paper, available through Compuserve, ISSUES Forum, Section 10 under the file name pyramirsh.

Carlotto, Mark J., "Digital Imagery Analysis of Unusual Martian Surface Features", Applied Optics, Vol.27, No. 10. 1988.

Martian Horizons: The Quarterly Journal of The Mars Mission, Vol.1, Nos. 1, 2, 3, Mars Mission, 122 Dodd St., Weehawken, NJ 07087, USA.

Letter of 2 January 1992 from Dr Michael Malin, Mars Observer Mission Camera Principal Investigator, NASA, to Mark Archambault, reproduced in Martian Horizons, Vol.1, No.3, and (in part) in reference 3, page 386.

Letter of 23 October 1992 from Mark A.Pine, Chief, Policy & Plans Branch, Office of Space Science and Applications, NASA, to Mr David Laverty.

"Technical Review of The Monuments of Mars", anonymous memorandum included in a packet of materials sent to Mr David Laverty by Mark A.Pine, NASA, apparently representing an official evaluation, prepared for NASA, of some of the claims made in Richard C.Hoagland's book, The Monuments of Mars (reference 3).

"Information on NASA re-photographing the Cydonia Region of Mars", anonymous document distributed by NASA's Office for Legislative Affairs. This document was being distributed as late as October 1992. About 3½ pages in length, it contains no identifying marks as to its author or date of preparation.

"Mars Observer Fact Sheet", distributed by NASA Jet Propulsion Laboratory, California Institute of Technology, Pasadena, CA 91109, dated May 1987.

O'Leary, Brian, Exploring Inner and Outer Space, North Atlantic Books, 1989.

Malin, Michael, G.E. Danielson et al., "Mars Observer Camera", Journal of Geophysical Research, Vol.97, No. E5, 25 May 1992, Pages 7600-7718.

Journal of Spacecraft and Rockets, Vol.28, No.5, Sep-Oct 1991.

Brandenburg, DiPietro and Molenaar, "The Cydonian Hypothesis", Journal of Scientific Exploration, Vol.5, No.1, Pages 1-25 (1991).

Extraterrestrial Exposure Law Already Passed by Congress

Souce: MULFONET Network, 23 March 93

On 5 October 1982, Dr Brian T.Clifford of the Pentagon announced at a press conference (The Star, New York, 5 Oct, 1982) that contact between US citizens and extraterrestrials or their vehicles is strictly illegal.

According to a law already on the books (Title 14, Section 1211 of the Code of Federal Regulations, adopted on 16 July 1969, before the Apollo moon shots), anyone guilty of such contact automatically becomes a wanted criminal to be jailed for one year and fined US$5,000.

The NASA administrator is empowered to determine, with or without a hearing, that a person or object has been "extraterrestrially exposed" and impose an indeterminate quarantine under armed guard which could not be broken even by court order.

There is no limit placed on the number of individuals who could thus be arbitrarily quarantined.

The definition of "extraterrestrial exposure" is left entirely up to the NASA administrator, who is thus endowed with total dictatorial powers to be exercised at his slightest caprice, which is completely contrary to the Constitution.

According to Dr Clifford, whose commanding officers have been assuring the public for the last 39 years that UFO's are nothing more than hoaxes and delusions to be dismissed with a condescending smile, "This is really no joke; it's a very serious matter."

This legislation was buried in the 1,211th subsection of the 14th section of a batch of regulations very few members of government probably bothered to read in its entirety - the proverbial needle in the haystack - and was slipped onto the books without public debate.

Thus from one day to the next we learn that, without having informed the public, in its infinite wisdom, the government of the United States has created a whole new criminal class: UFO contactees.

The lame excuse offered by NASA as a sugar coating for this bitter pill is that extraterrestrials might have a virus that could wipe out the human race. This is certainly one of the many possibilities inherent in such contact, but just as certainly not the only one, and in itself not a valid reason to make all contact illegal or to declare contactees criminals to be jailed and fined immediately.

It appears the primary effect of such a law would not be to prevent contact: it would be to silence witnesses.

According to NASA spokesman Fletcher Reel, the law as it stands is not immediately applicable, but in case of need could quickly be made applicable. What this means is that it is ambiguously worded, so that it can be interpreted either one way or the other, as the government desires.

It is certainly not a coincidence that Dr Clifford held his press conference during the period when the popularity of the film "E.T." was at its peak. As "E.T." portrayed a type of extraterrestrial that was benevolent and lovable, the inference is that the press conference was intended to discourage attempts to communicate or fraternise with UFO occupants. However, instead of having the intended effect, it backfired, causing public furore.

There may be some relationship between this fiasco and the next semi-officially endorsed attempt to deal with the subject of extraterrestrials, the TV series "V", which was featured with repeat performances and maximum publicity by major networks worldwide. The aliens portrayed in "V" are the most horrifying and repulsive nightmares imaginable, but are defeated thanks largely to a CIA hit man specialising in covert operations.

Gunfire in the Laboratory

T. Henry Moray and The Free Energy Machine

by Jeane Manning

> *"Doctors of science ... are just as involved in industrial espionage as are their business counterparts. And so T. Henry Moray's Radiant Energy Device was ... suppressed by greediness, suspicion and desire for power ..."*
>
> John Moray, The Sea of Energy in Which the Earth Floats.

Professional sceptics were stumped, a generation or two ago, by an invention in Utah. Incredulously, people witnessed a working "free energy" device. Men of science mailed impressive credentials ahead to open the inventor's workshop door, then strode into examine his tabletop apparatus from all angles, poking it and interrogating him in their search for evidence of fraud. Scientists were allowed to dismantle everything except a delicate two-ounce component, the Radiant Energy detector. When the unit was put back together, they ended up witnessing - but not all believing their eyes - as the self-contained unit converted some unknown energy into useable power, and ran continually for days at a time. Without any moving parts, the device produced a strange cold form of electricity which lit incandescent bulbs, heated a flat iron and ran a motor.

The inventor - T. Henry Moray, D.Sc., of Salt Lake City - in the late 1920's was a confident 33 year old engineer with a young family and a gift to give humanity. The gift was his Radiant Energy invention, which as he saw it converted power from the cosmos - from rays which, on their eternally-launched flights through space, constantly pierce the earth from all directions.

Despite his self-confidence, there were hints that he might be stopped from mass producing his device. His family was harassed by mysterious threats. "Your husband's life is not worth a plugged nickel unless he co-operates on Radiant Energy", an anonymous caller told Ella Moray over the telephone. Their home was repeatedly broken into when the family was away, as if in warnings of worse to come.

But the young man believed in his dream, and expected that the world would accept his discovery and would eventually have abundant clean energy for homes, vehicles and industry. Many people did arrive at the Moray house in apparent sincerity, and he tuned up the Radiant Energy device for them.

An example of Henry's work in 1926 is described in the book by Henry and John Moray, The Sea of Energy - In Which the Earth Floats, in a letter from E.G. Jensen to an associate. One October morning in that year, Jensen, another businessman, an attorney, and Henry Moray packed his electrical equipment and a lunch into an automobile and drove into the Utah mountains. Henry kept an eye on the cloudy sky through the car window; he did not like to work in a storm. His spirits rose when the sky lightened occasionally and cheered him with shafts or sunlight.

He sat back and let the other men pick the location; the more they had a hand in the work, the more likely that they would believe it. They chose to drive 26 miles from the nearest power line, to a spot on a little stream which undulated down a grassy flat to Strawberry Lake. After they unloaded the car, the businessmen pounded the six-foot long lower section of his ground pipe into the creek bed, then screwed a four-foot section of the ½ inch water pipe onto it. Also without help from Henry, the witnesses to the test put up two antenna poles about 90 feet apart.

Other than the antenna and ground wires, Moray's only equipment was a brown container about the size of a butter box, another slightly smaller box, a fibreboard box about six by four by four inches containing mysterious "tubes" and one other piece - a metal baseboard with what seemed to be a magnet at one end, a switch and a receptacle for an electric light globe as well as posts for connecting wires.

He set these parts on the car's running board and stood on a rubber mat on top of two dry boards to protect against electric shock. Wrong plan; it turned out that the running board was not wide enough to be a workbench. Unruffled by the change of plans, he gently moved his equipment onto the planks on the ground. Snowflakes drifted lightly in the air, so the three spectators hung a tarpaulin over open car doors to protect the electrical equipment.

Before Henry primed and tuned his apparatus, he put a key into

the post and showed the men that there was no power flowing. Then he tuned the device by stroking the end of a magnet across two pieces of metal sticking out from what seemed to be another magnet. After tuning for about ten minutes, Moray put the key into the post, and the 100-watt light bulb brought along by one of the men burned brightly for fifteen minutes.

Jensen wrote that the light was even, without fluctuations.

> "While the light was burning, Mr Moray disconnected the antenna lead-in wire from the apparatus and the light went out. He connected it again and the light appeared. He also disconnected the ground wire and the light went out." "Mr Moray ... said he could do the same thing in the middle of the Sahara Desert or in the deepest mine. When the demonstration was over we congratulated Mr Moray and I felt confident that he had a real invention and that no hoax was being perpetrated."

Where then was the dazzling light - the strange electricity which seemed to ignite the entire contents of a light bulb - coming from? Moray's device had no batteries. Was this Utah scientist gifted with advanced intuitive understanding about a previously-unknown source of energy? The answer may be found in Henry's words: "Energy can be obtained by oscillatory means in harmony with the vibrations of the universe ... the Moray Radiant Energy Device is a high-speed electron oscillating device." He also said that those vibrations continually surged onto the earth like waves onto a seashore.

"The power - the surges - would come in so strongly during the day that it would burn out his detector," Henry and Ella Moray's oldest son, John Moray, told the author. "So he mainly worked at night."

Since the device seemed to go against current "laws" of physics, professional doubters went to ludicrous lengths in attempts to dismiss it as a hoax. Moray's sons remember the family laughing about a visitor who saw the device working in Moray's basement. He insisted that "Mrs Moray was secretly powering it; she must have been pacing back and forth on a carpet upstairs and generating static electricity!"

Would-be debunkers, sabotage and lack of funding were only some of the obstacles in the way of further developing the invention. Because of betrayals, Henry Moray himself eventually distrusted people outside his family and he guarded his technical secrets closely - even to the point of losing a potential business deal.

Heritage of Wariness

Causes for Henry's untrusting nature are outlined by John Moray, in the second edition of The Sea of Energy. To begin with, a heritage of wariness was passed on from previous generations. Henry's mother, Swedish immigrant Petronella Larson had a rather difficult life before she married an American, James Cain Moray. James had been born in Ireland to a family which had to hide from being killed by political enemies. After Henry's father died (in Salt Lake City) of natural causes, certain individuals - people whom the Morays trusted - swindled his mother out of the family fortune.

She turned to her only son, hoping that Henry would specialize in money matters, and she insisted that he attend a Latter Day Saints (Mormon church) college because it had a good business course.

However, from the age of nine Henry had had a driving interest of his own - radio and electrical science. In his spare time as a boy he searched the garbage dump for scraps of wire and other materials for basement tinkering. By age fifteen, he had a job wiring houses, which taught him more about electricity. Meanwhile, the beginnings of the Radiant Energy concepts were pounding through his mind. In the summer of 1909 he started experimenting with taking electricity from the ground, and by autumn of the next year he had enough power to run a miniature arc light. Thinking about Benjamin Franklin's kite experiment, Henry at first figured he was dealing with static electricity. He later changed his view.

He firmly believed in his energy idea, despite the reigning scientific ideas which would label it as impossible. Even when his experiments only converted enough energy to make a slight click in a telephone receiver, he was sure that he was on the right track. During Christmas holidays of 1911, he became more certain that the mysterious energy was not static, but was oscillating (swinging back and forth) like pendulum upon pendulum across the universe. And he realized that the energy was not coming out of the earth, but instead it was coming to the earth from some outside source. The electrical oscillations pound the earth day and night, "always coming, in vibrations from the reservoir of colossal energy out there in space".

After a correspondence course in electrical engineering, the next step in his education was an extended stay in Sweden; he went on a mission for the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints. The young missionary managed to study science at the University of Upsalla and complete a doctoral thesis. Naturally, the thesis related to his idea that

there is energy throughout space.

While he was a homesick student/missionary in Scandinavia, in the summer of 1913 Henry picked up a soft, white stone-like material out of a railroad car at Abisco, Sweden. He also took some of the material from the side of a hill, tested it and decided the stone might be good to use in a valve-like detector of energy. This led Henry to his research in semi-conductive materials; from this stone he developed the "Moray valve" that was used in his early Radiant Energy devices.

After he returned to the United States in 1917 he married Ella Ryser and they later had five children. On his career ladder, Moray worked his way up through various jobs to electrical engineering and positions such as being the design engineer for the largest oil-cooled electrical switch yard in the world.

An industrial accident at a power substation in late 1920 burned the retina of his eye and propelled him into legal battles to get the compensation.

In a way, losing much of his eyesight for years turned out to be a blessing. Although it meant an empty bank account at the time because he was unable to work at his usual profession, being forced away from the drawing table led him back into Radiant Energy research.

To pay his mortgage, he bought 3,000 chicks and began to raise poultry as well as become a certified poultry judge. Later his Cornish poultry gained a national reputation for Grand Champion showbirds. One cockerel, valued at $1,000, caused another legal hassle for Henry when a farmer falsely claimed he had bought the champion bird from Moray. John says his father again learned the hazards of public recognition - court battles - in the early 1930's, after Henry bought a champion stallion, Valencia Don. A man stole Don, bred mares, and caused Henry further legal problems. In court Henry felt sympathy for the beleaguered man who stole his horse, and allowed it to go on record that Valencia Don was worth a small fraction of his real value. His compassionate act backfired, by igniting the fury of another horsebreeder.

Senator Protected Utilities

Far from being the stereotype of a reclusive basement inventor, Moray was known in his community and was listed in a 1925 Who's Who in Engineering. On July 24 of that year, Senator Reed Smoot invited the young inventor to meet with him in the senator's office in the Hotel Utah. Henry Moray made an offer which, if accepted, could perhaps have dramatically changed events in this century. Oil wars, nuclear plant

accidents, acid rain were yet to come.

Standing proudly but respectfully in front of the politician, Henry offered his Radiant Energy discovery to the United States government. Free of cost. According to The Sea of Energy, the senator thanked Moray but replied that the government would decline such an offer. Why? "On the grounds that the government was not competing with public utilities."

Undeterred, Henry spent countless hours in his basement working on solid state physics with what he called the Moray Valve as a detector for radio frequencies. According to his records, early in the 1930's he made a radio which was no bigger than a wristwatch.

Parts of Henry's invention was his pioneering use of semi-conductors. Moray's first germanium solid-state device (a transistor) was sent to the US Patent Office in 1927, and was rejected on the basis that it would not work without a heated cathode. Heated cathodes were commonly used in vacuum tubes of that time. This means that Henry Moray was so far ahead of his time in semi-conductor technology that the patent office had not heard of it, and so the bureaucrats decreed that what he had was impossible. Of course society later learned that cold cathodes are most definitely possible. But when the transistor was officially invented 20 years later, no credit was given to Henry Moray.

The second generation of Moray's radio valve not only picked up radio waves, it also detected a small amount of power. Launched by these experiments with semi-conductors, he followed a trail of discovery which led to his powerful energy converter. By 1939, a unit weighing less than 55 pounds, including its wooden case, converted 50,000 watts of power - enough to run a small factory. He tested it 90 miles from the nearest radio station, at a desolate area now known as the U.S. Army Dugway proving ground, and the device still worked.

Witnesses to his experiments included engineers and curiosity-seekers from other countries as well as local visitors from Utah Power and Light, the Secretary of State's office in Utah and other officials. As far as this author can discover, no one refuted Henry Moray's claim that his Radiant Energy device did run motors, light bulbs and a radio.

The invention had unusual characteristics. Photographers exclaimed over the intensity of the light from the bulbs - remarkably more bright than 100- or 150-watt bulbs normally shone.

While the invention converted energy from the cosmos into light and attracted well-known officials, some people entered Moray's life without leaving a calling card. For example, in 1939 he refused an offer to take his work to Russia. Soon the anonymous threatening phone calls began, telling Henry there was a contract out on his life.

Despite death threats, Henry Moray repeatedly worked on his strange electric generator in front of creditable witnesses. The only threat which stopped him from demonstrations came in the form of advice from his patent attorneys in Washington DC - under patent laws he could have lost his rights to a patent if he showed his invention to just anyone.

The US Patent Office itself was not much help either. That agency rejected seven patent applications for his Radiant Energy Device because the device did not fit the physics known at the time. "Where is the source of energy?" the examiners asked. One rejection notice from the patent office wrongly assumed that the energy was originally electromagnetic. Moray, however, only said it is electrical after it hit his semi-conductors.

Bullets Pierce Windshields

Henry had to be strong, to carry on multiple battles at the same time. Instead of being helped to research the Radiant Energy device, he was hindered. In time-wasting letters he fought the patent office, treachery from business partners, and scientists who witnessed Radiant Energy and later denied it when their employers changed. And he had to be strong to keep his family's morale up in the face of unknown enemies.

John Moray remembers an incident in Salt Lake City when he and the other children were in the family car, with his mother driving. Sitting in the back seat, the boy felt his heart lurch with shock as a bullet crashed through the car and lodged in the windshield in front of his mother. "A classic black sedan with all the shades down almost forced her off the street, then sped away up 21st South."

Within a few weeks, an unknown assailant also fired shots at Henry's friend S.E. Bringhurst, the first president of his research institute. Bringhurst did not have bullet-proof glass in his car, and the bullet zipped past his head and out the rear of the car.

Henry bought a 32.20 revolver and a Colt .32 handgun to protect his family, in addition to the bullet-proof glass installed in the windows of his automobiles. The whole Moray family suffered as a result of the mysterious opposition to Henry's work. Mrs Ella Moray lived in fear that something would happen to one of the children, and the children paid the price of losing a normal childhood. They were forbidden to go anywhere by themselves. Even when the boys were almost teenagers, they could not go out without an escort because of the threat of a kidnapping.

One time Richard and John did what any young teen might do - - decide on their own course of action because it seemed more sensible. So they disobeyed their parents' orders, which were to get on the bus outside

the movie theatre instead of to walk home. The boys figured the back-street route home would take only minutes; why waste all that time? But they regretted the decision every step of the way home; they were chased through the alleys by some unknown fellow. They never learned whether their pursuer was just a local thug or a part of the harassment against their father. But the boys knew they had better not slow down and find out.

In one attempt by intruders to break into the Moray house in 1931 or 1932, someone with a small calibre gun shot the Morays' watchdog, King. The faithful family dog had a bullet taken out of the back of his neck.

R. E. A. Man Sabotages Device

Violence in Henry's laboratory also shocked the family. A man named Felix Frazer who had been sent by the Rural Electrical Administration to work in Moray's lab went crazy with a sledge hammer (or as some reports say, an axe) one day. The man destroyed the Radiant Energy machine. He did not break into the lab; he was hired to work there! A $25-a-day 1939 contract hired Moray to work in his own laboratory with the federal government's Rural Electrical Administration.

What type of person would hammer an important invention into useless pieces - destroy a device which took years to perfect and which contained expensive almost-irreplaceable parts? John Moray describes the saboteur as "a double agent trying to force Dr Moray to co-operate with the US Department of Agriculture's Rural Electrical Administration and a communist government".

John was 12 years old at the time, and as a grown man he chronicled a related episode in the book Sea of Energy:

> "As a result of the constant threat to his life, my father carried a gun with him at all times. He carried a .32 in his pocket, and whenever he walked from the house to the laboratory at night he would wear a 32/20 revolver. He was an excellent shot in the old Western sense ...
>
> "On three different occasions, he was attacked at his laboratory and shot his way out of the situation.
>
> "The incident of March 2, 1940, particularly stands out ... Late that afternoon a friend of mine and I were playing on the front lawn of our home. My cousin was just starting up his car, which was parked beside my father's car in the garage - the two cars side by side, from

> the street one could not tell which car was being cranked or who was driving."
>
> "Suddenly several men in a sedan turned into the driveway and pulled guns as if they intended to fire on the car that was starting up in the driveway. When my cousin backed out, the men could see that it was not my father, and they quickly drove away."
>
> "I told my father about the incident and he laughed, trying to minimize it to prevent my worrying ... "

Henry Moray later drove John and his two sisters to the Centre Theatre. After the movie, the youngsters phoned home as instructed. They were told to wait there; mother would pick them up.

> "However, no one came, and we waited for several hours. Finally my cousin Chester picked us up. When we arrived home we discovered that my father had been shot in the leg and the doctor was there ... the president of the company was also there.

Henry Moray had gone to his laboratory that evening. When he was ready to leave and had the front door open, he remembered to pick up some materials from a locked inner office. As he fumbled with keys in the dark, he had the impression someone was coming up behind him. As he turned to look, a heavy object hit his right shoulder, leaving the arm half-paralysed. With his left arm, he grabbed the assailant's head. While Moray pinned the assailant to his left side, the man's gun became entangled in his overcoat.

As the first man struggled, a second man carrying a gun ran up. Henry Moray kicked the second man, knocking his gun free at the same time as the first man's gun discharged. The bullet travelled downward, grazing the side of Moray's leg, and ricocheted off the concrete floor. Moray's right arm came back to life enough to get his own gun out. He pointed it at the two men and waved them out the front door.

> "He was immediately fired upon again by someone at a distance," John Moray writes. "He returned the fire, knocking the third gunman down. A fourth man rushed up to help the wounded gunman. Henry recognized this man as Felix Fraser. (Rural Electrification Administration Engineer)."

> "The second man said to the first assailant, 'Well, you weren't as quick on the draw as you thought you were,' and Henry Moray recognized the voice of a FBI man he had known at one time as a security guard."
>
> "At that point, Henry realized he was all alone in a very difficult and dangerous situation."

Bleeding severely, Henry knew he would faint at any moment. If he fainted while the men were there, he would be at their mercy. "So in panic he told them to get out, pretending that he had not recognized any of them, and the men promptly left."

Henry Moray was an excellent shot with his pistol and could have killed his assailant in his laboratory, but Moray was not a violent man.

Wounded and Harassed

He believed the harassments were intended to force him to turn over his laboratory notes to Felix Fraser and associates. He tested his theory the next workday. His family helped him to hobble to the laboratory before anyone arrived. Julius Noyes, his assistant at the time, arrived at 8 a.m., greeted Henry, and went to work in the back room, while Henry did not move from behind his own desk. John Moray describes the incident:

> "Later, Felix Fraser came in and rushed back to Julius Noyes. Shortly after, Fraser returned to the office and fussed around for a few minutes, looking at the floor. Then he came into my father's office and said, 'Henry, why didn't you tell me you were shot?' Immediately Dad asked him how he knew that he had been shot. Fraser said, 'Oh, Julius told me.' But my father had deliberately prevented Julius from knowing of the shooting."

From then on, trouble multiplied. Henry Moray refused to co-operate further with the REA. John recalls that people attacked his father's credibility. His family later discovered that more than a dozen of Henry's original patent applications had disappeared from the U.S. Patent Office, although the file jackets remained there. "The contents and applications themselves are gone ... Watergate was not the first great coverup and act of duplicity," John Moray wrote. Who stole the more-than-a-dozen patent applications? John Moray says the question will probably remain unanswered.

Over half a century after Henry Moray's discovery, his sons are still waiting for an investor who will fund the expensive development of the Moray device; engineering problems still have to be solved.

Some researchers believe that T. Henry Moray's secrets died with him and that the family and associates would not be able to replicate his device even if they had funding. After all, a saboteur had destroyed the priceless parts of the Moray device. Moray's sons, however, reply that Henry had built another working model which he later took apart, and that they inherited all his laboratory notes.

John remembers the later model, and he describes a 1942 trip to the mountains of Colorado with his father and the device. Since it was during World War II, Henry had to scrape up enough gas rations for the round trip. He set up an experiment in a park and the unit performed smoothly.

"Well," said their host, "If you leave it here and if my engineers like it, we'll decide if we want to buy it or not."

This is what Moray ran into all the time, John said. "My dad said 'thanks but no thanks'."

The second generation of the Moray family of Utah has lived with the Radiant Energy project close to their hearts for decades. But their experiences make it difficult to trust all too many of the people who seek him out, even today. John tells about a friend of 30 years, with whom Henry left a pierce of equipment. It was not even a power component; it was a measuring piece. His friend tore the equipment apart looking for its supposed secret.

Who Will Help Independent Inventor?

The financial cost of developing the Radiant Energy device was high, considering how difficult it was in the 1920's for even an upper-middle-class family to scrape together $400,000 for materials and equipment, John said. Translating to circa-1995 dollars, the Moray family spent millions on the Radiant Energy Device. Their longtime goal was the development of Radiant Energy, which Henry described in 1958 (letter to Colin Gardner of California) as a source of energy "greater than that coming from the Atom, more unlimited and of no danger to the user whatsoever from radiations, residue, etc."

Gardner was one of countless people who contacted the Moray family after reading Henry's book Beyond the Light Rays or the later book. In 1958 Gardner conveyed his enthusiasm to fellow U.S. Navy officers at Point Mugu, California. In a letter to Moray, Gardner offered to connect his superior officers with Moray. Moray's reply illustrates his weariness at

that point. " ... The government has a funny way of going at investigating and/or accepting new ideas ... That is why we are not first into space ... Just sending me a form to fill out, treating RE as every other minor discovery, is of no interest to me. That is what all the government branches ever do ... "

Moray left his laboratory door partly open to the Navy, however; and replied to a second letter from Gardner by saying that he would be delighted to meet Gardner's very top supervisors and discuss his "discoveries which are greater than nuclear fission". However, added Moray, "we have so many hundreds asking for information who take up our time needlessly that we cannot spend the time unless it is with those qualified (to understand Radiant Energy) and with high enough authority to deal."

Moray's office sent his confidential papers to Gardner's boss. After two weeks of silence from the Navy, the message relayed back to Moray was "it is felt that you do not have a commercial product for us to buy and use at our discretion."

This incident is only one example of difficulties facing independent inventors of unorthodox energy devices. Although Moray spent the family's bank account on experiments which produced a laboratory proof-of-concept device, he was expected to somehow without funding take it beyond that stage through the very expensive stage to a commercial product. A final product must be engineered and fine-tuned until it works consistently enough to be mass-produced. Today, the Moray brothers estimate it would take more than $14 million just to build the parts used in a Radiant Energy laboratory model (which is not as refined as a production model); they say that high-priced personnel, expensive test equipment and huge capital outlay would be needed.

Instead of a factory producing Radiant Energy units, Henry Moray had one model which he tore apart - "cannibalized" - to re-use its expensive parts whenever he built an improved model.

Similar in another way to fellow independent inventors throughout the century, Moray's experiences with would-be financiers was discouraging. Moray Products Company, for example seemed to be going well until Henry found out that the company's treasury was being pilfered from within. Stocks were being sold without benefit to either himself or the company; the thieves kept no records of those stock down-payments and also ignored offers from investors who would have exposed the pilfering. Henry Moray took these associates to court. The costs bankrupted him, and the company broke apart.

To add to his distress, Henry's closest friend, W. H. Lovesy of

Utah Oil Refining Company, died under mysterious circumstances in a one-car accident. A hitchhiker who was never identified walked away from the crash.

Hearing the family talk about so many troubling incidents for so many years, John Moray was bound to grow up with a grimly determined set to his jaw. From childhood John lived with the expectation that he would continue the work his father began. As a boy he would be rewarded for good behaviour by being allowed to go downstairs to the basement laboratory in the evening. John would sit on the leather couch beside Henry's white work table and watch his father experiment. (In 1939 Henry built a 50-foot by 60-foot laboratory with four rooms above it, and the workshop was moved outside of the house permanently).

Around 1950, Henry and his grown sons sat down to brainstorm a plan for financing Radiant Energy development. Richard volunteered to go to Canada and invest in land, and Henry and John stayed in Salt Lake City. Richard and his family found it more difficult than expected - battling bureaucracy in British Columbia in an attempt to develop a subdivision was not always successful. John had planned to go into electrical engineering, but found that the University of Utah physics department was more flexible in allowing him to choose courses.

Nearing the end of his lifetime, Henry Moray became "more and more amazed," wrote John, "for he had never believed he could really be stopped." Dr T. Henry Moray passed on in 1974.

Interviewed in 1994, John Moray was (in his sixties), a retired army colonel now working full-time as a substitute teacher in Salt Lake City, getting up before 5 a.m. to work on correspondence, and thinking of selling the laboratory. The family had by no means abandoned Radiant Energy, he said; keeping within their budget they contract out work on the project. One time-waster, the family has discovered, is battling at rumours. The latest wild tale which John heard was that there was a Moray device in his basement. "What a ridiculous statement; that is the last place we would keep one!"

"If I had a machine, what good would it do to show people? If they don't believe the tests that have already been run, they're not going to believe what they see anyhow."

What part did secretiveness play in the fadeout of Moray's Radiant Energy technology? And is secretiveness a result of today's patent office/attorney/competition-oriented setup? Admitting that his father refused to release specifics about his invention without first getting signed and legally-binding contracts, John Moray wrote in The Sea of Energy that "If this is carrying an invention as 'too tight a secret', then why do patent laws

require it?"

What factors most suppressed the Moray device? John replies, "Finances. And also personal animosity, ego, avariciousness ... " The violence? "It was always over money."

The ego factor enters when a scientist values a reputation as an expert more than truthfulness. This was underlined when Richard Moray visited Harvey Fletcher Sr before the eminent scientist died of old age. The man had publicly denied that he had seen a working model of Henry's invention. Now the scientist was well into his nineties and apparently making peace with his life.

"He admitted that, yes, the Radiant Energy device worked just like my father said, "Richard said in an interview, with a look of deep frustration. "I asked him 'then why, why did you do what you did?'" Richard measured out his next words flatly. "He said 'because I couldn't admit that I didn't know' ... "

Ego, greed, excessive pride and distrust. Will enough people rise above these motivations and see themselves connected with all others in a sea of energy? Perhaps then Radiant Energy units could light up this world.

T.H. MORAY CHAPTER REFERENCES:

Burridge, Gaston. 1956. "Alchemist 1956?"
Sept 16, 1956, Fate magazine.

Davidson, Dan A. 1977, 1990. Energy: Breakthroughs to New Free Energy Systems. Greenville TX: RIVAS

Davidson, John. 1989. The Secret of the Creative Vacuum.
Essex, England: C. W. Daniel Co. Ltd.

Kelly, D.A. 1987. The Manual of Free Energy Devices and Systems. Clayton, GA: Cadake Industries and Copple House.

King, Moray B. 1989. Tapping The Zero-Point Energy.
Provo, UT: Paraclete Publishing.

Lindemann, Peter A. 1986. A History of Free Energy Discoveries. Garberville, CA: Borderland Sciences Research Foundation.

Moray, John E. 1981. "Radiant Energy".
Toronto: Non-Conventional Energy Symposium.

Moray, John E. and Kevin R. 1991.
"The Sea of Energy, A Means for the Preservation of the Environment By Drawing Kinetic Energy From Space." Boston: 26th Intersociety Energy Conversion Engineering Conference. Copyright American Nuclear Society.

Moray, T. Henry to Colin Gardner, private letters from Walter Rosenthal collection, California.

Moray, T. Henry and Moray, John E. 1960, 1978.
The Sea of Energy. Salt Lake City: Cosray Research Institute, P.O. Box 651045, Salt Lake City, UT 84165.

Moray, T. Henry. 1945. Radiant Energy.
Garberville, CA: Borderland Sciences Research Foundation.

Moray, T. Henry. Speech given Jan 23, 1962, Valley State College, Northridge, CA.

Valentine, Tom. "Free Electricity Generated from the Radiant 'Cosmos'" NEWSREAL magazine. Date unknown.

Nikola Tesla
A Brief Introduction

by Jonathan Eisen

Tesla was arguably the greatest inventive genius of the 20th century, perhaps the greatest at least as far back as Leonardo. What a shame and an indictment on our educational institutions that his name enlists barely a mention here and there in the hallways of learning.

When pressed, our vaunted electrical engineers, who in fact owe their livelihood to Tesla, will tell you that Tesla invented alternating current and "the Telsa coil" which they play around with every so often when they have to.

But they will probably not be able to tell you anything about his other 700 basic patents.

Or his ability to fetch electricity from the ambient atmosphere. Or his conclusion that the earth itself was a capacitor, and his experiments with transmitting electricity around the globe to virtually anywhere. Or his invention of the radio (well before Marconi), x-rays, the transistor and untold others that were so far ahead of his time that even today, they are still unknown.

Or virtually so. His "bladeless turbine" seems to be making something of a comeback. And the Tesla society is trying to interest the world in reviving some of this other lost inventions. He was convinced of the FACT of "free energy" and over the years he has become something of a magnet for people working in the field.

His story is well known to a small but growing group of interested scientists and researchers. How he "tore up" his contract with Westinghouse in order for his AC electrification of America to proceed; how he had the rug pulled out from under him by J.P. Morgan when it looked as though his Colorado Springs experiments showed that wireless electricity transmission was feasible; how his Wydencliff tower on Long Island was destroyed when it looked as though his new system was about to supplant his old AC system and free electricity be made available to everyone.

Stuart Troy however, writes a cautionary, perhaps even revisionist commentary, and warns us that in our rush to ascribe suppression wherever we see it, we must take Tesla's personality into account:

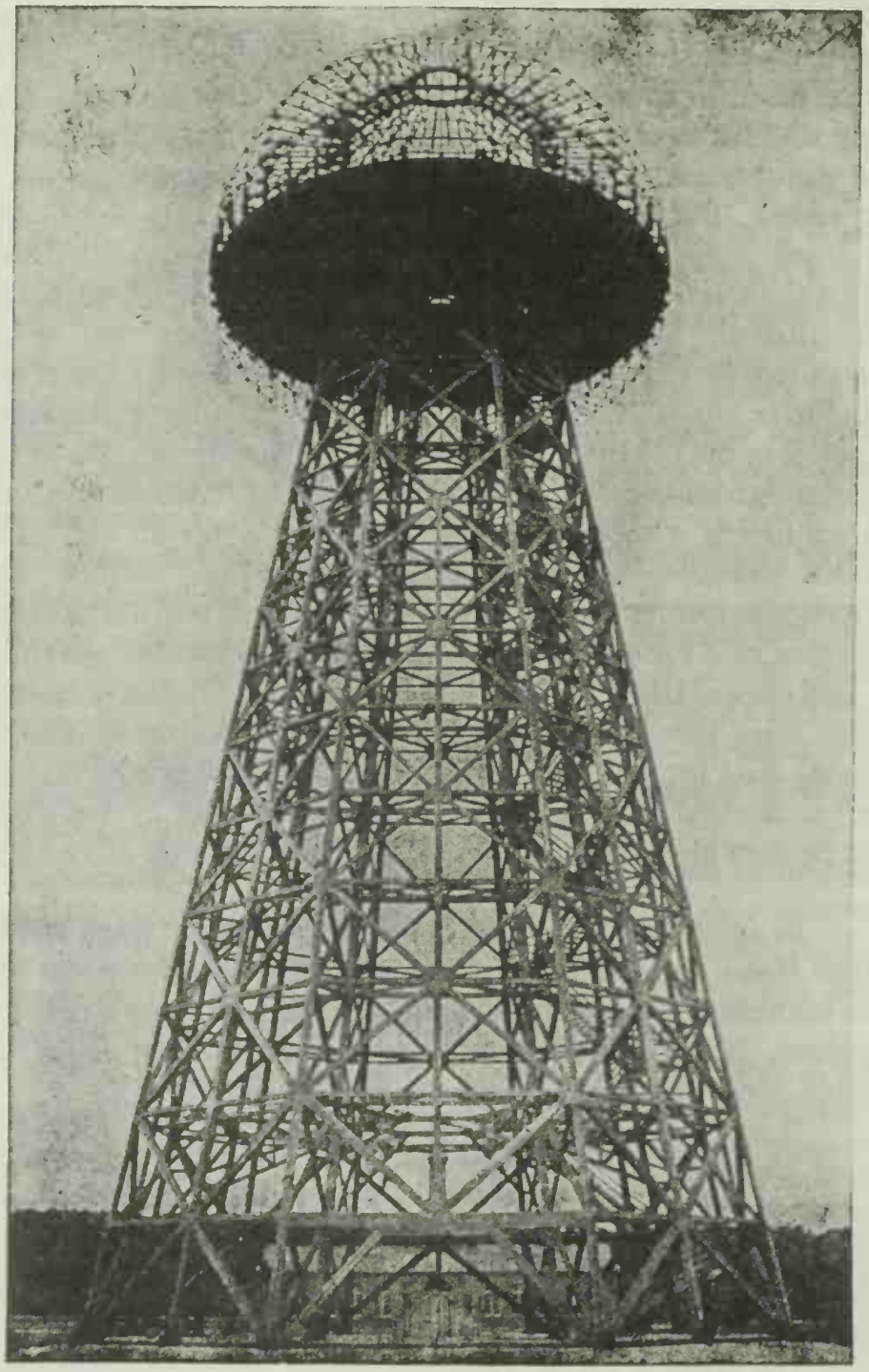
"Now, what's wrong with this picture : Nikola Tesla was a good guy visionary inventor thwarted and frustrated at every turn by ex-friends and backers, the bad guys Westinghouse and Morgan? (I refer you to the dissertation abstract - a psycho-biography - in which Tesla's personality was supposed to have been responsible for his ultimate fate.) He was a dandy with his regular table a Delmonico's, who never shed his Croatian style anti-semitism. He lacked the business acumen to go off and be independent. His tower project it appears was seriously under-capitalised (the number one reason for commercial failure anywhere, tied with mismanagement). Not being able to anticipate beyond the next immediate cash windfall, he (by almost anyone's standards was a jerk to unconditionally tear up all the notes that Westinghouse owed him - he should have renegotiated, but no, not he, the great mind that understood the power of the Borialis, he was above such shallow pursuits as stooping to renegotiate millions and millions of dollars. All Steinmetz wanted was to breed lizards, grow cactus and a laboratory to play in. All GE wanted was his technologies for immediate use and/or, at their corporate discretion, to archive and use later. They also threw in a housekeeper (an interesting read for you: the short biographical Steinmetz sketch in Book I of Dos Passos' USA). I mean Edison was at least factually correct when he told Telsa with whom he did not have a written contract, that (instead of giving telsa the $50,000 for the Cunard DC de-bugging) that he Telsa didn't understand how things were done in America ... And years later when he does have signed contracts with Westinghouse ... he tears them up!"

In any event, Tesla died broke in 1943 in his room at The New Yorker Hotel on 42nd Street. For sometime afterward the FBI was quite interested in his papers, some of which dealt with new kinds of torpedoes, "death rays" and other inventions too numerous too mention here. As Chaney writes in her biography of Tesla:

"Like Einstein he had been an outsider and, like Edison, a wide ranging generalist. As he himself had said, he had the "boldness of ignorance". Where others stopped short, aware of what could not be done, he continued. The survival of such mutants and polymaths as Tesla tends to be discouraged by modern scientific guilds. Whether either he or Edison could have flourished in today's milieu is conjectural.

The example set by Tesla has always been particularly inspiring

to the lone runner. At the same time, however, his legacy to establishment science is profound for his research, although sometimes esoteric, was almost always sweeping in its potential to transform society. His turbine failed in part because it would have required fundamental changes by whole industries. Alternating current triumphed only after it had overcome the resistance of an entire industry."



Nikola Tesla, Royal Rife, J.P. Morgan and The New World Order

by Dale Anderson

I feel like I've been paddling about a lagoon looking down into clear, deep water for artifacts. Suddenly I realize that right below me is the shadow of a shark. We are both motionless, perfectly aware of the other. It only waits for me to make any tiny move. The great, silent machine will effortlessly respond. Shit! And I had to flunk levitation.

Here is the situation. Of course inventions are suppressed. Any barroon bozo can fill you in on Pogue's carburettor and Tucker's car. They are pissed about it. It is clear to anyone that everything costs too much and evolves only negatively. It ain't better, no matter who fixes what.

And that's the problem. We could treat this as a list of ideas and machines on which brave inventors get a raw deal from "big business" and pop out a book. But that's too small. Take a peek, only a peek - over the edge of the boat and you are drawn straight down to a cold, dead eye.

The story is really about controllable and uncontrollable energy and a very small group of people to whom control is everything. It can begin for our purposes with the patterns established in the USA in the interaction between Nikola Tesla and J.P. Morgan. But it goes back further through Morgan's employers, the Rothschilds, and beyond them to a shadowy group of entities. I think we should take another look at the machinations described in Holy Blood Holy Grail.

Let me quote, not from Grail, but from E. Mullins, The World Order

> "These five men (Rothschild brothers) comprise the apex of a pyramid of power, the World Order ... the order is always ready to break legs, and break them they do, by the millions.
>
> ... E.C. Knuth, Empire of the City "the fact that the House of Rothschild made its money in the great crashes of history and the great wars of history, the very periods when others lost money, is beyond question." ...
>
> The World Order rules through a very simple technique, divide and conquer. Every natural or unnatural division among people, every occasion for hatred and greed is exacerbated to the limit. The polarization of racial and ethnic groups is accelerated by a flood of governmental decrees, which are designed solely to put American against American. Only in this way can the Order maintain its iron grip on the daily lives of the people ...
>
> In more radical groups the Order's representatives will be the first to suggest dynamiting a building ... or other violent action ... By controlling the size and resources of each group, the World Order can always predict the outcome.
>
> It has taken centuries of patient effort for the Order to attain the power it exercises. Its origins as an international force go back to the Phoenician slave traders, continue through the Pharnot families of the Byzantine Empire, then to the Venetian and Genoese traders and bankers, of the Middles Ages, who moved into Spain and Portugal and later into England and Scotland. By the fourteenth century the Genoese controlled the Scottish land lords."

Long and private memories are involved in this, scarcely intelligible to Americans. The Byzantine Imperial family, the Paleologues were devout Orthodox rite Christians locked in a death struggle with the Gnostics, fore runners of Hegelian dialectic and Marxism. The Venetian and Genoese with the help of the Turks sacked Constantinople. The Byzantine survivors reestablished their culture in Russia with Moscow as

the "third Rome". Their enemies waited. In 1614 Michael became the first Romanov Czar.

Cut now to the American Revolution and the rental by King George of Hessian soldiers at great profit to one Mayer Amschel Bauer, banker and financial advisor to the Landgrave of Hesse. Mayer took a change of name from the red shield over his door, becoming "Rothschild" and left one billion francs to his five industrious sons at his death in 1912. Mayer's death was only the beginning, or the continuation. "Byzantine" here is both fount of continuing struggle and the epitomization of style. The "Five Arrows" (the sons) specialized in loaning money to governments in distress, and in creating the distress necessary to make enormous profits. They loan to all sides of conflicts as already noted. What do they want? Absolute power, evidently.

These people are not Jews in any useful sense. They are functionally the Anti-Christ as a dynasty. Anyone with a belief in anything other than world domination is at best a fool to be used.

Following the amassing of enormous fortunes in the American and French revolutions the brothers tidied up. A Rothschild agent removed Napoleon from an unwanted return with arsenic. The ruler of Austria issued patents of nobility to the brothers and the Congress of Vienna established their control over the aristocracies of Europe.

There was no need, says Mullins, to dominate the American aristocracy. They were already slavish followers of England and degenerate to boot. Perhaps we should consult with Gore Vidal and re-read Burr?

At this point they (the five arrows) were ready to continue the unfinished business with the Paleologues. (Definitely we need another look at Grail!) now Romanovs.

Rothschild agents poisoned Alexander I in 1825, and Nicholas I in 1855. Other assignations were applied as needed. And in the revolution on November 16, 1917, they looted Imperial jewels and 700 million in gold - a haul of over one billion dollars.

What has this to do with Tesla and the House or Morgan in the Gay 90's in New York? Morgan was supposed to be the master financier and anti-Jewish. He as in fact, the secret agent of the Rothschilds. Morgan did not tolerate "harmful" competition in the American expansion. With a masterful meeting on his yacht "Corsair" he hammered out "understandings" with the tycoons of coal steel and rail that fixed prices and territories in a manner that the Mob could only envy.

What did Tesla know of all this fresh off the boat from Yugoslavia? Europe in the Middle Ages supported either the Ghibellines and the Hohenstaufen family or the Guelphs the German prince who competed with

Frederick for control of the Holy Roman Empire. The Pope sided with the Guelphs and guaranteed in their victory.

> "All of modern history stems directly form the struggle between these two powers. The Normans, conquerors of England in the 11th century were the Neri, the black Guelphs. The Genoese backed Robert Bruce in the conquest of Scotland, and William of Orange in seizing the throne of England. William's victory resulted in the Bank of England and the East India Company, which have ruled the world since the 17th century. Every subsequent coup d'eat revolution and war was centred in the battle of the Guelphs to hold and enhance their power, which is now the world order." ... The East India Company ... was a direct offshoot of the commercial banking establishment of North Italy, Venice and Genoa. Related firms: German Hansa, Hanse, in Bruges, Anglo-Muscovy Co (overland routes Baltic to India and China, and the London Company "chartered in 1606 to establish the Virginia Plantation on a communistic basis and the Plymouth Company whose descendants control the New England business world ... The "City" banks which dominate American finance and politics descend directly from East India and Bank of England operations. The Rockefeller Empire is the most prominent scion of this dynasty."

So as Morgan dealt with "harmful" competition in heavy industry he did not operate in a vacuum. The old world financed and continued in the new.

In this Morgan simply expressed Rothschild's plans and repeated their patterns well-honed in the old country. In the new and innocent country it was a snap. A business agreement was thrown up and hardened into a cultural conserve in a single day aboard a pretty boat.

Morgan was a persuasive and worthy tool. He understood and used power with a single-minded intensity. He would finance only what he could control: 51% of the stock, a seat on the board and then begin devouring related industries, rolling all into the tightest ball to preclude "harmful" competition and the erosion of price and profit. Morgan money and behind it Rothschild money thus has shaped much of USA's mainstream development.

Having sharpened his technique on coal, steel, and rail, Morgan

was no less attentive to the next arena, public power. In the 1880's 3 major companies and a host of smaller struggled desperately and viciously for dominance. Morgan true to pattern financed everybody and gave none enough to win. Out of this came reorganizations producing GE and Westinghouse, under Morgan's direction. His first directive was to Westinghouse. "Get rid of the royalty agreement with Tesla."

Tesla was in every way a wild card. His patents covered the first usable AC motors and were critical not only to George Westinghouse, but to national development. The royalties would have made Tesla untouchable, a multibillionaire in his own right, able to implement all of the incredible visions that teemed in his mind. That was not tolerable to World Order. The vast, interlocking structures created from 1884-1993 of commercial banking and insurance balanced by railroading and heavy industry had to be controlled. Financial capitalism could not afford to have a Tesla threatening its investments and directions with radically different dreams every few months.

Westinghouse presented the situation to Tesla and Tesla with a grand and fatal gesture let him out of the deal. He was never again a major player, and never again had sufficient funding to develop his visions.

Was the fire that destroyed his 6-storey laboratory before this an accident? Against this kind of background how could it be? It fits too well into the Rothschild pattern. Too many things stood in experimental splendour in that laboratory. Even without the Westinghouse agreement, with those wonders Tesla might have been free, too free.

Our investigation should follow the electro-magnetic thread from Tesla to God know where, it is weird stuff. Scarce a hundred years from a nation still using horses and gas lights and Tesla is "seeing" and producing lasers, x-rays, beams, rays, magnetic energies that at his death in 1943 are secretly removed by the government. Shortly thereafter the Navy denies that a ship using magnetic fields for camouflage has created an anomaly in which sailors disappear and reappear and walk through walls and go raving mad.

To complicate matters, Tesla's possessions and papers, those the Feds did not get, are shipped home to Yugoslavia, and the Russians are as busy as we experimenting with twilight-zone weaponry.

The suppression of inventions then takes place against a large backdrop. What is so important about electromagnetics? It may be that we are misreading Revelations and the final days have come and gone leaving a new evolution or at least a new understanding of the nature of humanity (and wouldn't that be a revolution?) What if science fiction isn't? What if you can walk out into the street and re-grow a severed hand by lunchtime? Your doctor won't be pleased. What if you can see without eyes? Redirect

your molecules a trifle and "slip through to Omaha without bothering with a plane? AT & T will be very unhappy (Morgan's company) if we all get telepathic. What happens to World Order if we settle crises before they are? What if we all get good humoured and just don't play the game and instead get back to creating?

Well it all seems to be happening and Tesla may be getting the last laugh. Let's talk about some of the players in this and some areas where we need to take a long look at more strange stuff. The Normans are somehow players in this. They don't seem like good guys to me. Too much into absolute control themselves. But Michael Moray in the 30's in Utah built a machine that generated power from the atmosphere, and a government man, from ERA smashed it. Moray was shot at, hounded, threatened and never able to rebuild and continue on with his discoveries. His son today continues to try and regain lost ground.

Is this enough? Oh hell no! The party is just beginning. George Lakhovsky (The Origin of Life) died in New York the same year as Tesla, 1943. His machines were used in New York hospitals effecting remarkable cures. Lakhovsky saw the living cell as an electrical oscillating circuit with capacity and inductance and capable of oscillating at a specific frequency. The cell then can function either as a transmitter or receiver of very short radio waves. He thought further that the energy source to maintain the radiations was cosmic energy - and - the war between organisms and microbes is a "war or radiations".

And there are others: Mesmer, Crile, Kirlian, Reich, Reichenbach, Lemstrom, Drown, Abram and Upton. The problem with all of the radionic-type attempts was that the instruments of the time were not sensitive enough to isolate and identify the energies evoked in healing. At least that was the official line, and the officials were very official. But what about Rife? And Navy experiments?

Einstein appalled by the implications of ... what? The atomic bomb - but he wasn't working on that. He was working on resonance effects - and some such effects can be startling indeed. The Navy denies that a ship disappeared, or that sailors walked through walls, let alone getting "stuck".

> "A highly complicated piece of equipment had to be constructed in order to unfreeze those who become 'true froze' or 'deep freeze' subjects. Usually a 'deep freeze' man goes stark raving gibbering running mad if his freeze is for more than a day in our time ...
> If you see a group of sailors in the act of putting their

> hands upon a fellow, or upon 'thin air' OBSERVE THE DIGITS and appendages of the stricken man. If they seem to waver as though in a heat mirage, go quickly and put your hands on him. For that man is the very most desperate man in the world."

This is the mid-40's? Well levitation is historically documented. Not only Yogis but devout Christians have experienced lift off. St Joseph of Cupertino not only levitated. He lifted a heavy cross into place on the top of a church! But when you are busy financing both sides of World War II you don't want annoying distractions. And post-war flying saucer talk would have to be kept to just talk. Anti-gravity would be hard for the Rothschilds to 'hold down'.

But they tried and from 1943 to now is not a pretty record. Financial Capitalism wove such an interlocking web of business, foundation and government that individual targets could be quickly reduced. The AMA, FDA, FBI, IRS and CIA all strove to "destroy village America in order to protect it". And as the forest ecosystems wither and the logs are shipped to Japan and the river valleys are covered with the warehouses to store the goods from Asia, world order looks both inevitable and insane. Doonsebury's eerie mirroring of this lunacy is capsulated as one of the elite tells the bird-watching tree saver, "Look, old man, if it's trees you want, take my keys and use my camp in Maine".

We can learn a good deal by inspecting the experience of Raymond Royal Rife, and those who have persisted since his death in attempting to retrieve and further his work.

Rife's experience repeated Tesla's with Morgan. In Rife's case it was AMA's Fishbein who wanted to buy in, and who wore him down when he could not.

The trial opened in June, 1939, Judge Edward Kelly presiding. The LA legal weight tore up Rife's single San Diego attorney, Bert Comperet. The stress started Rife down the road to alcoholism.

During and after the trial the AMA visited all MDs taking part and pressured them. Hamer hastily returned his instrument. Some resisted, but the work went underground. Milbank Johnson resisted and sent his instrument to Dr Gruner in 1942 hoping for international vindication. Gruner did not use it out of fear.

> "Gruner gave the frequency instrument to a priest who was a ham operator, and one of the greatest technologies of the 20th century ended up being used as spare parts for a short-

wave radio!"

The five brothers must have chuckled. Gruner of McGill University was an eminent cancer researcher and together with Rife had done basic research with the blood of cancer patients identifying a cancer micro-organism fungus - providing solid basis for the pleoromorphic theory. But he caved in easily. Spare parts for a Ham-priest.

Milbank Johnson, strong supporter of Rife, and head of the research committee died in 1944 under suspicious circumstance. The records of the committee were destroyed.

> "Mystery surrounds Johnson's death. One rumour is that he was preparing to announce the cure for cancer just before he was hospitalized. The suspicion exists that he was silenced, but the evidence is circumstantial. However, two federal inspectors did examine his hospital record in the late 50's-60's. They concluded it was likely he was poisoned."

In 1944-46 period someone stole a quartz prism from the Universal Microscope,rendering it inoperable. Dr Sidel published a Smithsonian report prior to the theft, was followed and a bullet put through his windshield. He ceased to follow the story.

Dr Couch defied the AMA and continued to use the instrument. His license was revoked.

The trial against Beam Ray was won by Beam Ray, but they were exhausted, Rife sick, and the company disintegrated. The Judge had little use for Hoyland: "is not in equity with clean hands. I say again I'll not give him relief." The Judge heard about the AMA pressure and offered to represent Beam Ray in a second trial but Cullen, pres. Beam Ray was broke and had even lost his house. Rife kept is lab intact until 1946, but was forced to sell it off piece by piece.

> "Fishbein's action in 1939 makes him, in this writer's opinion, the worst mass murderer in American history." Except for his master.

The Burial of Living Technology

by Jeane Manning

Threatening to hang the 58-year-old man and to harm his family if he did not co-operate, Adolf Hitler forced an Austrian inventor to build a flying craft which levitated without burning any fuel. The inventor had previously produced electrical power from a unique suction turbine by the same implosion principles, using air or water in creating the force. The Third Reich wanted these inventions developed quickly. But the inventor took his time; understandably he did not want to give Hitler a technological advantage.

The Austrian, Viktor Schauberger, was known in his time as the Water Wizard. The courageous inventor built prototype examples of beneficial technology, in his effort to turn humanity away from death-dealing technologies. He defended Earth's water, air and soil, but at the end he was out-manoeuvred by people with lesser motives.

Schauberger was a big full-bearded man and could be ferociously gruff; he had no patience with greed-motivated fools. But he was untiringly patient when learning from his teacher - the natural world. In Alpine forests, along rivers and in the fields of wise old traditional farmers, the forester/scientist learned about a life-enhancing energy which enters a substance such as water or air through inward-spiralling movements of the substance. During his lifetime of persevering study he copied nature's motions in his own engineering.

"Prevailing technology uses the wrong forms of motion. It is based on entropy - on motions which nature uses to break down and scatter materials. Nature uses a different type of motion for creating order and new growth," he admonished in a voice stern with conviction.

The prevailing explosion-based technology - fuel-burning and atom-splitting - fills the world with expanding, heat-generating centrifugal motion, he warned. On the other hand, energy production and other technologies could instead use inward-moving, cold-generating centripetal motion, which nature employs to build and enliven substances.

Even hydro-electric power plants use destructive motion, he said; they pressure water and chop it through turbines. The result is dead water. His suction turbine, on the other hand, invigorated water. The result, he said, was clean healthy water.

His stubborn certainty angered academics who assumed superiority over a largely self-educated man. It is not surprising that he was sometimes abrasive; the Schauberger heritage included defiant courage. His ancestors were privileged Bavarian aristocracy with a manor named Schauburg, and in the thirteenth century this ancient family lost its royal privileges by publicly defying a powerful Bishop.

In Tune with Nature

A few centuries later, about 1650 AD, a family member moved to Austria and began a branch of the Schaubergers which specialized in caring for forest and wildlife. Breathing the scent of sun-warmed pines, generations of Schaubergers then lived their family motto of "fidus in silvis silentibus" - faithful to the silent forests. Viktor's father was master woodsman in Holzschlag at Lake Plockenstein, and Viktor absorbed accumulated wisdom of generations of forest wardens. His mother also taught him to tune in to nature - to listen to its singing in a mountain stream as well as its whispering through the treetops, and to learn its cycles and rhythms.

The family's closeness to their environment was not only on a spiritual or poetic level; it was based on practical observations. For example, Viktor's elder relatives respected a certain vigour which they found in cool unpolluted water. So instead of irrigating meadows in warm sunlight when the water was sluggish, they spent moonlit nights lifting gates on their irrigation canals so that the liveliest water would flow onto their land. It grew noticeably more grain and grasses than did the neighbouring lands.

From childhood Viktor aspired to be a forest warden like his father, grandfather and a line of great-grandfathers. As a boy he explored nearby woods and then roamed farther. He came to know the rumbling rivers and the musical streams which feed them, just as other young people know streets and hallways and sounds of their childhood. However, he noticed that natural waterways rarely flowed in straight corridors. Instead,

a river undulates through the landscape, swerving to one side and then to the other. Within the larger meandering caused by Earth's turning, water coils around a twisting central axis as it sweeps downstream. Keeping in mind this inward-spiralling motion, Schauberger later developed the basis for a technology in tune with nature.

When Viktor reached university age, his father wanted him to train as an arboriculturist. The young man resisted the pressure to limit his outlook to the academic viewpoint. He quit university, but later did graduate from forest school with state certification as a forest warden, and then apprenticed under an older warden. Throughout his life he continued to learn, from books and wise observers as well as directly from nature.

Royal Gamekeeper

Schauberger had the opportunity - rare in this century - of living for years in a vast unspoiled forest. After the First World War ended, Prince Adolf von Schaumburg-Lippe hired him to guard 21,000 hectares of mostly-virgin forest in a remote district. As he patiently observed rhythms of life in this huge watershed, Schauberger saw phenomena which may be impossible to find today. One terrifying example, which in the end impressed him with the self-regulation of nature, was a landlocked lake which rejuvenated itself before his eyes. One warm day he was about to strip and swim in the isolated lake, when it roared with sudden movement. Whorls appeared on the surface and half-submerged logs started to move. The debris circled, faster and faster while a massive whirlpool formed in the middle of the lake. Then the huge logs sucked into the centre upended and disappeared into the whirlpool. After the waters stilled momentarily, a gigantic waterspout startled Schauberger even more. Turning as it rose, the spout reached as high as a house then settled back, and the waters began to rise on the shore. The young gamekeeper ran; he had seen enough. But the incident added to the mystery of this substance which fascinated him - water. Schauberger was well-placed for developing his unique understanding of water; his workplace was big enough for interconnected life processes to mesh without hindrance there. Life forms interacted in balance; it was still an unbroken web of life.

Six-foot tall Viktor at that time of his life was said to be a picture of contentment - muscular good health from hiking the high country, and alert intelligence described in his facial features - farseeing eyes, the slight curve of his nose reminiscent of an eagle's beak, and the determined but good-humoured set to his mouth. He wrote that this was a happy time, while he watched the larger animals migrate with the seasons and observed

salmon and trout in cold mountain streams. Countless hours of studying the fish in motion gave him insights which later led to one of his inventions, called the trout turbine. Picture him at rest on a summer afternoon, his long frame stretched on a grassy riverbank. Sunlight filters through a canopy of leafy branches overhanging the river. Deep in this pristine mountain setting, the combination of his sharply-observant eyes and his intuition was synthesizing new knowledge.

Learning From the Source

He learned that water swirling over rocks in a tree-shaded natural setting carries a vitality which is real as an electric current carried by wires. And minerals carried along on that vitalized inward-curling water enrich the trees whose rootlets seek the mud. Trees and water, water and trees. Each needs to have the other growing in a natural state.

The young forest warden once hiked up a mountain with some hunters, old men who were familiar with the area. High on the mountain they found a heap of rocks which had been part of a stone but which had arched over a mountain spring for as long as anyone could remember. Hikers traditionally would duck into the cool interior of the hut and ladle a drink of refreshing water. Now, however, someone had dismantled the hut and exposed the spring to sunlight. To the surprise of the old hunters who came there seasonally, the now-exposed water shrank back into the earth; the spring dried up for the first time, and it stayed dry. After months and much head-scratching, they decided to rebuild the stone hut. Eventually the spring returned and continued to flow, season after season.

Incidents such as this taught Schauberger that water needs to be cool - about 4 degrees C - even as it bubbles out of the ground. Without a shaded exit, he found, water will not "grow" to a great height underground and emerge as the mountaintop spring. As well as temperature, time spent maturing in underground rocks provides minerals which help make water sparkle with energy.

Schauberger noticed beautiful vegetation growing around natural springs - an indication of "mature" mineralized energetically-charged water. These concepts, of water having qualities such as strength and maturity, were not found in any textbooks or lecture notes. The brash forester later told hydrologists to abandon their microscopes and testing laboratories, and instead study water holistically in its environment. He found natural watercourses to be alive with inherent intelligence, and not to be mere movements of a chemical substance.

Another mystery which fascinated him was the sight of large trout

and salmon lying nearly motionless in a stream while facing into a swift current. When the forester moved and startled the fish, they darted upstream headlong into the rushing current. Why didn't they go with the obvious flow and escape downstream? Was there some invisible channel of energy running opposite to the current?

He decided to experiment on a sizable stream with rapids where a large trout often lay. Schauberger sent his woodsmen 500 metres upstream to build a bonfire. He instructed them to heat about a hundred litres of water and pour it in the stream on signal. This infusion of warm water made no noticeable difference in the overall temperature of the stream. But the position of the large trout downstream immediately weakened, and despite thrashing its tail and fins, it was swept downstream. Schauberger was then sure of the connection between water temperature and some unknown flow of energy in the water.

This reinforced his belief that the sheltering tangle of willow branches overhanging a river is crucial; without cooling shade, excess warming would cause the water to lose an electrical-type potency.

One moonlit night brought both danger and a magical sight. He was sitting beside a waterfall waiting to catch a notorious fish poacher. To pass the time he watched trout swim in the crystal-clear pond below. Suddenly a much larger trout arrived and dominated the scene with a twisting underwater dance. It headed under the main fall of water, and soon reappeared for an instant, spinning vertically under a glittering cone-shaped stream of water. To Viktor's amazement, the lone fish then stopped spinning and instead floated upward to a higher ledge of the waterfall. There it fell into the rush water and disappeared again with a swish of its tail.

The dangerous poacher was forgotten, after the spectacle of a silvery fish floating up the moonlit waterfall. Schauberger filled his pipe and slowly, thoughtfully, walked home. Again, it seemed the wild stream must generate some type of energy. Years later, Schauberger would devise an experiment which clearly demonstrated an electric charge present in moving water.

Couldn't Believe His Eyes

Another clear night, in late winter, he again rubbed his sharply-observant eyes in disbelief. Exploring a rushing stream in bright moonlight, he stood on the bank looking down into a deep pool. The water was so clear that he could see the bottom, several metres below the surface. Large stones on the bottom were jostling about. Even more amazing, an egg-shaped stone about

the size of a human head started circling in the same way as a trout does before jumping a waterfall. Suddenly the rock broke the surface of the pond, and slowly a circle of ice formed around the floating stone. Was this a cold-generating instead of a heat generating process? Then one by one nearly all the egg-shaped stones circled up and appeared on the surface. Stones of other shapes remained unmoving on the bottom.

What metals did the dancing stones contain? Why the egg shape? What force develops in this pristine water? What is motion, anyway?

Schauberger had a lot of solitude for mulling these questions, and eventually he developed a theory about different types of motion. He saw that water needed freedom to move in a vortexian motion (three-dimensional spiralling).

He saw the spiralling shape in the growth of vines, ferns, snail shells, whirlpools, galaxies and countless other formations. The hyperbolic spiral was everywhere, as if acting out some underlying universal motion. In uncaged rivers, the spiral was seen in the horizontal tightening twists of the layered current. He became certain that the contracting vortex created a very real energy in the water as it flowed.

Schauberger learned how colder, denser, stronger water in streams carried heavy natural debris without silting, and how undisturbed rivers managed seasonal torrents without seriously eroding their banks.

Schauberger proved to be a skilled engineer who turned his insights into practical devices. But even his first invention was controversial.

Prince Needed Cash

While Schauberger was studying nature's habits, outside the forest others were more entranced by worldly ways. The ageing prince who owned the wilderness had a young wife who liked to gamble, so he needed quick cash to pay his wife's debts. The prince eyed his remote forests and saw lumber which could be sold. The prince's predicament placed a challenge before his forester - could Schauberger make a miles-long wooden waterslide which would carry logs from high mountain slopes down to the valley?

Experts said it was impossible - heavy logs would scrape to a halt on the wooden slide. Or if they somehow gathered speed, they would smash the sides of a flume. However, from his father and from observing wild rivers, Schauberger knew how to bolster the strength of water just as nature does, so that even heavy beechwood would ride high on the shallow stream. He hired men to build a strange structure which curved and

twisted down the steep mountain. At points along the route, his design included valves for inlets and outlets which poured in cold water from other streams and released sun-warmed water from the chute.

The day before deadline, a log started down the new chute for test run, then it stalled and stuck in place. The workmen snickered; they had no faith in this zigzagging construction.

Schauberger sent them home so that he could think. While sitting on a rock looking down at his log-sorting dams, he felt a snake under his leather trousers. After he jumped up and threw it away, it landed in the dam. Observing it through binoculars, he wondered how a snake can swim so quickly without fins. As if in answer to his problem of transporting logs, the snake twisted in both vertical and horizontal curves.

"Understand Nature, then copy Nature," was Schauberger's motto. From the sawmill he ordered lengths of wood, and his workers hammered all night, nailing short timbers within the curves of the flume to add the up-down snakelike motion to the water.

When the Prince and Princess and other dignitaries arrived for the demonstration the next day, there had been no time for a test run. None of the men believed the flimsy-appearing structure could carry even one of the massive logs without disaster. But it did work. The cold water floated heavy logs and the shape of the chute spiralled the water, which swept the logs always toward the centre of the current and away form the sides of the wooden flume. The serpentine movement was a success.

Professionals Jealous

In gratitude the Prince appointed Schauberger as head warden of all his hunting and forest districts. Then Schauberger was awarded a further honour - - the position of State Consultant for Timber Flotation Installations. Not everyone was pleased, however. Experts with academics degrees resented the fact that a non-academic had landed such a high-salaried position, and the fact that they had to consult with him. Finally the pay-scale furore reached high levels, and the federal minister who hired Schauberger had to cut his salary in half. Schauberger was welcome to stay on the job, though, and the minister offered to make up the missing half of his wages out of the minister's "black funds". Schauberger would have nothing to do with such sleazy practices, and he immediately resigned.

He was then hired by a private building contractor to construct log flumes in various European countries until 1934, when Schauberger again criticized an employer's manipulations.

Why would a natural philosopher like Schauberger get involved in

log transport, anyway? The answer is complex. Earlier as a forester, it was his job to plan how to move wind-felled timber from high slopes down to valleys where people could use it for firewood and building. Schauberger opposed what he saw as exploitation of horses; he objected to the practice of forcing draft animals to burst their sinews pulling heavy logs down mountainsides. Also, his biographer Olaf Alexandersson writes, Schauberger naively tried to restrict tree-cutting by reducing transport costs - the companies would not need to cut as many trees in order to make the same amount of profit.

At the same time as he was flume-building, he gave speeches and wrote articles about the result of clearing a forest area totally - loss of healthy water downstream and, eventually, drought.

"Every economic death of a people is always preceded by the death of its forests," he warned.

Forests were not as checkered with clearcuts at that time, and local sawmills were not all bought up by large companies which were to become voracious in their appetite for timber. However, Schauberger was alarmed at what he saw forthcoming - "Reckless deforestation results in the drying out of mountain sources, dying of whole forests, uncontrollable mountain streams, silting of water and the sinking of subterranean water stores near where human interference took place."

"Water follows the same laws as the blood in our bodies and the sap in plants; it has analogically the right of being treated as the blood of earth."

He sharply criticized hydrologists - the experts on water - and said they had only their own careers in mind and had failed radically to understand what was happening in watercourses. "They did nothing, except reinforce ... quite haphazardly, some banks of rivers and brooks, but managed to forget everything about the water itself as if it had no concern."

Official Experts Jeer

Hydrologists scorned Schauberger's non-academic warnings. He had learned that river water is made up of layers of different densities and the lamination has a purpose in generating a charge in healthy water. Water is not merely a chemical compound, he insisted; it should not be recklessly chopped up in hydro-electric turbines, much less injected with chlorine or unnecessarily exposed to heating.

The experts hooted when he pointed out that in a person, a temperature change of only a tenth of a degree C. could mean sickness or

health. Was he comparing a planet with a person? Did he think Earth is a living organism with biologically-active bloodstream? They ignored the heretical concepts.

Schauberger offered to organize a job-creation project to rebuild watercourses. If artificially-channelled rivers were to be uncaged and restored to their meanders and oxbows sheltered by vegetation, would the rivers again keep their own channels clean and would stop their own wild flooding? Schauberger was never given the chance to find out. He was realistic enough to look for a more feasible way of rebuilding, and in 1929 he patented a system of braking-barriers to be inserted along a troublesome water course. The barriers would redirect the axis of flow toward the middle of a stream, reducing the amount of soil carried away from the banks. Another complex Schauberger patent offered to both control the action of outlet water from holding dams and to strengthen the dams by including factors of temperature and motion.

Was anyone from academia listening? One renowned hydrologist eventually was; he started out by denigrating Schauberger and ended up following him around in the woods and even into a chilly river. Professor Forcheimer literally waded into Schauberger's teachings about the laws governing water's behaviour, and the professor decided that the self-educated man actually based theories on facts. Unlike colleagues who were in the middle of academic careers, Forcheimer would not lose financially by championing a heretic; the professor was in his seventies and, as it turned out, near the end of his life.

Regardless of his bitter battles with the scientific community, Schauberger believed in the scientific method. He experimented on liquids and gases in a small laboratory he set up. His aim however, was to develop a science which actually worked [on principles opposite to the orthodox viewpoint]. "Humanity has committed a great crime by ignoring the use of cycloidal motion of water," he said. For example, the current water-pumping devices were not only uneconomical, he said, "they cause water to degenerate by depriving it of its biological values."

Attempts to explain connections between cycloidal motion and levitation to a scientist are useless, Schauberger said bitterly. Nor are world leaders any help "because they lean on the ignorance of the masses, including the scientists, as well as ... current physical laws, to safeguard their vested interests and positions."

Conventional energy conversion - burning of fossil fuels or atom-splitting - turns order into chaos. Schauberger proposed processes which would add order and energy to substances such as water, instead of destroying it, while generating useful electric power.

Power From the Unknown

He believed that an invisible field structure permeated everything and was necessary for life, but he observed that technologies could propel the unknown field structure into either motions harmful to biosystems or motions helpful to biosystems. In other words, he held technical planners responsible for the life or death of biological systems.

How did he prove his ideas?

Not one to stay at the vapourware level of ideas, Schauberger picked up his tools and built hardware. From watercourses to agricultural implements, his constructions attracted praise from users. Then he turned to extracting electrical energy directly from the flow of water and air. "They contain all the power we need."

Hitler had heard of the Living Water Man through an industrialist. After Germany took over Austria in 1938, word came to Schauberger that he would be hired to plan log flotation structures in Bavaria, Bohemia and North Austria, and that furthermore he could use a professor's laboratory in Nuremburg for his research.

Viktor Schauberger sent for his son Walter (born July 26, 1914). Walter had studied physics in university and was said to find that some of his father's concepts were foreign to the way he had been taught to think. However, Walter's scepticism crumbled during the experiments they conducted. Walter contributed useful techniques himself, and the duo were soon extracting 50,000 volts from fine jets of water at low pressures. A physicist from a nearby technical college came; his first action was to search for hidden wires. When he could find none, he lost his temper and asked Walter where he had hidden the electrical leads. Eventually he had to admit that there was no trick involved; the experiment was valid. However, he could not explain such a high charge from water.

After the Second World War interrupted their experiments, and Walter had been drafted. Viktor was ordered to undergo a physical examination supposedly related to his forthcoming pension. However, says biographer Alexandersson, "it looked like an engineering and architectural association was behind this demand for a check-up."

Viktor Schauberger unsuspectingly showed up, but was whisked away to another clinic. He was told it was for a special exam, but to his horror he found himself being questioned in a psychiatric clinic. He forced himself to answer the questions in a peaceful non-abrasive way; if he displayed anger he might be locked up. Two doctors tested him and found him perfectly sane as well as highly intelligent. They never found out who had arranged to get him into the mental hospital.

'Build Machines, or Die'

He himself was drafted in 1943, despite his age. After a brief stint as commander of a parachute group in Italy, he was ordered by Himmler to the Mauthausen concentration camp. Himmler's greeting, passed on by the camp's military leader, gave him a choice - death by hanging, or develop machines which used the energy he had discovered. He was told to lead a scientific team of the best engineers and stress-analysts from among the prisoners.

The work was based on Schauberger's discovery of how to develop a low-pressure zone at the atomic level. This had happened in seconds when his laboratory device whirled air or water "radially and axially" at a falling temperature. He referred to the resulting force as diamagnetic levitation power. He emphasized that nature uses indirect - what Schauberger called reactionary - suction force.

He insisted that the technical team from the concentration camp be treated as free men would. After their research headquarters was bombed, they were transferred to Leonstein and started a flying-disc project to be powered with his trout-inspired turbine which rotated air into a twisting type of oscillation resulting in a buildup of immense power causing levitation. A small model which crashed against the ceiling glowed blue-green at first as it rose, then trailed a silvery glow.

According to researcher Norbert Harthun, his devices were no more than laboratory models by the end of the War. However, the American military officers who showed up a few days after the model hit the ceiling seemed to know what he was doing. They seized everything. He was interrogated by a high-ranking officer, and put in "protective custody" for six months. The officers also heavily questioned his helpers. Russian members of the team later returned to the Soviet Union.

Alexandersson's book quotes a letter from Schauberger saying he was confined by the occupying forces for nearly a year because of his knowledge of atomic energy. (Even though his research was directed toward implosion - which was labelled fusion - rather than toward the destructive fission approach to the atom.)

A few tantalizing bits of lore about Hitler's "flying saucers" rose into public awareness years later. The July 27, 1956 Munich publication Da Neue Zeitalter said that " ... Viktor Schauberger was the inventor and discoverer of this new motive power - implosion, which, with the use of only air and water, generated light, heat and motion." The first unmanned flying disc was tested February 19, 1945 near Prague, the German periodical claimed; the disc could hover motionless in the air and could fly

as fast backwards as forwards. "This 'flying disc' had a diameter of 50 metres."

Viktor wrote to a friend in 1958 that the craft test-flown near Prague was built according to the model he made at the concentration camp, and it rose to 15,000 metres in three minutes. It then flew horizontally at 2,200 kilometres per hour. "It was only after the war that I came to hear, through one of the workers under my direction, a Czech, that further intensive development was in progress; however, there was no answer to my enquiry."

There is no doubt Viktor Schauberger knew how to build an implosion device which levitated. His problem was how to brake it. Test models generated so much energy that an entire engine lifted itself off the floor, levitated in the high-ceilinged test hall, and crashed against the ceiling.

At the end of the Second World War, American and Russian military confiscated his models, diagrams and even the materials he used. Reportedly the Russians even burned his apartment in case they had missed any technological secrets hidden there. Did anyone carry on the levitation-craft work after Schauberger's wartime research team was split up? The answer may be buried in some country's classified defense files.

After the Far East Treaty was signed, Schauberger took up his research again. He had lost his financial assets in the war, but he stubbornly persisted from his home at Linz, and took out patents. Despite having no money, he thought he could help the world by turning his inventive genius and his insights toward agriculture.

Bitter about the effects of both the chemical industry and deforestation upon agriculture, he stated, "The farmers work hand-in-hand with our foresters. The blood of the earth continuously weakens, and the productivity of the soil decreases."

When forests can no longer nurture water sources which supply vitality, then farmland downstream cannot build up a voltage in the ground which is necessary for keeping parasitic bacteria in balance, he observed. Noticing that soil dried out after being ploughed with iron ploughs, he built copper-plated ploughs. The ploughs successfully increased crops, but the greed of special-interest groups stopped the venture.

Schauberger continued to come up with innovations to help grow healthy crops, until all his work was halted in 1958. Walter and Viktor were in the United States from June 26 through September 20, 1958, living together day and night, and Walter emerged from the experience with a new appreciation of Viktor's knowledge. But their joint attempt to get his implosion generator funded and developed was derailed.

Promises From the USA

Little is known publicly about their trip to America except a few key aspects. In the winter of 1958 two men, which European researchers refer to as "American agents", visited Viktor and convinced him to go to America for what they promised would be only three months. He was led to believe that the purpose would be to finally convert his knowledge into the manufacturing of beneficial devices.

It turned out to be an ordeal which the father and son had not expected. They were flown to a sweltering hot climate - Texas in summer - which stressed Viktor's health. He was now nearly 73 years old. Over the months Viktor became increasingly angry because the men and their associates now were in no hurry to set up a facility and develop implosion motors to generate clean power. "Now we have plenty of time," was their reply.

At first trusting the sincerity of his hosts, Schauberger had brought all his documents and devices to Texas, and was then asked to write down everything he knew. He co-operated and the material was sent to an atomic technology expert who met with the Schaubergers for three days in September. According to Olaf Alexandersson, the expert from New York said " ... The path which Mr Schauberger in his treatise and with his models has followed is the biotechnical path of the future. What Schauberger proposes and asserts is correct. In four years, all this will be confirmed."

The two Schaubergers expected to go home now; three months had passed. But the Texas group apparently demanded that the father and son remain in the United States of America and live in the Arizona desert. The Schaubergers refused. After much argument, the Americans relented and said Viktor could travel home, but first he had to sign a contract and agree to take a course in English. Unfortunately the contract was in English and Viktor did not know the language. His biographers say he was pressured to sign quickly; their flight would leave shortly and there was no time to quibble.

Viktor at that point only wanted to get out of the hellish heat and away from these deceptive people. He signed. Walter refused to sign. He would be on dangerous ground with immigrant authorities if he signed such a contact, for one thing.

After Viktor gave in and signed, suddenly there was ample time before they needed to go to the airport. Champagne corks popped and their hosts celebrated.

One can only imagine the conversation between father and son on

the flight home. At last we can go home; get away from those thieves. But what have we done?

Walter probably had the heartbreaking task of spelling it out to his father. "Yes, it is as I told you when they were pressuring you to sign; the contract says that now you can't write about or even talk about your past-and-future discoveries, and you are bound to give everything you know to that boss of the Texas consortium. Their contract says they now have all the rights to the 'Schauberger business' as they put it."

(Was Schauberger's implosion process considered by the American officials to be 'cold fusion'? The Austrian observer of nature apparently did arrive at results related to modern sub-atomic research. In the late 1980's, an independent researcher tried to get information on the Texas incident. Erwin Krieger's attempt to get information through the Freedom of Information Act failed; he was told by a form letter that the material may be related to national security.)

'I Don't Even Own Myself'

Viktor Schauberger was at the end a despairing man. In the last few days of his life he reportedly cried over and over, "They took everything from me, everything. I don't even own myself!"

Stripped of hope, he died five days after they returned home.

His passion for learning nature's ways and then applying that knowledge to life-enhancing technology and trying to interest those who could fund its development, had let him a long way from the peaceful forest. The more recent loss was the legal right to work on his implosion technology. But how did that compare to what seemed like the loss of his lifetime of hard-won insights? The world had ignored warnings - - from him and others - about what would happen if natural forests disappeared en masse, and his planet's weather, water, soil and air deteriorated as a result. Nature was thrown out of balance. Too much of the life-destructive motions and not enough of the life-creative motions? In Schauberger's despairing view, humanity was headed toward mental and spiritual sluggishness, easily controlled by dictators who step in at a time of food shortages.

More than 35 years after Viktor Schauberger's death, there is a surge of concern for the planet's health. The health of its inhabitants - in the sea and on land - is in turn deteriorating. Will humanity turn toward Viktor Schauberger's insights? There are signs: maverick scientists are developing theories such as how a subtle energy (unknown field structure) may be drawn into use by shapes and vortexian movements. In Europe,

new books and magazines bring out Schauberger's teachings; non-conventional scientists teach that the opposite poles in nature (light and dark, warm and cold, pressure and suction, male and female and so on) are necessary to create movement. Further, these books say, without movement there is no life, and the force created in healthy moving water is the life force.

Cambridge-educated John Davidson of England looks at a possible similarity between magnetic alignment of atoms in iron, and alignment of molecules of water moved in Schauberger-advocated hyperbolic spirals ... we create effects which were not apparent beforehand."

Across the Atlantic, nuclear physicist Dan Davidson suggested mathematical research into natural river meanders, naturally-occurring spirals and other geometric patterns in nature, to find equations for tapping the diamagnetic forces which Viktor Schauberger used.

Meanwhile in Europe, Walter Schauberger snubbed Americans who tried to communicate with him; so deep was his anger at the way his father was treated. But Walter is reportedly doing all he can to carry on his father's work, at his secluded private institute. Among other teams doing scientifically-rigorous related research are the Scandinavian Institutes of Ecological Technique.

In New Mexico, William Baumgartiner dedicated years to experimenting on building implosion hardware such as a version of Schauberger's "trout motor" and a water-energizing device, and he expects to have a reliable suction turbine built by the time this is in print. Baumgartiner also lectures on Schauberger's innovations for agriculture and water treatment, as does Callum Coates in Australia and others in Europe and Canada.

Life-oriented technology may yet arrive in time.

CHAPTER BIBLIOGRAPHY

Alexandersson, Olaf, Living Water: Victor Schauberger and the Secrets of Natural Energy, Turnstone Press Ltd., Wellington, Northamptonshire, 1982.

Baumgartiner, Williams, Energy Extraction from the Vortex, Proceedings of the International Symposium on New Energy, Denver 1993.

Baumgartiner, Williams, Energy Unlimited Magazine and Causes Newsletter, numerous articles on vortexian mechanics and Schauberger technology, based on Baumgartiner's hands-on experience, 1970's & 1980's, Albuquerque, New Mexico.

Brown, Tom, Editor, More Implosion than Explosion, Borderland Sciences, Garberville CA 1986.

Coats, Callum, "The Magic & Majesty of Water: The Natural Eco-Technological Theories of Viktor Schauberger", Nexus Magazine, Australia, June-July 1993.

Davidson, Dan A., Energy: Breakthroughs to New Free Energy Devices. Rivas publishing, 1990.

Davidson, John. Secret of the Creative Vacuum.

Frokjaer-Jensen, Borge, Advances with Viktor Schauberger's Implosion System, New Energy Technology, The Planetary Association for Clean Energy, Ottawa, 1988.

Frokjaer-Jensen, Borge, The Scandinavian Research Organization On Non-Conventional Energy and The Implosion Theory of Viktor Schauberger, Proceedings of the 1st International Symposium on Non-Conventional Energy Technology, Toronto, 1981.

Harthun, Norbert, Systems in Nature: Models for Technical Conversion of Energy - Statements by Viktor and Walter Schauberger, Proceedings of The Second International Symposium on Non-Conventional Energy Technology, Cadake Industries, Atlanta, 1983.

Kelly, D.A., The Manual of Free Energy Devices and Systems, Vol.11., Cadake Industries, 1986.

Lindemann, Peter A., A History of Free Energy Discoveries, Borderland Sciences, Garberville CA 1986.

Manning, Jeane, "Vortex Mechanic", Explore More magazine No.6, Mt. Vernon WA, 1994.

New Energy Technology, The Planetary Association for Clean Energy Inc., Ottawa, 1990.

Resines, Jorge, Secret of the Schauberger Saucers: A Theoretical Analysis of Available Information on this Rare and Suppressed Technology, Borderland Sciences, California, 1988.

Schauberger, Viktor, (translated by Dagmar Sarkar), "'Unfathomable' Water", Energy Unlimited Magazine, Issue 24, Albuquerque, New Mexico.

Schauberger, Viktor, (articles translated by W.P. Baumgartner and Albert Zock) Causes Newsletter 1988-91, Albuquerque, New Mexico.

Anti-gravity on the Rocks:
The T.T. Brown Story

by Jeane Manning

T. Townsend Brown was jubilant when he returned from France in 1956. The soft-spoken scientist had a solid clue which could lead to fuel-less space travel. His saucer-shaped discs flew at speeds of up to several hundred miles per hour, with no moving parts. One thing he was certain of - the phenomena should be investigated by the best scientific institutions. Surely now the science establishment would admit that he really had something. Although the tall, lean physicist - handsome in a gangly way - was a humble man, even shy, he confidently took his good news to a top-ranking officer he knew in Washington DC.

"The experiments in Paris proved that the anomalous motion of my disc airfoils was not all caused by ion wind." The listener would hear Brown's every word, because he took his time in getting words out. "They conclusively proved that the apparatus works even in high vacuum. Here's the documentation..."

Anomalous means unusual - a discovery which does not fit into the current box of acknowledged science. In this case, the anomaly revealed a connection between electricity and gravity.

That year Interavia magazine reported that Brown's discs reached speeds of several hundred miles per hour when charged with several hundred thousand volts of electricity. A wire running along the leading edge of each disc charged that side with high positive voltage, and the trailing edge was wired for an opposite charge. The high voltage ionized air around them, and a cloud of positive ions formed ahead of the craft and a cloud of negative ions behind. The apparatus was pulled along by its self-generated gravity field, like a surfer riding a wave. Fate magazine writer Gaston Burridge in 1958 also described Brown's metal discs, some up to 30

inches in diameter by that time. Because they needed a wire to supply electric charges, the discs were tethered by a wire to a Maypole-like mast. The double-saucer objects circled the pole with a slight humming sound. "In the dark they glow with an eerie lavender light."

Instead of congratulations on the French test results, in the Pentagon he again ran into closed doors. Even his former classmate from officers' candidates school, Admiral Hyman Rickover, discouraged Brown from continuing to explore the dogma-shattering discovery that the force of gravity could be tweaked or even blanked out by the electrical force.

"Townsend, I'm going to do you a favour and tell you: Don't take this work any further. Drop it."

Was this advice given to Brown by a highly-placed friend who knew that the US military was already exploring electrogravitics? (Recent sleuthing by American scientist, Dr Paul La Violette uncovers a paper trail which leads from Brown's early work, toward secret research by the military and eventually points to "Black Project" air craft.)

Harassment

Were the repeated break-ins into Brown's laboratory meant to discourage him from pursuing his line of research?

Brown didn't quit, although by that time he and his family had spent nearly $250,000 of their own money on research. He had already put in more than thirty years seeking scientific explanations for the strange phenomena he witnessed in the laboratory. He earlier called it electrogravitics, but later in his life, trying to get acknowledgement from establishment scientists, he stopped using the word "electrogravitics" and instead used the more acceptable scientific terminology "stress in dielectrics".

No matter what his day job, the obsessed researcher experimented in his home laboratory in his spare time. Above all he wanted to know "Why is this happening?" He was convinced that the coupling of the two forces - electricity and gravity - could be put to practical use.

An arrogant academia ignored his findings. Given the cold-shoulder treatment by the science establishment, Brown spent family savings and even personal food money on laboratory supplies. Perhaps he would not have had the heart to continue his lonely research if he had known in 1956 that nearly thirty more years of hard work were ahead of him, and still he would pass over in 1985 with the frustration of having his findings still unaccepted.

The last half of his career involved new twists. Instead of

electrogravitics, at the end of his life he was demonstration "gravitoelectrics" and "petrovoltaics" - electricity-from-rocks. Brown's many patents and findings ranged from an electrostatic motor to unusual high-fidelity speakers and electrostatic cooling, to lighter-than-air materials and advanced dielectrics. His name should be recognized by students of science, but instead it has dropped into obscurity.

Too late to comfort him, some leading-edge scientists of the mid-1990s are now resurrecting Brown's papers. Or what they can find of his papers.

Extraordinary Curiosity

Thomas Townsend Brown was born March 18, 1905, to a prominent Zanesville, Ohio, family. The usual child-like "why?" questions came from young Townsend with extraordinary intensity. For example, his question "Why do the (high voltage) electric wires sing?" led him later in life to an invention.

His discovery of electrogravitics, on the other hand, came through an intuition. As a sixteen-year old, Townsend Brown had a hunch that the then-famous Coolidge X-ray tube might give a clue to spaceflight technology. His tests, to find a force in the rays themselves which would move mass, lead to a dead end. But in the meantime the observant experimenter noticed that high voltages applied to the tube itself caused a very slight motion.

Excited, he worked on increasing the effect. Before he graduated from high school, he had an instrument he called a graviton. "Wow," the teenager may have thought. "Antigravity may be possible!" World-changing technological discoveries start with someone noticing a small effect and then amplifying it.

Unsure of what to do next, the next year he started college at California Institute of Technology. Even then his sensitivity was evident, because he saw the wisdom of going forward cautiously - first gaining respect from his professors instead of prematurely bragging about his discovery of a new electrical principle. He was respected as a promising student and an excellent laboratory worker, but when he did tell his teachers about his discovery they were not interested. He left school and joined the Navy.

Next he tried Kenyon College in Ohio. Again, no scientist would take his discovery seriously. It went against what the professors had been taught; therefore it could not be.

He finally found help at Dennison University in Gambier, Ohio.

Townsend met Professor of physics and astronomy Paul Alfred Biefeld, Ph.D., who was from Zurich, Switzerland and had been a classmate of Albert Einstein. Biefeld encouraged Brown to experiment further, and together they developed the principle which is known in the unorthodox scientific literature as the Biefeld-Brown Effect. It concerned the same notion which the teenager had seen on his Coolidge tube - a highly charged electrical condenser moves toward its positive pole and away from its negative pole. Brown's gravitor measured weight losses of up to one per cent. (In 1974 researcher Oliver Nichelson pointed out to Brown that before 1918 a professor Francis E. Nipher of St. Louis discovered gravitational propulsion by electrically charging lead balls, so the Brown-Biefeld Effect could more properly be called the Nipher Effect. However, Brown deserves credit for his sixty years of experimentation and developing further aspects of the principle.)

Brown's 1929 article for the publication "Science and Inventions" was titled bluntly, "How I Control Gravity." The science establishment still turned its back. By then he had graduated from university, married and was working under professor Biefeld at Swazey Observatory.

His career in the early 1930s also included a post at the Naval Research Lab in Washington, DC; staff physicist for the Navy's International Gravity Expedition to the West Indies; physicist for the Johnson-Smithsonian Deep Sea Expedition; soil engineer for a federal agency and administrator with the Federal Communications Commission.

As his country's war effort escalated, he was a Lieutenant in the Navy Reserve and moved to Maryland as a materials engineer for the Martin aircraft company. Brown was then called into the Navy Bureau of Ships. He worked on how to de-gauss (erase magnetism from) ships to protect them from magnetic-fuse mines, and his magnetic minefield detector saved many sailors' lives.

Philadelphia Experiment

The "Philadelphia Experiment" which Brown may or may not have joined in 1940 is dramatized in a popular movie as a military experiment in which U.S.Navy scientists are trying to demagnetize a ship so that it will be invisible to radar. According to the account, the ship and its crew dematerialized and rematerialized - became invisible and later returned from another dimension.

Whatever the Project Invisibility experiment actually was, Brown was probably an insider, as the Navy's officer in charge of magnetic and acoustic mine-sweeping research and development. However, later in life

Brown was said to be mute on the topic of the alleged Philadelphia Experiment, except for brief disclaimers. He told friend Josh Reynolds of California, who made arrangements for Brown's experiments in the early 1980s, that the movie and the controversial book, The Philadelphia Experiment by William L. Moore and Charles Berlitz, were greatly inflated. He apparently did not elaborate on that comment.

Reynolds spoke on a panel discussion at a public conference (dedicated to Townsend Brown) in Philadelphia in 1994, along with highly-credentialed physicist Elizabeth Rauscher, Ph.D. Rauscher theorized that the Philadelphia Experiment legend grew out of the fact that certain magnetic fields can in effect "degauss the brain" - cause temporary memory loss. If the huge electrical coils involved in degaussing a ship were mistuned, the sailors could have felt that they "blinked out of time and back into time".

Blinking this account back to 1942: Townsend Brown was made commanding officer of the Navy's radar school at Norfolk, Virginia. The next year he collapsed from nervous exhaustion and retired from the Navy on doctors' recommendations. More than his hard work caused his health to break down, he had suffered years of deeply-felt disappointments because his life's work - the gravitor - had not been recognized by scientific institutions which could have investigated it. The final precipitating factor for his collapse was an incident involving one of his men.

Break-in at Pearl Harbour

After he recuperated for six months, his next job was as a radar consultant with Lockheed-Vega. He later left the California aircraft corporation, moved to Hawaii and was a consultant at the Navy yard at Pearl Harbour. An old friend who was teaching calculus there had opened some doors, and in 1945 Brown demonstrated his latest flying tethered discs to a top military officer - Admiral Arthur W. Radford, commander-in-chief for the U.S. Pacific Fleet, who later became Joint Chief of Staff for president Dwight Eisenhower.

Brown was treated with respect because of who he was, but again no one signed up to help investigate his discovery. His colleagues in the Navy treated it lightly because it was anomalous.

When he returned to his room after the Pearl Harbour demonstration, however, the room had been broken into and his notebooks were gone. A day or so later, as Josh Reynolds remembers Brown's account of the incident, "they came to him and said 'we have your work; you'll get it back.' A couple of days later they gave him back his books

and said 'we're not interested'."

"Why?" Brown was given the answer that the effect was a result of ion propulsion, or electric wind, and therefore could not be used in a vacuum such as outer space. The earth's atmosphere can be rich in ions (electrically-charged particles), but a vacuum is not.

He was disgruntled, but not stopped. Later a study funded by a French government agency would prove the effect was not caused by "electric wind". But even before that, Brown knew that it would take an electric hurricane to create the lifting force he saw in his experiments.

Project Winterhaven was his own effort for furthering electrogravitic research. He began the project in 1952 in Cleveland, Ohio. Although he demonstrated two-feet-diameter disk-shaped transducers which reached a speed of 17 feet per second when electrically energized, he was again met with lack of interest. Alone in his enthusiasm, he watched the craft fly in a 20 foot diameter circle around a pole. According to the known laws of science, this should not be happening. And he went on to make spectacular demonstrations.

When La Societe Nationale de Construction Aeronautique Sud Ouest (SNCASO) in France offered him funding, he went to France and built better devices as well as had them properly tested. Those tests convinced his backers that it could mean a feasible drive system for outer space, he told Reynolds. SNCASO merged with Sud Est in 1956 and funding was cut, so Brown had to return to the U.S.

Brown was eager to show the French documentation to all those officials who had raised the wall of indifference in the past. But after is discouraging visit to Washington DC in 1956 and what felt like a put-down from Adm. Rickover, he apparently decided "if the military isn't interested, the aerospace companies might be". Friends say it did not occur to him to ask if the defense industry was already working on electrogravitics, unknown to him. In 1953 he had flown saucer-shaped devices of three feet in diameter in a demonstration for some Air Force officials and men from major aerospace companies. Energized with high voltage, they whizzed around the 50 foot diameter course so fast that the reports of the test were stamped "classified".

Independent researcher Paul LaViolette, Ph.D. traces the path which these impressive results led to - toward the Pentagon, the military hub of the United States. "A recently de-classified Air Force intelligence report indicates that by September of 1954 the Pentagon had launched a program to develop a manned antigravity craft of the sort suggested in Project Winterhaven," writes LaViolette.

Meanwhile, Brown went practically door-to-door in Los Angeles

to try to rouse some interest in his work. One day he returned to his laboratory to find it had been broken into and much of his belongings were missing.

Character Assassination

Then the nasty rumours started. The type of rumours which can discredit a man's character, upset his wife and children and overall cause deep distress to a sensitive man.

Another tragedy in Brown's life was the sudden death of his friend and helpful supporter, Agnew Bahnson, who funded him to do antigravity research and development beginning in 1957 in North Carolina. Did they make too much progress? In 1964 Bahnson, an experienced pilot, mysteriously flew into electric wires and crashed. Bahnson's heirs dissolved the project.

The authors of the book The Philadelphia Experiment wrote that in spite of his numerous patents and demonstrations given to governmental and corporate groups, success eluded Townsend Brown. "Such interest as he was able to generate seemed to melt away almost as fast as it developed - almost as if someone ... was working against him."

Today's researchers looking at Townsend Brown's life have noticed that he went into semi-retirement some time in the 1960's. Tom Valone of Washington DC, who in 1994 compiled a book on Brown's work, speculates that the work was classified and Brown was bought off or somehow persuaded to stop promoting electrogravitics. Valone told the April, 1994, meeting in Philadelphia that Dr LaViolette's detective work sheds new light on what happened to Brown in the 1950's. The speculation of these scientists is that "this project was taken over by the military, worked on for 40 years, and we now have a craft that's flying around." Valone speculates that Brown was de-briefed and told what he could talk about.

In the later 1960's to 1985, Brown turned his attention to other research, although related. He mainly did basic research to try to understand strange effects he saw. As did T.H. Moray, Townsend Brown had decided that waves coming from outer space are not only detected on Earth, but also the waves build up a charge in a properly-built device. Instead of making increasingly-complex devices, however, Brown toward the end of his life in the 1980s was getting a charge - voltage to be exact - out of rocks and sand. It was all in search for answers.

If his work had been accepted instead of suppressed by seeming disinterest, he would be known to science students. His work would fill

more than one science book; an encyclopedia set could easily be filled with T.T. Brown's experiments and discoveries.

For example, his childhood fascination with the singing wires led him to investigate how to modulate ionized air like that which had carried the high-voltage current. Could this be used for high-fidelity sound systems? Eventually he did invent rich-sounding Ion Plasma Speakers which incidently had a built-in fac - a cool breeze of health-enhancing negative ions. Would this discovery have been commercialized if his main interest, electrogravitics, had not been suppressed by ignorance or been co-opted?

He searched for better dielectrics, endlessly trying new combinations. (A Dielectric is any material which opposes the flow of electric current while at the same time can store electrical energy.) This search led him to study, when working with Bahnson, the lighter-than-air fine sand, in certain dry river beds, which could be used to make advanced materials. The anomalous sands were first discovered by his hero Charles Brush early in the century. Brush also found that certain materials fell slower in a vacuum chamber than others. He called it gravitational retardation and said they were slightly more interactive with gravity. These materials also spontaneously demonstrated heat. Brush believed that the "etheric gravitational wave" interacted with some materials more richly than with others. Brush's findings were swept under the rug of the science establishment.

Brown followed his idol's lead and did basic research in a number of areas. Gravito-electrics - how neutrinos or gravitons or whatever-they-are converted into electricity. This led him to conduct experiments in various locations, from the ocean to the bottom of the Berkeley mine shaft.

When entrepreneur Josh Reynolds became interested in Brown's work in the last five years of the inventor's life, Brown was able to do the work he loved the most - petrovoltaics. No one else was putting electrodes on rocks to measure the minute voltages of electricity which the rocks somehow soaked up from the cosmos. Brown and Reynolds made artificial rocks to see what various materials could do and how long they would put out a charge.

Their efforts in a number of areas led toward what they called a ForeverReady Battery - a penny-sized piece of rock which put out a tiny amount of voltage indefinitely because they had learned how to "soup-up" the effect. After Brown died, Reynolds carried on the research until funding ran out. He estimates that it would have taken up to $10 million of advanced molecular engineering research to take the discovery to

another stage of development. The high-power version of the battery remains on paper - only theory until developed farther.

One discovery alone should have put Brown into science history books. It was a result of his diligent work - even getting up in the middle of the night to check his instruments. In all his years of experiments with the periodic variations in the strip-chart recordings of the output from the materials. The patterns also had a relationship to position of the stars. And orientation toward the centre of the universe seemed to make a difference too. This resulted in further unconventional thinking that only made Brown more of an outcast in the world of sanctioned science.

While he was coming up with the cosmic findings, the military researchers had a different agenda. One of the reports dug up by researcher LaViolette came from a London think tank called Aviation Studies International Ltd. In 1956 the think tank wrote a classified "confidential" survey of work done in electrogavitics. LaViolette says the only original copy of the document, called Report 13, was found in the stacks at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base technical library in Dayton, Ohio. It is not listed in the library's computer.

Excerpts from Report 13 paint a picture of heavy secrecy. A 1954 segment says that infant science of electro-gravitation may be a field where not only the methods are secret, but also the ideas themselves are a secret. "Nothing therefore can be discussed freely at the moment." A further report predicted bluntly that electrogravitics, like other advanced sciences, would be developed as a weapon.

A couple of months later, another now de-classified Aviation Report said it looked like the Pentagon was ready to sponsor electro-gravitic propulsion devices and that the first disc should be finished by 1960. The report anticipated that it would take the decade of the 60's to develop it properly "even though some combat things might be available ten years from now".

Defense contractors began to line up, as well as universities who get grants from the U.S. Department of Defense.

After he came across Report 13, LaViolette put his knowledge of physics to work and began to piece together a picture of what may have happened in the past thirty years. It includes "black" projects - work which the military decides is should be so secretive that even Congress does not get reports about its funding.

A breakthrough in LaViolette's quest for the pieces of the picture came when a few establishment scientists gave out titbits of formerly-secret information about a "black funding" project - the Stealth B-2 bomber. (The B-2A is described as the world's most expensive aircraft at $1.2

billion.) Their description of the B-2 gave LaViolette and other a number of clues about the bomber - softening of the sonic boom as Brown had talked about in the 1950's, a dielectric flying wing, a charged leading-edge, ions dumped into the exhaust stream and other clues. The B-2 seems to be a culmination of may of Brown's observations made more than forty years ago.

Townsend Brown fought an uphill battle all his adult life, at great cost to himself and to family life. His cause included getting the science of advanced propulsion out into public domain, not hidden behind the Secrecy Act and a wall of classified documents. He died feeling that he had lost the battle.

Aug. 16, 1960 T. T. BROWN 2,949,550
Filed July 3, 1957 ELECTROKINETIC APPARATUS 2 Sheets-Sheet 2

FIG. 6

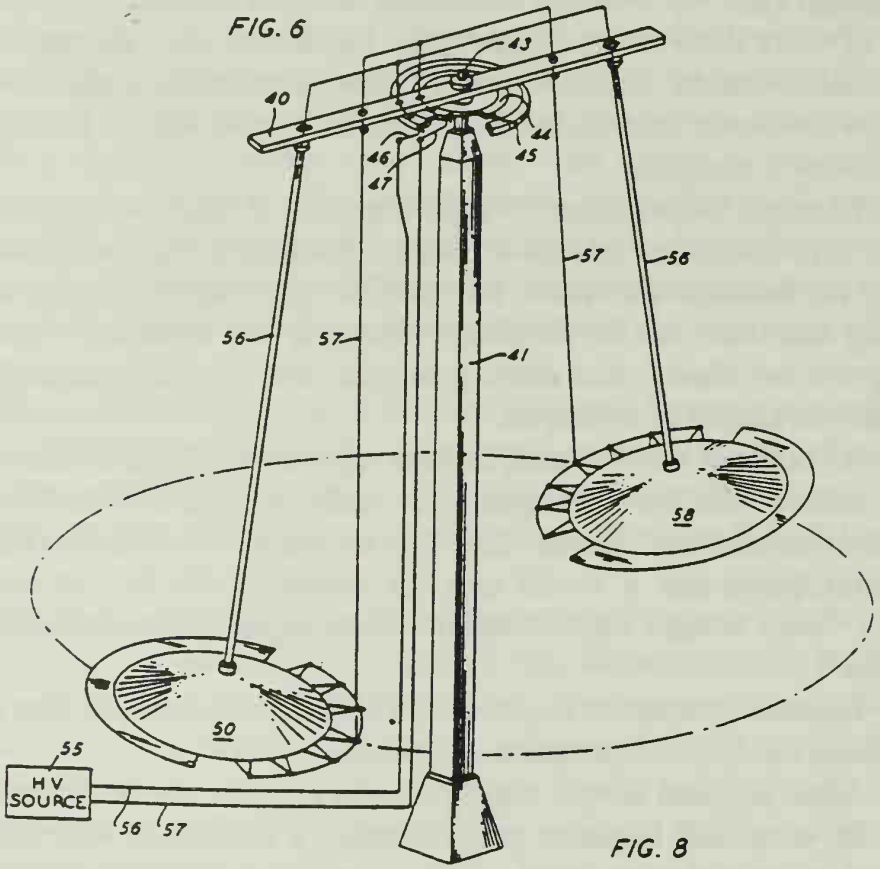


FIG. 8

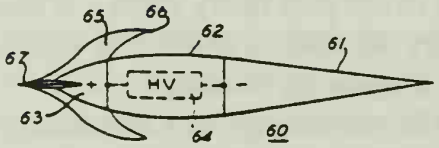
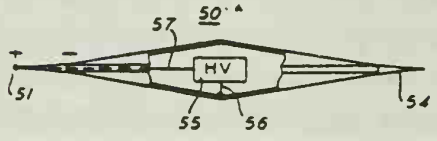


FIG. 7



INVENTOR
THOMAS TOWNSEND BROWN
BY
Paton, Cole, Hindle & Paton
ATTORNEYS

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Brown, Paul, "Electrostatic Propulsion References", Electric Spacecraft Journal, Asheville, NC Jan/Mar. 1992.

Burridge, Gaston, "Townsend Brown and his Anti-Gravity Discs", Fate magazine, Nov. 1958.

Hall, Steve, "The Electrokinetic Works of T.T. Brown", Electric Spacecraft Journal, Jan\Mar 1991.

LaViolette, Paul, Ph.D., "The U.S. Antigravity Squadron", Proceedings of the International Symposium on New Energy, Denver, CO, 1993.

LaViolette, Paul, Ph.D., "Electrogravitics:Back to the Future", Electric Spacecraft Journal, Oct/Dec. 1991.

Moore, William L. and Berlitz, Charles, The Philadelphia Experiment: Project Invisibility, Ballantine Books, New York, 1979.

Nichelson, Oliver, correspondence to Electric Spacecraft Journal, Apr./June 1992.

Richards, R. Louis, "Resonant Vortex", Borderlands magazine, Garberville, CA, third quarter 1993.

Schaffranke, Rolf, Ph.D, Ether-Technology: a Rational Approach to Gravity Control, Cadake Publishing, Lakemont, Georgia, 1977.

Yost, Charles A., "Electric Propulsion Research", Electric Spacecraft Journal, July/Sept. 1991.

Yost, Charles A., "T.T. Brown and the Bahnson Lab Experiments", Electric Spacecraft Journal, Apr./June 1991.

International Science Forum Network, Unconventional Energies conference, Philadelphia, April 1994, organised by Gustave Grossman, Harriet Wealth and Dr. Arnold M. Gallub. Tapes can be ordered from H. Wealth, 170 W. 74th St. #904, New York NY 10023.

Scientist with an Attitude:
Wilhelm Reich

by Jeane Manning

Federal employees worked with a vengeance when instructed to destroy the work of scientist Wilhelm Reich, MD, at his laboratory in the state of Maine. Their 1956 court injunction said that construction materials in the Reich's boxlike "orgone accumulator" could be salvaged, but the workers slashed the Celotex panels into useless junk.

Down the coast in New York, Reich's associates Dr Michael Silvert and Dr Victor Sobey were forced to load the literature in the Orgone Institute stock room into a large truck. The freight truck dumped the papers at a Lower Manhattan incinerator, for an FDA-ordered book burning.

The American Civil Liberties Union stepped in when it was too late, with a press release saying that the court order was a violation of free speech because only one of the torched books could be considered mere aids to promote or explain the controversial orgone accumulator. (Orgone is the name Reich gave to a life force which he discovered to be within and around all living organisms, including the earth). The civil liberties press release said, in part, "It is a serious challenge to freedom of the press, principles of free thought on which our democratic government is based, for an agency of government to take advantage of such a dragnet injunction to thwart the dissemination of knowledge, however eccentric or unpopular that knowledge may be."

Media Looked the Other Way

No major newspaper used the press release. Furthermore, six scientists and educators sent all major papers in England a letter of protest about the book-burning and Reich's sentencing. All the papers remained silent on the topic.

What was the suppression of Reich's scientific work really about? It was apparently about more than just the FDA's responsibility to protect supposedly gullible consumers from spending money on devices which the FDA decreed were useless. Granted, Wilhelm Reich was brought to court because another physician transported Reich's orgone accumulators across state lines in defiance of a federal FDA order. Reich believed the courts had no mandate to judge basic scientific research nor to order him to destroy his life's work, so he returned to his laboratory and continued his writings. As a result of his attitude, he was fined heavily for contempt of court, sentenced to two years and four months, jailed despite his heart condition, and later died in prison just before he was eligible for parole.

So far, the story is comprehensible even though it is tragic. But why do writers even today deflect attention from Reich's most important discoveries related to a cosmic life force - weather control, and the Oranur demonstration of the dangerous effects of atomic radiation? Even academics who present themselves as researchers publish distortions of Reich's ideas. Reich's biographers W. Edward Mann and Edward Hoffman point to a 1980 textbook which has sixteen factual errors in two pages on Reich. "Most of them are vicious distortions ... feeding the notion that Reich was either a quack or a nut."

Other writers, aiming for popular publications, look for ridiculous if not lewd material. Out of the remains of forty years of published opinions, personal correspondence and spontaneous statements from a prolific, courageous freethinker, it is not hard for a sceptic to find a few items which can be presented as amusing. A continual barrage of such ridicule put Reich down in popular history mainly as a psychiatrist and "sex doctor".

The labels do not do justice to Reich. His well-known studies of orgasmic potential (measurements of bio-electric charge correlated with emotions reported by patients) were only a part of the evolution of his work. Each step of his career - from being Sigmund Freud's most promising disciple who worked out how neuroses show up in the human body, to uncovering the pathology of fascism, to discovering entities under the microscope which he claimed were links between the non-living and the living - led him toward wide-ranging findings about the primordial substratum that he called orgone. He found it moving in living organisms and everywhere, saw it pulsating in "bions" under the microscope and glowing in the dark of an orgone accumulator. In the unpolluted oceans and atmosphere the energy could be seen in the blue colour and lively sparkle. It is attracted to water but recoils from certain manmade factors. His later discoveries about the pre-atomic atmospheric substratum, and

their implications for health and the environment, dwarfed any of his earlier work which led up to them.

In addition to the question of why detractors still try to diminish Reich, another nagging question remains: Why did the United States government burn his soft cover books and papers wholesale? The fires destroyed piles of copies of twenty books and journals. Crate after crate of his life's work was rounded up wherever it could be found, and hauled away into the furnaces. Decades of scientific journals and publications on politics, psychiatry, education, sociology, sexology, microbiology, meteorology and other disciplines were reduced to ashes.

Who Felt Threatened?

Some observers wonder if his free-energy invention played a part in the squashing of his scientific writings and the obliteration of his reputation. Reich claimed that he could power an electric motor with concentrated atmospheric energy. Did economic interests want to crush that possibility?

Or was he correct in seeing the opposition to be more psychological - a gut-level reaction by what he called anti-life "armoured" people who are in denial of his life-affirming discoveries? Did mechanistic-minded people, in positions of power, fear being shown that they and the earth itself and the universe are filled with streamings of a vibrant, pulsating unpredictable life force? Reich's experiments indicated that this living force could actually be measured in terms such as heat or movement, and that it is present in varying degrees depending on sickness or health of the organism. And that this life-giving substratum is bothered by high-voltage power grids and is in effect irritated into a frenzy by unnatural levels of nuclear radioactivity.

A third possibility is that the unprecedented opposition came from the orthodox medical community. The orgone accumulator, central to Reich's legal troubles, was a simple medical-treatment box which concentrated the previously-unknown energy by a certain layering of absorbent organic and reflective inorganic materials. Experiments showed an anomalous rise in temperature inside the box, and even Albert Einstein had experienced this phenomenon under Reich's tutoring. Although Reich himself never claimed that the accumulator cured cancer, patients of a number of physicians reported that they were helped with various conditions by sitting in an accumulator or being treated with a smaller accumulator called a shooter.

The FDA had worked for years on the case before sheriff's officers finally led Reich in handcuffs to a small courthouse in Maine. At his trial for contempt of court, he defended himself but was not allowed to bring

testimony about the medical effectiveness of the orgone accumulator nor even to explain "orgone". Myron R.Sharif, Ph.D., later wrote about the trial and said the moment when fundamental issues stood out searingly was when FDA agent Joseph Maguire scornfully referred to Reich's discovery of a primal energy.

"They talk about pre-atomic energy! What's that? We've moved way beyond that - we've got A-energy and now we are getting H-energy (the H-bomb)."

Sharif and others knew that when atomic bombs were being tested, Reich's orgone experiments would become disturbed. Measurements inside the accumulators would swing strangely, which he said showed a seething reaction in the life-field of the earth after atomic testing.

Apparently sick at heart over what he saw as its tragic outcome, Sharif reported that the trial discussed meaningless secondary issues while it avoided Reich's scientific evidence. Probably the judge and jury were not capable of grasping a radically different world view - new understanding of a universal force - during the short span of time of a court battle.

Reich had plenty of time afterward to reflect on how his life reached such a distressing low point.

Reich in Danger

Born in the Ukrainian part of Austria, Reich's interest in biology began on his father's farm, where he lived until the First World War drew him into the Austrian army for three years. He began his formal education by studying law, switching to medicine and then specialising in psychoanalysis. He was one of Sigmund Freud's inner circle in Vienna in the 1920's, seen as Freud's most brilliant pupil and perhaps successor. About the time he became a political activist, he edged away from traditional Freudian methods of psychoanalysis. Revealing the independence of thinking that he kept all his life, he began to develop his own systems of therapy.

He worked in Berlin in the early 1930's. Still resisting Fascism, he had joined the German Communist Party and was a member of a cell block of brave writers and artists. They met in secret while Nazi storm troopers marched the streets. As the decade went on and the Nazis took over Germany, Reich was in increasing danger from Hitler's officers. He had been born of Jewish parents, was a psychiatrist and a Communist - three identities which Hitler hated.

At the same time Reich was studying Fascism and concluding that

worsening social situations did not make people swing to the left politically. Instead, he noticed that fear of freedom led people to cling to authority figures who promised a better life.

The same year that Hitler came to power in Germany, 1933, Reich courageously published The Mass Psychology of Fascism. In February a student organization invited him to Copenhagen, Denmark, to lecture on Sexual Reform and Social Crisis. When he returned to Berlin on February 28, a conflagration broke out and was followed the next morning by arrest of more than a thousand left-wing intellectuals. Reich's friends either went underground, or were arrested or shot. Disguised as a tourist on a ski holiday to Austria, Reich escaped to Austria.

The psycho-analytic society there was hostile to Reich's views, however, and after two months he emigrated to Denmark. Later that year he was excluded from the Danish Communist party, which he had never joined. One reason for the exclusion was that an article of Reich's on sex-education caused a furore. Then he had argued with party officials who were supposed to help immigrants and who turned away a suicidal young immigrant who lacked the proper papers, and Reich made a scene in his protest against the inhumane episode. A third strike against Reich was that he had started a publishing house without the permission of the Communist Party. Fourthly, his book The Mass Psychology of Fascism was considered counter-revolutionary.

Without a Country

Despite such experiences, Reich continued to be intellectually honest throughout his life, regardless of consequences. Through no fault of his own, much of his vision of a sexual revolution - toward a maturity in people - was lost in what actually happened in society. He would be opposed to the pornography, with its emphasis on perverse, infantile and destructive elements. Biographer David Boadella said Reich wanted to take away barriers to "re-emergence of a truly personalised sexuality that could deepen and enrich people's lives so fully that 'trips' to a heightened consciousness on drugs would be ... irrelevant ... "

In studying the relation between sexuality and anxiety, Reich the psychoanalyst developed a theory which considered the orgasm in terms of increase of surface electrical tension followed by a decrease. This avenue of study led him to look at plasma movements in one-celled animals. They too followed rhythms of reaching out toward the world and then retreating.

In the last month of that year the Danish minister of justice refused to renew Reich's residence permit, because of accusations by psychiatrists

who did not agree with Reich's unorthodox writings. He relocated across the three-mile strait to Malmo, Sweden, and many of his Danish students began to commute by boat. But two Copenhagen psychiatrists contacted their counterparts in Sweden, and Swedish and Danish police co-operated in keeping watch on Reich and his students. City police searched his home in Malmo without a warrant. No charges were laid against Reich or his students, but again his residence permit was not renewed. On advice from a friend, Reich re-entered Denmark as an illegal immigrant for a time.

During that time his unorthodox views were co-opted by some psychoanalysts but they did not have the courage to present them in the frank manner which he did. In 1934 the 13th International Congress of Psycho-analysis expelled Reich, the man whom Sigmund Freud had titled "the founder of the modern technique in psycho-analysis".

In the mid- and late 1930's Reich was a refugee in Norway, after accepting the invitation of a professor he knew in Oslo. As a psychoanalyst Reich continued to develop new techniques for releasing blocked emotions. The human potential movement and today's bodywork therapies can be traced back to Reich.

Bio-Electric Organisms

While in Norway he first discovered what he called "bions", a microscopic form of particles which Reicheans say are a transitional form between non-living material and living organisms. The scientific community refused to accept his reports of spontaneous generation of life, nor his contention that as long as medical scientists study dead tissue, their understanding of living organisms will remain limited.

His previous work led up to the discovery. His professor friend had made facilities at the Psychological Institute of Oslo University available to Reich, and Reich had turned to an assistant there for help on measuring electrical charges of the skin. He wanted to confirm his bio-electric concepts. Again he was a pioneer.

Out of his earnings from lectures, Reich paid for the building of sensitive new apparatus with electrodes and vacuum tubes connected to an oscellograph. Mainly, Reich confirmed his tensions-charge theory and the theory that the organism worked like an electrolytic system, and that it has a continuous bio-electric field of excitation between nerve centres in the middle of the body and the skin surface.

The wholistic aspect of his work was important; for the first time in this way a scientist showed the organism to be a whole in which

disturbance of one part affects it all. The bio-electric experiments showed the presence of one bio-psychological energy. His earlier work had indicated the energy being dammed up and then released in the body, and now his instruments showed pleasure causing an increase of measurable charge and displeasure causing decrease of bio-electric charge.

The prolific researcher was about to master yet another area of science. He wanted to study processes of expansion and contraction and corresponding bio-electric charges in protozoa - primitive forms of life. Did currents of a biological force work the same in all living creatures?

Life Under the Microscope

Loyal friends helped Reich buy equipment for microphotography, sterilization, and detecting electrical charges, as well as to hire assistants. In 1936 time-lapse photography of protozoa was a new idea, but Reich never let that stop him. His critics could not understand why he wanted high-magnification microscopes, since there was an upper limit above which the subject would become increasingly blurry. But he wanted to study movement within the protozoa, not the fine details of form.

A series of accidental or experimental changes in procedures led to his amazing discovery of moving lifelike forms which could be grown in cultures and developed from a variety of apparently non-living materials put in solutions which caused microscopic particles to swell. Artificially-created tiny blue-green vesicles (sacks) which he named "bions" grew in sterilized preparations of materials such as coal or sand. Under high magnification the vesicles could be seen in rolling, pulsating, rotating and merging movements. In controlled experiments he proved that the bions could not have appeared as a result of infection from the air.

While looking at bion cultures under the microscope, his eyes were burned by a non-nuclear radiation from them that he later found in the atmosphere. It was not the type of radiation known to physics. Instead, it corresponded more to the Hindu concept of prana or to the Chinese concept of chi. This is when he named it orgone - energy of the organism. It is a biological radiation, not electromagnetic, and an Oslo radiologist confirmed that no standard nuclear radiation was present in the bion culture. In the dark, the cultures glowed with a vague greyish-blue light.

Reich also studied cancer tissue at high magnification and showed a leading cancer researcher some moving cancer cells from living tissue. The researched took the tissue back to his own laboratory, performed the usual procedures which killed cells by drying and staining them, then in a smug tone reported that he had "controlled" Reich's experiment and found

Reich's bions to be "only staphylococci". He apparently did not follow Reich's procedures, however.

Reich continued to follow the path which now leads into research on cancer pathology. Eminent Norwegians started a newspaper campaign against his work in all his fields of interest, and once again influential psychiatrists pressed a government to kick Reich out of their country - this time by changing licensing regulations. By now the furore had nothing to do with his former interest in Communism; he had seen it for what it is and became vehemently anti-communist. In the middle of Reich's intense study of bions, he had to quickly pack up his laboratory equipment. On the last boat out of Norway before World War II, Reich again emigrated to another country.

Sixth New Start

After he arrived in the United States, Reich settled with his third wife in a rented house on Long Island, New York. The basement was used for experiments, the dining room transformed into a laboratory and the maid's room into an office/preparation room for laboratory cultures. Psychotherapy took place in what had been an extra bedroom. Reich further made a living by lecturing at the New School for Social Research as associate professor of medical psychology until 1941.

During those years Reich's research focus was on cancer and on radiation properties of his bions. To make certain that it was not only his own perceptions, he had his assistants stand in the dark and pick out test tubes which had a bluish glimmer of radiating bion cultures. Accidentally from a rubber glove incident he had found that organic materials absorbed the radiation.

His next experiment was to design an enclosure of metal to prevent leakage of the radiation from cultures. He lined the experimental boxes on the outside with organic materials - cotton or wood. The experiment was controlled by an identical metal box which was empty of bion cultures. To his surprise, the control box luminated as if it held radiating cultures itself. It appeared to pull the same type of radiation from the very air.

From the experiments with experiencing a lumination visually, he went on to discover that heat concentrated in the box. It felt like the warmth and prickling which bion cultures produced on skin which reddened in their presence. He then learned that metal attracted the unusual radiation and then reflected it away, to be absorbed by the organic materials.

He then designed an accumulator with a glass window behind which a thermometer could be inserted. An identical thermometer at the same height outside the box measured room temperature. Reich found the accumulator was always about a half a degree Celsius warmer than surrounding air.

What it meant was that the life force he had previously found in bion cultures could be collected from the atmosphere by an orgone accumulator. In its one-layer form, it is a wooden box lined with sheet metal. It works like a one-way grid for the orgone, as in the greenhouse effect where a radiation is allowed to enter but is reflected back inside faster than it exits, and the concentration builds up. He and his associates learned they could sit inside the box, soak up a greater charge of life force than they could by sitting outside, and improve their health.

Among the experiments done with the accumulator, one type showed that an electroscope discharges more slowly inside it. This could not be explained by the current theory on atmospheric electricity. Other experiments showed body temperature of people sitting inside the accumulator rose anomalously. Control experiments eliminated all standard explanations for the temperature rise.

To follow what Reich was doing, he said, a scientist would have to drop all the intellectual baggage connected to the Second Law of Thermodynamics. Otherwise, "he will not understand the temperature difference; he will feel inclined to do away with it as only heat convection or ... this or that. He will fail to see its orgonomic, atmospheric significance". Believers in the hypothesis of empty space likewise would not understand that a vacuum could light up and that the effect can vary with weather changes, Reich said.

In the orgone accumulator, heat is not produced out of nothing, Reich said, but rather the moving orgone within it is stopped by the accumulator's inner wall or the palm of a hand, and is then expressed as heat.

Reich's bion experiments continued, including one type which showed fogging on X-ray plates from the bions' radiation.

Accumulator to Oranur

Over the following years Reich's patients reported that the orgone accumulator was helpful in treating many types of disorders such as arthritis, and especially cancer. He never claimed it was a cure for cancer, but somehow he gained the reputation of having claimed this.

He moved from New York to a small rural community, Rangeley, Maine, and set up an institute he called Orgonon. Throughout the 1940's

he researched the orgone as well as kept up a practice and publishing his own journal - the International Journal of Sex Economy and Orgone Research.

Reich also reported discovering the motor force - he claimed that enough energy was collected in an orgone accumulator to run an electric motor about the size of an orange. Plans for the motor were never published because he said humanity was not ready. As with all orgone phenomena, such as the accumulator, the orgone motor varied with the weather. Today, the Wilhelm Reich museum has a film of the motor.

The saga at Orgonon took a frightening turn when in 1951 Reich tried putting a small amount of radioactive material - radium - in an orgone accumulator. His hypothesis was that powerful orgone would wipe out the bad effects of nuclear radiation. He was wrong. Some unknown force, different and more powerful than the radioactive material itself, went crazy.

The reaction of an area highly charged with orgone and then exposed to radioactivity caused a local disaster; Reich's "oranur" experiment contaminated his laboratory, killed mice which he had in the laboratory for experiments and made everyone at the institute quite sick, including Reich, who fainted several times in the sickening atmosphere caused by the experiment. One worker nearly passed out when he stuck his head in the accumulator. Rocks on the fireplace crumbled mysteriously. Granite sticking out of the ground several hundred yards away in the infected area blackened.

Dark, dull clouds hung overhead for days. The clouds seemed to be connected with an anti-life effect, and people's health worsened in their personal weak areas. For several weeks, radiation counts measured on Geigercounters in a radius of 300 miles from Orgonon were unusually high. Reich did his best to wash and decontaminate the building and surrounding area, but it took a long time and caused much stress to the people at Orgonon.

Cloudbuster

The disaster had a side effect. In an effort to clear the depressing clouds from the area, Reich invented the device he later called the cloud buster. It is made simply - from hollow metal tubes pointed at an angle at the sky and grounded at the other end in flowing water, because water attracts the life force. The bundle of pipes is said to draw orgone out of the sky wherever it is pointed.

Why would Reich want to do that? He and his associates would

reply that radioactive fallout and other pollutants turn the lively natural-state orgone into a stale, stagnant, dead form of orgone which he called DOR, which stands for Deadly Orgone Radiation. He said DOR is a factor in causing droughts by inhibiting rain and cloud formation. One theory of cloudbusting is that by drawing the DOR out of the sky with a cloudbuster and then getting the healthy orgone moving again, the atmosphere returns to its natural cycles which include rain.

For several years he researched what could be done with a cloud buster to change weather, and said he learned how to raise the energetic level of the surrounding atmosphere instead of just decrease it. When he took his cloudbusting equipment to Arizona, events became really strange, including alleged experiences with UFO's. Reich's journal of his 1954 journey reveals an unusual ability to sense the natural landscape and its moods, similar to the awareness and sensitivities of aboriginal peoples.

Reich viewed the cloud busting operation as beneficial, bringing rain to the southwest in January 1955. One morning in Tucson there was so much rain that planes were unable to land at the airport. The previous weeks, he reported prairie grass had sprouted in the desert until in December 1954 the grass was a foot high on land that had been barren as long as anyone living could remember. This work was not as well documented, perhaps because of the distractions of a coming showdown with the government agents.

Meanwhile, the United States Food and Drug Administration gathered a case against his use of the orgone accumulator for therapy. The FDA and medical profession did not believe that it worked, and labelled it quackery. In 1954 the FDA ordered his hardcover books banned from circulation and his softcover books, including all his periodicals, burned. It also ordered him to stop making and distributing orgone accumulators. For refusing to obey the injunction against publishing, Reich was sentenced to two years in jail. He died in prison in 1957, shortly before he would have been eligible for parole.

Still Ignored by Mainstream

Years later, mainstream science has not accepted bions or Reich's more important findings regarding the atmosphere. An orgone accumulator sits in the St Louis Museum of Quackery. However, small groups in several countries carry on the work. Some European health practitioners openly use orgone accumulators. A scientist and former weather forecaster, Dr Charles R. Kelley, wrote A New Method of Weather Control in 1960 and published the only periodical related to Reich's work in the years just after Reich's

death, up until 1965. Another of Reich's students, the late Elsworth F. Baker, MD, founded the American College of Orgonomy and began the journal of orgonomy about a decade after Reich's death. Headquarters of the small college are now in Princeton, New Jersey. It consists of a group of academics - mostly psychiatrists. The Wilhelm Reich museum at Rangeley, Maine, is open to the public in summer. Unfortunately, his will specified that his archives be sealed in a vault until the year 2007. He hoped that a new generation would seriously look at his work without feeling the need to squash it.

Over the years, some of Reich's publicly-stated views, such as his McCarthy-era accusations that certain government agents were Red Fascists, his claims of UFO-related experience, or his advocacy of adolescent sexual freedom, have been an embarrassment to followers who otherwise want to carry on his work. Some of them claim that, in his last few years of his life, Reich's loneliness and the cumulative effects of his experiences became too heavy. From around 1955 until his death in 1957, says biographer Boadella, "the paranoid ideas ran alongside perfectly rational concepts and insights".

The best of Reich's discoveries live on, although not publicized in mainstream media. A handful of individuals in various countries have continued to learn about "etheric weather modification". Such experimentation with atmospheric processes is not to be taken lightly, according to practitioners. In fact, they say that irresponsible cloudbusting operations can contribute to destructive weather instead of restoring the weather's natural rhythms.

There had been an unifying thread spun by Reich's varied research; most of his findings related to a central discovery. The growing thread of evidence pointed to reality of Life Force which can be scientifically demonstrated. It led to Reich's findings that, when the atmospheric life force over a large area has been assaulted too much, it locks into an immobile state of drought-causing stagnant air.

A Reichean-oriented scientist in Michigan and others add a sombre note about degradation of the atmosphere. Herman Meinke of the Detroit area estimated in 1993 that the life force in the atmosphere is only about one/fortieth of the strength which it was during Reich's experiments. He has been repeating the experiments for many years, and found that they no longer show results which they did previously. He blames the proliferation of nuclear testing and nuclear power plants for weakening the planet's atmospheric life force.

Reich Parallels Schauberger

Reich's biographers hint that squashing of writings about a dynamic atmospheric force in the 1950's was related to the fact that the atomic power industry was emerging at that time; it would not do for the public to debate whether atomic fission and its byproducts turns life force in the environment into a destructive presence which Reich called Deadly Orgone Radiation. Nor would the atomic power industry want people to connect droughts and anomalous weather with atmospheric DOR. Reich's contemporary and fellow Austrian Viktor Schauberger also had an advanced understanding of what he saw as an energy whose life could be blown apart by proliferation of atomic radiation in the atmosphere.

Like Schauberger, Reich also learned from observing nature. When Reich published photographs of trees dying from the tops downward because of poisoning of the biosphere - what he called the falling of DOR onto the trees - he was one of the first scientists to warn that the planet could become a lifeless wasteland. His work indicated that the life force within an organism is stimulated by outer orgone in the atmosphere. Has the weakening of the life force in the atmosphere by pollution, been reflected within humanity and other species? The many weakened immune systems - from cancers in sea life to AIDS in humans - presents a strong clue.

Reich's followers today say that Reichean methods to break up blockages in the atmosphere can help save the day, if the causes of Deadly Orgone Radiation are also removed. (Reich said the causes include treatment of babies and children which perpetuates an emotional desert in humanity.) His followers describe a scenario of atmospheric medicine, including cloudbusters, renewed vitality in the air and in organisms, and greening of deserts.

To the end of his life, Reich was close friends with English educator A.S. Neill of the famous Summerhill school, who also pioneered a life-affirming approach to children. Neill wrote in 1958, "If the anti-life men in charge of our lives do not destroy the world, it is possible that people as yet unborn will understand what Reich was doing and discovering."

WILHELM REICH CHAPTER REFERENCES:

Blasband, Richard A., MD, "Orgone Energy as a Motor Force", New Energy Technology, Planetary Association for Clean Energy, Ottawa, Ont.1988.

Boadella, David, Wilhelm Reich: The Evolution of His Work, Arkana, London. 1985.

Boadella, David, Appendix One, "The Trial of Wilhelm Reich" by Sharaf, Myron R., first published by Ritter Press, 1958.

Burr, Harold Saxton, Blueprint for Immortality: The Electric Patterns of Life, C.W. Daniel, Essex, England. 1972.

Eden, Jerome, Orgone Energy, Exposition Press, Hicksville NY 1972.
Einstein, Albert, correspondence with Wilhelm Reich 1941-1944, from the Archives of the Orgone Institute.
Ind, Peter, Cosmic Metabolism and Vortical Accretion, self-published manuscript, England, 1964.
Kelley, Charles R., A New Method of Weather Control, Radix, Westport, Connecticut. 1960.
Mann, W. Edward and Hoffman, Edward, The Man Who Dreamed of Tomorrow, J.P. Tarcher, Los Angeles, 1980.
Manning, Jeane, "A Cause of Droughts? Interview with Dr James De Meo", Explore! magazine Vol.4, No.1., Mt Vernon, WA, USA, 1993.
Manning, Jeane, "Travels Across the Continent", Explore! magazine, Vol.5., No.3, 1994.
The History of Orgonomy, "Wilhelm Reich on the Road to Biogenesis", author unknown; this author has only part of this manuscript from the Archives of the Orgone Institute.
Pulse of the Planet journal, Orgone Biophysical Research Laboratory, California, 1991.
The Wilhelm Reich Foundation, The Orgone Energy Accumulator, Orgone Institute Press, 1951.
"A Motor Force in Orgone Energy, Preliminary Communications", Orgone Energy Bulletin, Vol.1, No.1.

(The last two items are reprinted in A History of Free Energy Discoveries, by Lindemann, Peter A., Borderland Sciences, Garberville, CA 1986).

(Former student of Wilhelm Reich, Dr Charles R. Kelley of 13715 SE 36 St., Steamboat Landing, Vancouver, WA 98685, USA teaches a correspondence course titled Science and the Life Force.)

Reich escorted to prison
by Deputy Marshall William Doherty, March 1957.

TWO SCIENTISTS JAILED

Pair Sentenced in Maine in Sale of 'Accumulators'

PORTLAND, Me., March 11 (AP)—Two scientists were ordered sent to a Federal penitentiary today for violating an injunction against interstate shipment of so-called "orgone energy accumulators."

United State District Court Judge George C. Sweeney refused to set aside sentences imposed last May against Dr. Wilhelm Reign of Rangeley and Dr. Michael Silvert of New York.

Dr. Reign, self-styled discoverer of the energy, which he claimed had widespread healing power, was sentenced to two years and Dr. Silvert to one year.

Dr. Reign's Wilhelm Reich Foundation of Rangeley had been fined $10,000 last May. In court today, William Moise, clerk, paid $7,000 of the fine and offered a deed of Rangeley property, which Judge Sweeney refused to accept.

After denying the dismissal—for which Dr. Reign argued, the judge recommended "psychiatric examination."

The Government charged through the Federal Food and Drug Commission that the accumulators were worthless.

PSYCHOTHERAPIST, 60

LEWISBURG, Pa., Nov. 4 (AP) —Dr. Wilhelm Reich, serving a two-year sentence for contempt and violating the Food and Drug Act, was found dead in bed in Lewisburg Penitentiary yesterday. His age was 60.

Warden J. C. Taylor said Dr. Reich suffered a heart seizure.

Prison records listed his next of kin as a daughter, Dr. Eva Moise of Alexandria, Va.

Dr. Reich, who was director of the Seminar for Psychoanalytic Therapy at Dr. Sigmund Freud's Polyclinic from 1924 to 1930, became widely publicized in this country with his "orgone energy" theory. He simultaneously fell into disfavor with other psychiatrists.

Dr. Reich contended he had discovered an energy source which he named "orgone." He then developed an "accumulator," which resembled a telephone booth containing a stool. By sitting in the booth, he contended, a person's energy could be restored. The device was used as an adjunct to psychotherapy.

The orgone accumulator was put into the category of frauds by the Food and Drug Administration in 1954.

NY Times 11/5/57

Dr. Reich was the son of a prosperous Austrian farmer. He attended the Medical School of the University of Vienna and in 1920 became a member of the Vienna Psychoanalytic Society, then headed by Freud.

Police Commissioner Robert J. Mangum.

DR. REICH AND AIDE SENTENCED TO JAIL

Special to The New York Times.

PORTLAND, Me., May 25—The scientist who discovered "orgone energy", and his New York associate were sentenced to prison in Federal court here today on contempt of court charges.

Dr. Wilhelm Reich, whose orgone energy accumulators were the basis of the difficulties that brought him into court, was sentenced to two years in a Federal penitentiary. His colleague, Dr. Michael Silvert, was given a year and a day. Dr. Reich lives in Rangeley, Me.

Execution of sentence was stayed for both men when they filed an appeal. They were released in $15,000 bail each.

The contempt charges grew from their alleged failure to comply with a Federal court injunction that prohibited shipment of Dr. Reich's orgone accumulators in interstate commerce and the distribution of literature concerning orgone energy.

Judge George Sweeney also levied a $10,000 fine against the William Reich Foundation, an organization founded by Dr. Reich. The two physicians and the foundation were found guilty of contempt here May 7.

The orgone accumulators were devices that Dr. Reich and his associates contended extract health-giving elements from the atmosphere. The United States Food and Drug Administration said they were worthless.

Dr. Reich used the orgone accumulator as an adjunct to psychiatric therapy. He maintained that a patient sitting in a box he had devised could build up lost energy.

BOOK ORDER APPEALED

Liberties Unit Asks U. S. Not to Destroy Reich's Writings

The Food and Drug Administration has been urged not to destroy books of Dr. Wilhelm Reich. The appeal was made public Wednesday by the American Civil Liberties Union. The union held destruction of the books would be censorship.

Dr. Reich, who lives in Rangeley, Me., is appealing a two-year sentence for contempt of Federal Court in Portland, Me. This grew out of failure to comply with an injunction prohibiting distribution of his so-called orgone energy accumulators or literature about them. The books were held to have been used as "labeling" for the devices, which the agency termed therapeutically worthless.

The union said some of Dr. Reich's books had already been destroyed in Rangeley.

NY Times 7/13/56

Sigmund Freud
and The Cover Up of "The Aetiology of Hysteria"

by Jonathan Eisen

In 1896, the young psychiatrist Sigmund Freud presented to his colleagues at Vienna's Society for Psychiatry and Neurology the first major paper he had ever written. Freud considered that his paper, entitled "The Aetiology of Hysteria" was of the utmost importance, since it proposed what he believed to be an irrefutable cause for the neuroses suffered by many of his patients. Quite simply, when listening sympathetically to his women patients, Freud had heard that as children they had suffered sexual assaults, and he believed that it was these acts of violence which had led to the victims' mental illness later in life.

The point of the paper was that sexually abused children, many of whom had come from "respectable middle class" homes, displayed significant "hysterias" later on in life - an observation that today would pass as obvious to the point of banality, but something that in 1896 provoked a backlash among Freud's older colleagues.

> "All the strange conditions under which the incongruous pair continue their love relations - on the one hand the adult, who cannot escape his share in the mutual dependence necessarily entailed by a sexual relationship, and who is at the same time armed with complete authority and the right to punish, and can exchange the one role for the other to the uninhibited satisfaction of his whims, and on the other hand the child, who in his helplessness is at the mercy of this arbitrary use of power, who is prematurely aroused to every kind of sensibility and exposed to every

> sort of disappointment, and whose exercise of the sexual performances assigned to him is often interrupted by his imperfect control of his natural needs - all these grotesque and yet tragic disparities distinctly mark the later development of the individual and of his neurosis, with countless permanent effects which deserve to be traced in the greatest detail."

In fact, as author and former Freud Archives Director Jeffrey Masson discussed at some length in his controversial best seller THE ASSAULT ON TRUTH; FREUD'S SUPPRESSION OF THE SEDUCTION THEORY (Farrar Straus and Giroux, 1984), the pressure brought to bear on Freud was strong enough to make him change his mind completely about the validity of the sexual assault theory and instead formulate alternate the "seduction theory" in which the children themselves become the seducers rather than the victims.

Freud's inaugural paper, "The Aetiology of Hysteria" was singled out from all the other papers presented in Vienna in 1896 as the one paper that was not published in the "Wiener klinische Wochenschrift", the peer journal for the newly forming school of psychoanalysis. Unlike ALL THE OTHER PAPERS delivered, there was NO SUMMARY AND NO DISCUSSION of Freud's work.

According to Masson, Freud wrote a letter to his close friend Wilhelm Fliess that "A lecture on the aetiology of hysteria at the Psychiatric Society met with an icy reception from the asses, and from Krafft-Ebing the strange comment: It sounds like a scientific fairy tale. And this after one has demonstrated to them a solution to a more than thousand year old problem, a 'source of the Nile'".

According to Masson "The prospect of being ostracised by medical society was negligible in the face of his knowledge that he had discovered an important truth." At this point Freud believed what his patients were telling them, namely that they had been sexually assaulted, usually by their fathers, but sometimes by their mothers, and were living in shame and pain and self loathing.

> "... The behaviour of patients while they are reproducing these infantile experiences is in every respect incompatible with the assumption that the scenes are anything less than a reality which is being felt with distress and reproduced with the greatest reluctance."

Masson states that Freud went to some pains to assert his own objectivity and admitted that "he too had to overcome resistances before accepting the unpalatable truth" and was therefore somewhat prepared for the negative reaction from his colleagues to his paper.

Nevertheless when the reaction did come, it was swift, severe and unrelenting and conveyed the impression that unless Freud recanted his future as a psychotherapist would be in jeopardy.

"I am as isolated as you could wish me to be: the word has been given out to abandon me, and a void is forming around me." Freud wrote to Fleiss. And slowly began the transformation that would result in his repudiation of his earlier theory of sexual trauma, to be replaced by the convoluted theory of the infants' fantasy of sexually seducing the parent. Freud's recantation reads like something out of Stalin's trials of the 1930's when Freud writes of his patients ...

> "I believed (their) stories, and consequently supposed that I had discovered the roots of the subsequent neuroses in these experiences of sexual seduction in childhood ...If the reader feels inclined to shake his head at my credulity, I cannot altogether blame him."

In fact Freud goes as far as saying that "... I was at last obliged to recognise that these scenes of seduction had never taken place, and that they were only fantasies which my patients had made up." In other words, his patients were lying to him and he had been naive to have believed them. Rather than having been victims of sexual advances from their parents, they had made up stories "to cover up the recollection of infantile sexual activity and represents an excuse ..." He goes on: "The grain of truth contained in this fantasy lies in the fact that the father, by way of his innocent caresses in earliest childhood, has actually awakened the little girl's sexuality (the same thing applies to the little boy and his mother)."

According to Masson "giving up his 'erroneous' view allowed Freud to participate again in a medical society that had earlier ostracised him. In 1905 Freud publicly retracted the seduction theory. By 1908, respected physicians had joined Freud: Paul Federn, Isidor Sadger, Sandor Ferenczi, Max Eitingon, Karl Jung ... The psychoanalytic movement had been born but an important truth had been left behind."

Masson goes on to develop his reasons why Freud abandoned the seduction theory in a book that was a spectacular indictment of the very foundations of Freudian psychoanalysis, and indeed the psychoanalytic community did not take kindly to the findings of its former rising star.

THE ASSAULT ON TRUTH became itself the object of derision and pressure from the psychoanalytic community which refused to believe the evidence that Masson was publishing.

Masson's first indication of trouble ahead came from Anna Freud herself who began, according to Masson, to voice her displeasure at the direction he was heading when he began pressing her for the reasons that the letters quoted above had never before been published. But the full fury of the psychoanalytic establishment would come only after the publication of preliminary papers indicated the author's discoveries, especially those surrounding Freud's studies at the Paris Morgue in the 1880's where he very probably witnessed autopsies performed on children who had been sexually mutilated and murdered by adults.

What Masson was doing in his research for THE ASSAULT ON TRUTH was nothing less than uncovering evidence so damning that it called into question the whole foundation of psychoanalysis itself. Anna Freud virtually admitted that she deleted her father's crucial letters herself dealing with the seduction theory and his interest in childhood rape. Masson wrote that ...

> "I began to notice what appeared to be a pattern in the omissions made by Anna Freud in the original, unabridged edition. In the letters written after September 1897 (when Freud was supposed to have "given up" his "seduction" theory), all the case histories dealing with sexual seduction of children were excised."

When Masson's book was finally published, he was already cast out, and the reason is obvious: he was accusing Freud himself, the founder of psychoanalysis of having sold out. Moreover

> "I believe that Freud is largely responsible for...having given intellectual sophistication to a wrong view (that women invent rape) [and] for the perpetuation of a view that is comforting to male society."

He was also saying that the very foundation of modern psychoanalysis rests on a very shaky foundation indeed. Masson's study of this instance of suppression went all the way to:

> "The psychoanalytic movement that grew out of Freud's accommodation to the views of his peers holds to the

> present position that Freud's earlier position was simply an aberration."

Masson was attacked, as he says, with more vitriol and personal "ad hominem" arguments than he was with anything substantive, and he wound up taking one reviewer, Jill Malcolm and her magazine, The New Yorker to court in a famous libel suit ... which he won. Robert Goldman, writing in the CALIFORNIA MONTHLY would probably have agreed with the decision when he wrote that

> "...Malcolm's account of Jeffrey Masson is a tendentious, dishonest, and malicious piece of character assassination, all the more pernicious because of its studied tone of mildly amused detachment. Had her articles (and now book) never appeared, the arguments of Masson's book surely would have been given a fairer and more dispassionate hearing than is now seemingly possible."

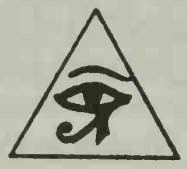
With Masson's study of Freud, as with the famous Velikovsky affair and with the persecution of Wilhelm Reich we find three very clear indications that the so-called intellectual community is as much a part of the suppression syndrome than any other, despite pretensions to considered rationality or intellectual stewardship. The roughing up that people like Masson receive only serves to indicate how fundamentally insecure is our existential human condition, how tenuous our hold on honesty, how ready we are to sell out when push comes to shove.

Which may go far to explain why it is that we have come so little way from the witch burnings of Salem. Masson is a classic whistle blower, the child who brings our attention to the nakedness of the emperor, the fire stealer who has his liver pecked out every day while chained to the proverbial rock.

But more to the point: if Masson is right, and his arguments and evidence are certainly convincing coming as they do from primary sources hitherto either suppressed or ignored, we begin to see psychoanalysis itself as politically determined and fundamentally flawed. If he is wrong, a lot of people have spent a lot of time trying to defame him. To this day there have been no refutations that we have been able to locate.

Classic Freudian psychoanalysis has turned a deaf ear to the accounts of countless numbers of people, primarily women, and therefore has served to disempower them. The results of this are reverberating throughout the world.

Egyptian History and Cosmic Catastrophe



The Ideas of Dr Immanuel Velikovsky - by "Gerard"

Dr Immanuel Velikovsky was one of the twentieth century's great scholars. He sought to solve a mystery and in the process generated enormous controversy in the fields of archaeology, astronomy and cosmology. The attack by many members of the scientific community on his work, their attempts to intimidate his publisher and suppress his evidence have made Velikovsky the Galileo of our time.

The story starts in 1939. Then Dr Velikovsky, a practising psychoanalyst who had studied with Freud, went to the US to research a book on three dominant figures of the ancient Mediterranean - Moses, Oedipus and Akhnaton. When he was nearly complete a question arose about the time of the Exodus of the Hebrews from Egypt. Although recorded in detail by the Hebrews there was no equivalent record in Egyptian history. Why?

Under the conventional chronology of Egyptian history, the time period usually considered for the Exodus causes problems. For many other events in Hebrew history there appear to be no Egyptian counterparts either - but these two nations existed beside each other for centuries, according to the Hebrews. Velikovsky's answer to this lack of correlation was to suggest that the accepted chronology of ancient Egypt was out by 500 years. He noted that our dating of Egyptian periods came from the dynastic records handed down by Aegyptus and Agrippa, and that the reigns of the Pharaohs used to date Egyptian history - had been strung together one after another. The key to the 'missing' half millenium was that there were many 'co-regnal' periods where the reigns of monarchs overlapped or were indistinct. In his revised chronology, many events in Hebrew history were found to have their counterpart in the Egyptian record.

The new chronology was built from the archaeological evidence found in the ruins of ancient Egypt. From remaining papyrus and pottery, tomb paintings and monuments a new story emerged. Because the histories of Greece, Assyria, Babylon and Judea were all dated from the dynastic records of Egypt, Velikovsky's work became highly controversial. In 1945 this was limited to a specialist field, but his next publication, in 1950 aroused widespread controversy.

Worlds in Collision was Velikovsky's explanation of the cause of this amnesia in our collective memory.

The Comet Venus

The ancient civilization of Egypt was nearly destroyed in a cosmic catastrophe that endangered the entire planet, according to Velikovsky. Everywhere, huge resources were devoted to study of the skies. It's widely known that ancient civilizations in Asia, the Americas, Europe and the Middle East were highly advanced in astronomy. While we accept this as a common feature of our past, why were so many people interested in the study of the movements of the planets? Why is the alignment of astronomical instruments found in Babylon 2.5 degrees out from the present alignment of the Earth? Why did calendars constructed between the middle of the second millenium BCE and 800 BCE have 360 days and months of thirty days? Why do even earlier calendars have days, months and years of different lengths again?

Velikovsky's answer was that the Earth and Mars had been involved in repeated near collisions with a gigantic comet since our recorded history began. The events described in the Exodus and in Egyptian papyri are a vivid description of an age in chaos - plagues, turmoil and darkness, and the flight of the Hebrews from Egypt toward a 'column of fire' in Sinai.

The Earth was momentarily slowed down and its axis slightly altered as the comet passed by. Electrostatic forces caused discharges to arc between the Earth and the comet turning the skies to fire and the forests to flame. The crust was rent, volcanoes erupted, earthquakes rocked and darkness enveloped the world - the time of the Exodus. 700 hundred years later Isiah, Joel and Amos described another series of upheavals; the Sun appeared to stand still in the sky. Although slightly dislodged from its axis and orbit again, the Earth fared better this second time. These were, in fact, the last two acts of a cosmic drama; the earliest act of which we have records is called The Deluge.

> *"All cosmological theories assumed that the planets have evolved in their places for billions of years... Venus was formerly a comet and joined the family of planets within the memory of mankind... We claim that the Earth's orbit changed more than once, and with it the length of the year; that the geographic position of the terrestrial axis and its astronomical direction changed repeatedly and that at a recent date the polar star was in the constellation of the Great Bear."* Worlds In Collision p361.

Velikovsky believed that the origin of the comet that was responsible for changes in the Earth's orbit was in the proto-star we know as Jupiter. This idea outraged the scientific community. But his theories about the natures of Jupiter and Venus have not yet been proven wrong. He said that because Venus was younger than the other planets, its surface temperature would be much hotter and its atmosphere denser than astronomers believed; these predictions were proven correct.

He predicted Venus would be found to have orbital anomalies in relation to the other planets; Venus has since been found to rotate on its axis in reverse direction to the other planets, and its day is longer than its year. We now know that parts of the atmosphere of Venus rotate in 4 days (with winds of up to 400km/h) while the planet itself rotates in 243 days. Both these rotations are retrograde. One of Velikovsky's hypotheses for the slowing of the Earth's rotation which made the Sun appear to stand still was that the planet was engulfed in the extended atmosphere of the comet Venus. Some of the diurnal rotation of the Earth was imparted to this dust-cloud according to Velikovsky, which fits the eccentric characteristics of the Venusian atmosphere.

The comet spiralled past the Earth in an ever-decreasing path around the Sun before taking up its present orbit as the planet Venus. He further cites evidence to show that the Earth interacted with Mars on a number of occasions when writing was better developed than during the Venusian encounters, after Venus flipped Mars out of its orbit. Disturbances caused by the passages of Mars consisted of earthquakes and electrical discharges. Most of the 'Mars events' took place within a 90 year period. This may sound far-fetched, but Velikovsky's evidence and the predictions he made from it have stood the test of nearly four decades of investigation. As in his previous work, Velikovsky amassed an impressive range of evidence to support his case.

Mythic Keys

To support his interpretation of the Hebrew and Egyptian histories, Velikovsky searched the records of the civilisations of the eighth and fifteenth centuries BCE. In his last book he described his many years of research as siting at the feet of sages "to listen to those who lived close to the events of the past ... I realised very soon that the ancient sages lived in a frightened state of mind". What became quickly apparent was the similarity of the events these peoples had experienced, and the fear that global upheavals associated with planetary encounters had inspired.

The legends of the past are folklore, but the similarity of motifs from five continents and Pacific Ocean islands is striking; witches on brooms, the dragon and the scorpion, an animal with many heads and winged body, a woman whose veils stream behind her - these images are universal cosmic myths recording the characteristic shapes possessed by comets.

Velikovsky tracks the motif of the sun being trapped in its movement through the tales of the Polynesians, Hawaiians and North American Indians. Like the Middle-East civilisations they have the story of the sun being snared and freed by mouse. In the Hawaiian version Mauii caught and beat the sun, which begged for mercy and promised to go more slowly ever after. At the same time new islands appeared. The Ute Indians tell of a piece of sun setting fire to the world, which was broken off by a rabbit after the sun rose, went down and rose again.

The legend of the cosmic battle of the planetary gods is familiar to us all. In the Homeric epics the Greeks choose Athene/Venus for their protector, the Trojans Ares/Mars. A similar situation existed in ancient Mexico. The Toltecs worshipped Quetzal-cohuatl/Venus, but the later Aztecs revered Huitzilopachtil/Mars. The identity, conflict and features of the planetary gods are consistent across the ancient world.

Chinese chronicles record two suns doing battle in the sky and the disturbance of the other planets this caused. Mars was pursued by Venus, the Earth shook, glowing mountains collapsed, "the customs of the age are thrown into disorder ... all living beings harass one another". An old textbook of Hindu astronomy has a chapter on planetary conjunctions. A planet can be struck down or utterly vanquished, and the victor in these encounters is usually the planet Venus. A juncture of the planets is called a *yuga* in Hindu astronomy; the ages of the world are also called *yugas*.

An association for the planet Mars with the wolf is also common. In Babylon one of the seven names of Mars was wolf. An Egyptian god with the head of a wolf prowled the land. The Romans used the wolf as

the animal symbol for Mars. Slavic mythology has a god in the shape of a wolf, Vukadlak, who devoured the Sun and Moon. In the Icelandic epic the Edda, the god that darkens the Sun is the wolf Fenris, who battled the serpent Midgard in the heavens above. A Chinese astronomical chart quotes ancient sources in saying "once Venus ran into the Wolf-Star".

Nature's Evidence

In Earth in Upheaval, Velikovsky excluded all references to ancient literature, traditions and folklore;

> "This I have done with intent, so that careless critics cannot decry the entire work as tales and legends. Stones and bones are the only witnesses."

All over the coast of Alaska there are great heaps of smashed bones of extinct animals mingled with uprooted trees and the occasional flint spearhead. Four layers of volcanic ash can be found in these remains of splintered trees and dismembered bodies. In the polar regions of Siberia and on the Arctic islands there are hills of broken wood piled hundreds of feet high, and beyond them hills of mammoth bones cemented together by frozen sand. On one island the bones of these animals were found with fossilised trees, leaves and cones. When the mammoth lived in Siberia there was abundant vegetation.

Spitsbergen is nearly 79 degrees north; yet fossil flowers and corals and beds of coal thirty feet thick have been found. Antarctica is known to have seams of coal at a latitude of 85 degrees. For this coal to have formed, the polar regions must have had great forests in the past. How can relatively recent and sudden changes in the Earth's climate and simultaneous widespread destruction of plant and animal species be explained?

The violence of this destruction can be seen across Western Europe where every major rock fissure is filled with the bones of animals, splintered and smashed into fragments. One 1,400 ft hill in France is capped by the remains of mammoths, reindeer, horses and other animals. America has beds of fossil bones containing 100 bones per square foot, deposited in sand. Some of these are over 200 ft high. The hills of the Himalayas and Burma contain similar beds of bones. In China, among these fractured bones, the skeletons of seven humans were found. European, Melanesian and Eskimo types were lying together. Extinct and extant species of animals have been found mixed together in English deposits.

Wrecords

The conventional theory of slow and uniform geological processes cannot explain these deposits - instead, they are evidence of major catastrophes which have struck the planet. Velikovsky suggests a giant tidal wave which engulfed the world that picked up and carried plants and animals over a great distance and smashed them intermingled into common graves. This and the transformation of the Earth's climate are explained as consequences of the rapid change of the Earth's axis brought about by a near-collision with another planet.

The geological record tells a similar compelling story to that which paleontologists have unearthed. At 1,400 ft (400 metres) altitude in the Andes there are high water surf marks lined with undecayed seashells. There are many ruins surrounded by terraces for cultivation on the dry West side of the Andes. On the East side, terraces continue far past the permanent snowline. Before the last lava sheet spread over Columbia there were human settlements there, the remains of which have been found. That the Andes mountains were raised in fairly recent times by unimaginable forces is one conclusion.

The ocean floor around the globe also bears witness to flows of lava and volcanic ash which covered a violently shifting bedrock while tidal waves battered the continents. There were once dry land and beaches in many places where the Atlantic Ocean now lies. The bottom of the seas show that the Earth has been showered with meteorites on a very large scale, leaving clay deposits rich in nickel, radium and iron.

When the Earth's axis was shifted by the interaction of the Earth's and the planet's magnetic fields, magnetic eddy currents formed in the atmosphere. These generated great heat and melted rocks on the surface. As this rock cooled, it reformed with a different magnetic polarity *to surrounding strata*. All over the world, similar local rock formations are found with their magnetic polarisation reversed. For this to be the case the Earth's magnetic field must have been reversed when these rocks were formed. Also, rocks with this inverted polarity are far more strongly magnetised than the Earth's magnetic field alone can account for.

Why was volcanic activity so common in the recent past? How was the sea floor raised and lowered around the world? As the Earth's axis shifted in earlier times, the inertia of air and water caused hurricanes and tidal waves; the stress on the planet caused volcanism and an outpouring of magma, sending up clouds of volcanic ash that threw a cloak of darkness over a sunless world.

The heat generated by these forces evaporated seas. In some

places torrential downpours formed great streams running through recently opened fissures in the Earth's crust which suddenly eroded the landscape. Elsewhere, snow fell and covered the land with continental ice sheets. At the poles, a permanent snowcover grew as the land cooled.

Climatic changes, ice cover, mountain building and the reverse magnetic orientation of rocks are explained by Velikovsky's theory of cosmic catastrophe. However, the accepted view of the Earth's geological history is known as *uniformitarianism;* where the gradual workings of natural forces has produced the world as we know it. Needless to say, Velikovsky aroused as great a controversy in geology as he had previously in archaeology and astronomy. The defenders of uniformitarianism disliked Velikovsky's ideas at least as much as their fellow scientists had.

Velikovsky Attacked

Publication of Worlds in Collision caused a violent reaction; astronomers everywhere denounced and decried the book. They threatened to boycott Macmillan, the publisher, who was forced to withdraw the book from circulation. Under pressure, Macmillan transferred publication rights to Doubleday, who did not have a textbook department and burned their unsold copies.

In reviews in reputable journals and public statements, academics and scientists even criticised some of Velikovsky's works before anyone had read the manuscript. Conferences were held to show Velikovsky's theories were wrong.

Velikovsky died on November 17, 1979 at the age of 84. As more is learned about our solar system, some scientists have realised that his theories might conflict with accepted ideas but not actually conflict with the facts.

Rising From Amnesia

Velikovsky theorised that humanity suffered a collective amnesia on the subject of catastrophes. As a reaction to the repeated near-destruction of human civilization, a deep scar has been left on the human psyche. Although the solar system has been settled for 2,700 years, he notes a 700 year cycle in the human collective consciousness. Christianity in the 1st Century AD and Islam in the 7th were both founded on apocalyptic visions of the transformation of the world by fire. The 14th Century was the time of the Black Death and the Hundred Years War which reduced the

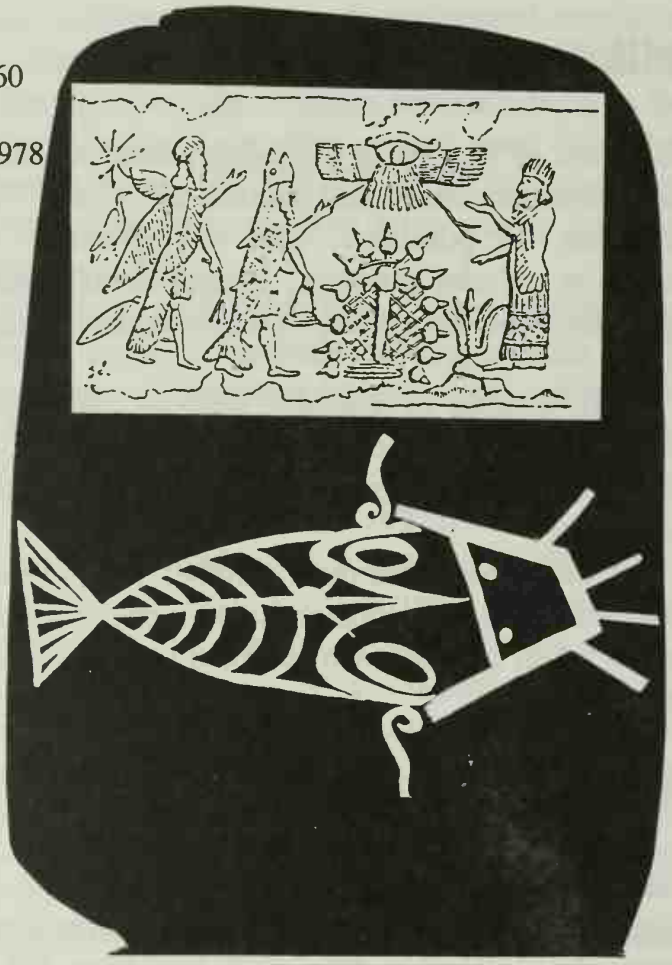
population of Western Europe by two-thirds.

Velikovsky's fear was that in the 21st Century this trauma would be re-enacted by humanity, who is now in possession of the means of its own destruction.

An examination of the facts may help the recall of our racial memory, the suppression of which could be the cause of great violence in our history.

The Books of Velikovsky:

Worlds in Collision, 1950
Ages in Chaos, 1952
Earth in Upheaval, 1955
Oedipus and Akhnaton, 1960
Peoples of the Sea, 1977
Ramses II and His Time, 1978
Mankind in Amnesia, 1982



The design pictured at the top is from Assyria and is several thousand years old. That at the bottom is from the Dogon tribe and is contemporary. The Dogon say their fish-tailed figure is from Sirius, and astronomer Temple claims that the Assyrian design shows the same extraterrestrial with a fishtail.

UFO Roswell New Mexico Crash Eyewitness

- NEWS-LEADER, Springfield, Missouri.

Editor's Note: In 1947 in Roswell, New Mexico, USA, a saucer shaped disk reportedly crashed near a US Air Force Base in the desert. According to witnesses at the time, the disk was recovered by military personnel in an effort that allegedly saw the bodies of the crew - aliens - moved to Wright Patterson Air Force Base in Dayton, Ohio. The story was suppressed for many years, though it is well known to serious UFO investigators. At the time witnesses were said to have been intimidated, and most of them remained silent until recent years.

At least one documentary has been made about the incident, and reliable witnesses, including the son of the owner of the farm where the craft was supposedly found, military people who escorted the bodies to waiting aircraft, and others involved in the "cleanup" have come forth. It was a hard story to thoroughly suppress since even US military spokespeople were on record at the time affirming that the crashed disk was a "UFO". The following piece is an example of the testimony that has been emerging over the years, and we reprint it as exemplary of the entire story of UFO suppression by government authorities at nearly every level.

The UFO suppression story is full of highly credible stories of sightings, landings, and even abductions. One such example, Betty and Barney Hill's story of abduction in Massachusetts, has been thoroughly researched, and Betty's reproduction of a star map she saw on the craft, has been verified by astronomers.

The sad, indeed tragic, story of the suppression of the UFO story may have severe ramifications for our common human history, and indeed may be part of a story that reaches back thousands of years.

Roswell is symbolic of a story that is not confined to UFO's, what they are and what they mean; it reaches the very essence of why we are as a culture so slow about catching up with the plot. The answer seems to be that the people in power are lying to the rest of us, and have been since 1947 (at least as far as the UFO story goes).

To ask why are they lying to us? leads to some startling conclusions that many people are beginning to draw simultaneously.

There were four - two dead, one dying, one apparently uninjured. The creatures were about 4 feet tall, with heads disproportionately large for their bodies by human measure and almond-shaped, coal black eyes. They huddled in the shadow of 50-ft-diameter silver disk - a "flying saucer" that had crashed into a low hillside on the rim of what locals call the Plains of San Augustin.

Anderson, former police chief at Rockaway Beach and Taney County deputy sheriff who now works as a security officer in Springfield, is adamant about events on the hot midsummer day so long ago. "I saw them. I even touched one of the creatures. I put my hand on their ship. And I wasn't alone - my dad, my uncle, my brother and my cousin all saw the same things. And so did a lot of other people. But they aren't talking.

Anderson is talking, publicly, after 43 years of silence. Among those listening most intently are some of the foremost researchers into UFO phenomena.

Anderson says he was unaware of ongoing fascination and controversy over the strange episode from his childhood until one evening this past January (1990) when he was flipping through channels on his TV set and stumbled across the popular program "Unsolved Mysteries".

On sudden impulse, he dialled a phone number that flashed onto the screen. "I guess I figured that if people were still interested in this thing they might as well get it straight," is the only explanation he can muster for speaking up after years of keeping mostly mum on the matter.

Anderson's phone soon was ringing with calls from UFO researchers around the country.

One in particular, Stanton Friedman, a nuclear physicist and popular lecturer who had advised the "Unsolved Mysteries" producers, was struck by correlations between Anderson's recollections and obscure

details Friedman uncovered while sleuthing for a book to be published next year. Friedman contacted John Carpenter, a Springfield professional therapist who in his spare time serves as director of investigations for the local chapter of MUFON, a nationwide organization of the UFO researchers.

Carpenter put great stock in Anderson's recounting under hypnosis. "It's what he didn't say that was significant." Carpenter says, explaining that despite clever prodding, Anderson never committed a hoaxer's mistake of "recalling" something that shouldn't be a part of his own memory.

The Anderson family arrived in Albuquerque from Indiana on July 4, 1947. They took up temporary residence at the home of one of Gerald's uncles, Guy Anderson. Gerald's father, Glen, was about to take a job as a master machinist involved in nuclear weapons design at the super-secret Sandia base on the outskirts of town.

The next day, another uncle, Ted, struck up a conversation with Gerald's older brother Glen Jr., who was on leave from the Marine Corps. Glen Jr. was a rockhound, and his uncle piqued the young Marine's enthusiasm with talks of gorgeous stones just waiting to be collected in the desert. "Ted told my brother, 'I know where there's plenty of moss agate.' So we all piled into a 1940 Plymouth - Uncle Ted, my cousin Victor (Ted's 8 year old son), my brother, Glen, my dad and myself. We went out into this area where the moss agate was supposed to be, followed two ruts into the desert, bounced along out there for a while, and ended up on top of a ridgeline.

We parked the car and started to walk down an arroyo (gully) and dry creek bed and out onto the plains.

But we came around a corner and right there in front of us stuck into the side of this hill, was a silver disc. We all went up there to it. There were three creatures, three bodies, lying on the ground underneath this thing in the shade. Two weren't moving and the third one obviously was having trouble breathing, like when you have broken ribs. There was a fourth one next to it, sitting there on the ground. There wasn't a thing wrong with it, and it apparently had been giving first aid to the others.

Anderson animatedly acts out the fourth creature's reaction when the family members approached. "It recoiled in fear, like it thought we were going to attack it," Anderson recounts, covering his face with crossed arms. The adults tried repeatedly to communicate with the frightened creature, Anderson says, but there was no audible response to greetings spoken in English and Spanish.

A few minutes after the Anderson clan happened upon the bizarre scene, six other people arrived - five college students and their teacher.

They'd been working on an archaeological dig around cliff dwellings a few miles away and had decided to hike over after seeing what they thought was a fiery meteor crashing the night before.

The professor, a Dr Buskirk, tried several foreign languages in unsuccessful attempts to coax a verbal response from the creature, Anderson says. The sun had climbed to a midday peak by this time so he sought shelter in the shadow of the spacecraft. "It was 115 (degrees) out there that day, but around the craft, when you got close to it, it was cold. When you touched the metal, it felt just like it came out of a freezer." Anderson also touched one of the creatures lying motionless on the ground - and it, too was cold.

A pickup truck arrived on the ridge, and a fellow whom researchers believe was a civil engineer named Barney Barnett joined the curious audience. "I remember thinking he looked like Harry Truman. In 1947, every kid knew what Harry Truman looked like," Anderson says.

After a few minutes, Anderson summoned the courage to again creep close to the strange saucer. It was then more chilling than the surface of the craft of the skin of the corpse. The upright creature turned and looked right at me and it was like he was inside my head, as if he was doing my thinking, as if his thoughts were in my head." Anderson remembers a mental sensation of falling and tumbling end-over-end. "I felt that thing's fear, felt its depression, felt its loneliness. I relived the crash. I know the terror it went through. That one look told me everything that quickly," he says with a snap of his fingers.

Other things began happening quickly about this time, Anderson says. A contingent of armed soldiers suddenly appeared. The creature, which had calmed down after its initial fright, "went crazy" at the sight of the soldiers.

Thinking back on the creature's plight today brings on the "awfulest, horrible feeling," Anderson says. "His situation was hopeless. He knew it. He'd just lived through a nightmare that most of us wouldn't be able to psychologically stand. He'd watched two of his crew, his friends or maybe even his family die. He's watching another die. He knows there's no chance of rescue, because the military is here and his people aren't going to be able to get him. "God only knows how far away from home he was, and he knew he was never going to see - if they have loved ones - his loved ones again. He was totally alone on a hostile planet, and the only people who where showing him kindness were being run off by the military at weapon-point."

"As a kid, I was aware of what being afraid of the dark was like, and the feeling I got from his was that feeling multiplied a million times.

It was scary. It was terrifying."

Anderson says he lost sight of the creature as the soldiers swarmed over the site. The civilians were brusquely shoved from the craft. Anderson remembers shouts and threats. His uncle Ted threw a punch at one of the GI's. "Things got very tense, very dangerous," Anderson says. "The solders ushered us out of there very unceremoniously. Their attitude, to describe it at best, was uncivilized." Anderson has an especially vivid memory of a tough-talking red haired Army captain and an equally gruff black sergeant. "They told my dad and my uncle, who also worked at Sandia, that if they were ever to divulge anything about this - it was a secret military aircraft, they said - then us kids would be taken away and they'd never see us again."

It seems an outrageous threat in hindsight, Anderson concedes. But at the time, he reminds, "These people had machine guns and you listened to what they said."

Another recollection strikes Anderson as odd today: The soldiers didn't appear surprised about the otherworldly craft and creatures. They didn't gawk, slack-jawed and awe-struck as the Andersons had done. They were very cognizant of what they were looking at, and it soon became apparent, Anderson says, that the Army knew what it wanted to do with the find. "There was a battalion of military, a real invasion force, when we got back up on the hilltop."

There were trucks, there were airplanes - they had the road blocked off and they were landing on it. They had radio communications gear set up. There were ambulances, and more soldiers with weapons."

In the days that followed, all of New Mexico was abuzz with talk of strange lights in the sky, strange echoes on radar, strange doings in the desert.

On July 7, news reports told of remnants of an unidentified aircraft found by a rancher near the town of Roswell, NM, about 150 miles east of the hillside where the Andersons stumbled upon the saucer. Although several witnesses said it was like nothing they'd ever seen before, military officers insisted the metallic pieces came from an ordinary weather balloon.

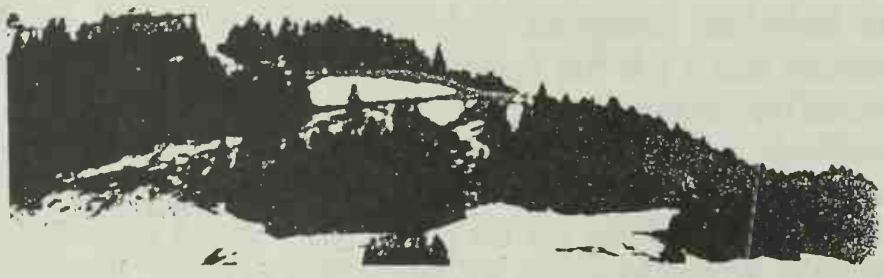
Forty-three years later, Anderson smiles wryly when reminded of he Army's pronouncements, "A lot of people wondered why, if it was just a weather balloon, the military put the pieces under armed guard and flew them in a B-29 to Wright Patterson Air Force Base in Ohio," he observes.

"There was a gash in the side of the disc we saw, like it had been crushed in," he says. "The contour of the craft would fit into that gash perfectly - like another one of these things had hit it. I think two of these discs had a mid-air collision. One exploded and fell in pieces near Roswell,

and the other crash-landed where we found it.

Of the five Anderson men who ventured into the desert that day in 1947, only Gerald is still alive. Age, illness and accidents claimed the other four in recent years.

But not only the Andersons were at the scene, Gerald says, and he hopes his decision to come forth, albeit belated, will encourage others to tell what they know and spur official revelations about the captured craft and creatures. "I want to see the government stand up and say, 'Look we're not alone in the universe'."

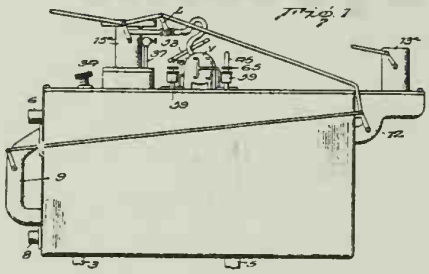


Section Four

The Suppression of Alternative Energy Systems

Amazing Locomotion & Energy Systems

Super Technology & Carburetors



by John Freeman

"The prophecies of our science-fiction writers have proven more accurate than the expectations of our scientists and statesmen."
Lord Bertrand Russell

The more radical concepts in this work have good company in the 'Buck Rodgers' of yesterday ... yet they too will be but 'tinker toy' technology to the material changes of the future. Some of the more radical concepts here may be incorrect ... but the goal is the thing of importance. References to some of the exotic technology of the past has been included to help kindle an interest in these areas. In the recurring cycles of life, know that legends will live again and today's dreams will become the reality of our tomorrows. The 'when will be up to you'.

John Freeman

Super Mileage Autos and Fuel Systems

Carburetors: The most productive inventor in the field of carburetion was probably G.A. Moore. Out of some 17,000 patents that he held, 250 of them were related to the automobile and its carburetion. While industry today relies on his air brakes and fuel injection systems, it has completely ignored his systems for reducing pollution, gaining more mileage, and

improving engine performance in general. As far back as the mid 20's Moore's systems were found to be capable of virtually eliminating carbon monoxide pollution. Persons involved in the automotive field viewed Moore as an authentic genius and could not understand why the industry ignored his advanced automotive designs (17 of his patents are reprinted in "The Works of George Arlington Moore").

The Bascle carburetor was developed and patented in the mid 50's. It supposedly raised mileage by 25% and reduced pollution by 45%. Its inventor, Joseph Bascle, was a well known Baton Rouge researcher who remodified every carburetor in the local Yellow Cab fleet shortly after his arrival there. In the 1970's he was still optimistic and hinted that the time had come for selfishness to be put aside in regard to fuel systems.

Kendig Carburetors: In the early 70's a small concern in the Los Angeles area turned out a number of remarkable Variable Venture Carburetors. Most of these were hand made for racing cars. Buying one of their less sophisticated prototypes, a young college student mounted it on his old Mercury 'gas hog'. Entering it in a California air pollution run, the student won easily. Not only did the carburetor reduce pollution; it gave almost twice the mileage. Within the week the student allegedly was told to remove his carburetor - it was not approved by the Air Resources Board. Due for production in 1975, the simpler Kendig model has yet to be produced.

Super Carburetors: In the late 30's there was an inventor in Winnipeg, Canada, who developed a carburetor which got at least 200 mpg by using superheated steam in its system. C.N. Pogue was quite open about this work until very professional thefts indicated his invention was in danger. Local papers of the time stated that his various backers declined many outside offers they received, and, toward the end, used as many as five guards protecting their interests. What eventually happened is still unclear.

In the early 40's there was another inventor who developed a design that cost him many years of heartache and 'dead ends'. John R. Fish was cut off from every direction, and when he finally resorted to selling his carburetors by mail, the post office stopped him. In tests by Ford, they admitted that his carburetors were a third more efficient than theirs, yet no one helped. As late as 1962 Firehall Roberts used a 'Fish' on his winning Indianapolis 500 car.

The Dresserator: In Santa Ana, California Lester Berriman spent five years designing a pollution reducing carburetor for the Dresser Co. Basically, the Dresserator is able to keep the airflow through its throat, moving at sonic speeds even at small throttle openings. By allowing

super-accurate mixture control the device could run a car on up to a 22-to-1 mixture. Test cars passed the pollution control standards with ease and got a typical 18% mileage gain, besides.

Holley Carburetor and Ford signed agreements to allow them to manufacture the carburetor in 1974.

One of the most controversial figures of his kind was Guido Franch. In the 70's he created a sensation when he began demonstrating his water-to-gas miracle. Chemists at Havoline Chemical of Michigan and the University were among the first to test his fuel. According to both, it actually worked better than gasoline. According to Franch, his secret lay in using a small quantity of 'conversion powder' which was processed from coal. He stated that he processed coal in a series of barrels containing liquid. Supposedly as the 'processed' coal sank to the bottom, a greenish substance rose to the top. It is this residue that was dried into the mysterious 'conversion' powder. Franch said he learned the formula from a coal miner, Alexander Kraft, over 50 years before. While it cost Franch over a dollar a gallon to make his fuel in small quantities, he claimed that it could be produced for a few cents a gallon if mass produced.

A number of private groups tried to deal with Franch for his formula. According to some, the inventor was just too difficult to deal with, and there was just too much gamble involved for the concrete facts they got. Franch continued to put on his demonstrations for years and claimed the auto manufacturers, Government, and private companies just weren't interested in his revolutionary fuel.

Burn Water: Back in the 1930's a number of the early tractors squeezed great economy from a number of simple adaptions. Some simply used a heated manifold to further atomize the gas; others used cheaper fuels. The Rumley Oil Pupp tractor had a carburetor with three chambers and floats in it. One was used for gas, one for kerosene, and the third was for water. After owners started the tractor on gas, they simply switched over to a cheaper mixture of kerosene and water.

With the advent of ultra-sonic devices there were a number of researches in the early 70's who successfully mixed up to 30% water in gasoline - and used to run their automobiles.

Some disgruntled motorists just 'spudded' into their carburetors - ran a hose to a container of water and let their engines suck in an extra water ration. Experts claimed this could damage valves if cold water hit them, but few seemed to have trouble.

Gas and Water Mix: In the mid-70's a Dr Alfred R. Globus of United International Research presented his Hydro-fuel mixture concepts at a meeting of petroleum refiners in Houston, Texas. According to reports,

This procedure simply increased the surface area of the fuel and made it work more efficiently. Using a magneto-strictive or piezoelectric vibrator, conical or cylindrical cones were used at from 20 to 40 thousand vibrations per second. An increase in fuel mileage of at least 20% was expected of these units.

Eric Cottell was one of the first persons to proclaim the fact that water could be mixed with gas and used as fuel with these units. His customers had been using his commercial units to emulsify foods, paints, and cosmetics for some time. When the word suddenly got out that the super fine S-onized water would mix perfectly with up to 70% oil or gas, there was congratulations from many sides (June 17, 74, Newsweek, etc). Later there was nothing but silence again.

Later in 1975 Cottell was interviewed again and explained that Detroit was so myopic that they would probably turn down even the wheel if it were a newly offered invention. Because installations of his reactors was so simple, Cottell ran several of his own cars on a water-gas mixture. He explained that an ultra-sonic unit caused internal stresses so great in gasoline that the molecules can actually absorb water to become a new type of fuel.

Super Mileage from Fuel Vaporization: L. Mills Beam developed a simple heat exchange carburetor back in 1920. In principle it was nothing more than a method of using the hot exhaust gases of an engine to vaporize the liquid gas being burned. Using simple logic Beam reasoned that raw gas going through a normal carburetor simply could not be atomized with high efficiency. As a result there was a waste of fuel when microscopic droplets burned instead of exploded. This, of course, created unnecessary heat and inefficiency.

Since he was easily able to double and triple the gas mileage of the cars he tested, it was not long before Beam was offered a settlement and percentage fee for the rights to his device. Accepting the offer, he never again saw any attempt to market his device or the parties who gained control of his device.

In his "Suppressed Inventions" Mike Brown spoke with Mr Beam and found that the shadowy trail seemed to lead to a major oil company - but, of course, little could be proved.

Brown tells of a later device which used the same principle. John W. Gulley of Gratz, Kentucky, could supposedly get 115 mpg out of his big 8 cylinder Buick, using his vaporizing arrangement. Typically, this device was assured of obscurity when Detroit interests bought it in 1950.

In the early 70's there was a device made by Shell Research of London that was a bit more sophisticated in design. Vaporizing the gas at

around 40 degrees centigrade a certain amount was allowed to go around the vaporizer to reduce pressure losses. The 'Vapipe' unit was supposedly not marketed because it did not meet Federal emission standards.

Another advocate of vaporizing gasoline is Clayton J. Querles of Lucerne Valley, California. According to a Sun-Telegram of 11-2-74, Querles claimed that he could easily develop an engine which could run all day on a gallon of gas. This inventor claims that all he needs to produce such a carburetor is money from an honest backer.

This same inventor said that he took a 10,000 mile trip across the country in his 1949 Buick for $10 worth of carbide. Building a simple carbide generator, which worked on the order of a miner's lamp, he said that a half pound of acetylene pressure was sufficient to keep his car running. Because acetylene was dangerous, he put a safety valve on his generator and ran the outlet gas through water to insure there would be no 'blow back'.

The Alexander Fuelless Car System: Robert Alexander and a partner spent only 45 days and around $500 to put together a car that confounded experts. A small 7/8ths 12 v-motor provided the initial power. Once going, a hydraulic and air system took over and actually recharged the small electric energy drain. The Montebello, Ca. inventors were, at last reports, very determined that the auto industry would not bury their "super power" system. What happened? (US PAT #3913004)

One inventor in the 20's used an electric car which ran off high frequency electricity which he generated at a distance. Using principles similar to the Tesla's ideas, he simply broadcast the re-radiated atmospheric energy from a unit on his house roof.

Henry Ford, acting for himself and the other Detroit oil "powers", quickly bought and quietly shelved this invention. (BSRAJ M-J '73)

John W. Keely reportedly used harmonic magnetic energies from the planet to run his mysterious motor. Later, Harold Adams of Lake Isabella, California, worked out a motor thought to be similar to Keely's. In the late 40's it was demonstrated for many persons, including Naval scientists. After a round of "dead ends", it, too, vanished into the pages of the past.

Water to Hydrogen Fuel: The process of converting water to hydrogen has long been known, and the standard electrolysis method was developed back at the turn of the century. The only trouble has been that it takes a great deal of electrical current to convert the water over. With a 40% efficiency at best, a lot persons were hoping for the advent of cheap fuel cells which would convert the hydrogen and oxygen to electricity at a much higher efficiency. The standard procedure for the electrolytic

extraction included using platinum electrodes in an acidic water solution - with at least 1.7 volts of DC current.

What gives many hope are reports of early experimenters who overcame the conversion problems. W.C. Hefferlin wrote of using a superior conversion method back in 1921. According to the reports, he worked out a method which used a high frequency current passing through steam. Being associated with some unusual projects made him suspect to a degree ... but there are some who feel he put his discovery to good use despite the continued rejections he faced.

Hydrogen is probably one of the most ideal and easily adaptable forms of fuel that we could ask for at the present. Because it returns to water after it burns in the presence of oxygen, it is also pollution-free, and a joy to work with. Regardless of adverse criticism, it has been proven to be less expensive and dangerous than ordinary gasoline when used in automobiles.

An experiment was mentioned in the "Alternate Sources of Energy Journal" in which a couple of readers ran a car for a short period of time on chemically made hydrogen. Tossing some zinc in a bottle of water and acid (any strong acid), they captured the hydrogen given off in a balloon and manually fed it to their auto later.

Actually, feeding hydrogen to a standard auto engine can be a little involved, depending on one's source. I recall a group of California experimenters who fed their old Model A Ford on straight 'tank gases' with not much more than some gas pipe plumbing. Later they developed a more sophisticated (oxyburetor) and allowed their motor suction to feed the correct hydrogen-oxygen mixture. To start the engine on these gases, they allowed the hydrogen to be sucked in first. Later they were in need of a variable Venturi carburetor to aid this procedure.

It is interesting to note that Deuterium, or 'Heavy Hydrogen', is what powers the 'H' Bomb. A pound of this fuel at less than a hundred dollars (recent estimates) will produce the power of $75,000 worth of fossil fuels. The proposed methods of producing cheap deuterium now have already become details of the suppressed past.

A classic case of the 'water to auto engine' system was that worked out by Edward Estevel in Spain during the late 60's. This system was highly heralded, then sank among other such 'high hope' hydrogen systems. Foul play? Who knows!

Hydrogen Generator: Sam Leach of Los Angeles developed a revolutionary hydrogen extraction process during the mid-70's. This unit was said to easily extract free hydrogen from water and yet be small enough for use in automobiles. In 1976 two independent labs in LA tested this

generator with perfect results. Mr M.J. Mirkin who began the Budget car rental system purchased rights for this device and hoped to develop it - against the usual ridicule of a number of scientists. Leach, who was very concerned about his security, was said to be greatly relieved by Mirkin's aid.

Hydrogen Auto Conversions: Rodger Billings of Provo, Utah, headed a group of inventors who worked out efficient methods of converting ordinary automobiles to run on Hydrogen. Rather than rely on heavy cumbersome Hydrogen tanks, his corporation used metal alloys, called Hydrides, to store vast amounts of Hydrogen. When hot exhaust gases passed through these Hydride containers, it released the Hydrogen for use in the standard engines. Billings estimated that the price might run around $500 for the conversions; gas consumption would be greatly reduced.

Because of the nature of this conversion, there even seemed to be favourable interest from various auto and petroleum interests in the mid-70's. P.S.: In Florence, Italy, an inventor used a special tube to divide water in Hydrogen and Oxygen - without the usual electricity and chemical requirements (unconfirmed '75 report).

Burning Alcohol: Around 1910 there were a number of automobiles burning alcohol, and for some years it was common to find data on burning it in the popular automobile manuals of the day. A number of carburetors were designed to use alcohol or alcohol and gas. In these earlier days, alcohol was almost as cheap as the various benzines - or what we now refer to as gasoline. One of the drawbacks to burning alcohol during this early period was the fact that the engines didn't have enough compression to burn the fuel at high efficiency. Today's automobiles, then, are almost perfectly adapted to using not only the alcohol-gas mixtures but pure alcohol.

Over the years, racing car drivers used cheap methanol, or non-beverage alcohol, in many racing cars, and only the availability of reasonably priced gasoline kept the practice from becoming more popular. In the gas crunch of 1973 only a few (old timers) remembered alcohol as a fuel. Reluctant as the oil companies were to recognise the fact, it remained that alcohol could be made cheaply and used without major problems.

MIT testing at Santa Clara, California, retraced the steps of conversions worked out 60 years earlier. First it was found that the carburetors needed to be heated to properly volatize the methanol. This was done by utilizing the exhaust heat or by running hot water to a jacketed carburetor. Next, because methanol conducts electricity, it can

set up an electrolytic action which attracts many modern plastics and metal alloys. Gas tanks, for instance, would often fill with tiny metal particles which required large gasoline line filters to eliminate a plugged up carburetor. Other idiosyncracies included trouble with cars turned to conform to pollution control standards, and difficulty in starting without a heated carburetor.

In the early days a dual carburetor bowl allowed starting on gasoline, but MIT introduced a fog of propane from a small tank and valve, operated manually. In the case of a methanol-gasoline mixture, it was found that only cold weather hampered excellent mixing and performance.

A breakthrough at the Army's Nalick Laboratories in Massachusetts led many persons to believe that a cheap 'methanol from waste system' was assured. In the early 70's they discovered and developed certain fungi which could convert a wide variety of cellulose into the sugars necessary for producing alcohol. Researchers felt that a ton of paper scrap, for instance, could produce over 65 gallons of high grade alcohol.

Air Powered Cars: Because air is non-polluting and does not tend to heat nor contaminate engines it is used in, it is an ideal power source. The one major problem, however, has always been just how to store enough compressed air for lengthy travel.

Air has been used for years to power localized underground mine engines, and even a number of experimental 'air autos' have been successful. In 1931 L A Engineer R.J. Meyers built a 114 lb, 6 cylinder radial air engine that produced over 180 HP. Newspaper articles reported that the Meyers vehicle could cruise several hundred miles at low speeds. Compressed air stored as a liquid was later used on advanced air auto designs in the 70's. Vittorio Sorgato of Milan, Italy (Via Cavour, 121; 2003 Senago), created a very impressive model that was received with a great deal of interest from Italian sources.

One of the outstanding services for persons wishing to keep up with current scientific discoveries are the "Scientific American" Reprints. They are inexpensive and are listed on current order forms from The S.H. Freeman Co, 660 Market Street, San Francisco, CA, 94104.

While few renegade scientists cared to make themselves conspicuous by divulging 'maverick' ideas or 'hush-hush' projects, a number of small journals carried very revealing articles. Individuals daring to share data on faster than light radio, exotic space drives, nuclear fission, matter-space-and-time theories, New Math, gravity concepts, etc. could often be contacted through current one dollar folios from the publisher.

The Electromatic Auto: Any mention that an electric car could be made which could regenerate its own power as it was driven was a joke to

most 'experts'. Yet, in 1976, this author actually saw such a car function. Using various standard automobile parts and an electric golf cart motor, Wayne Henthron's first model functioned perfectly. Once this remarkable auto reached a speed of 20 mph, it regenerated all of its own electricity. In normal stop and go driving, it gave several hundred miles of service between recharges.

The secret to the system lay in the way that the inventor wired the batteries to act as capacitors once the car was moving. Four standard auto alternators acted to keep the batteries recharged. With little official interest shown in this remarkable system, the inventor became involved with other persons of equally far-sighted aims and resolved to make the car available to the public. (World Federation of Science and Engineering, 15532 Computer Lane, Huntington Beach, CA, 92649).

Gas from Water: Portugese chemist, John Andrews, gave a demonstration to Navy officials that proved his additive could reduce fuel costs down to 2c per gallon. It allowed ordinary gasoline to be mixed with water without reducing its combustion potentials. When Navy officials finally went to negotiate for the formula, they found the inventor missing and his lab ransacked. (Saga 5-'74).

Incredible and Unusual Motors

Russell Bourke was probably one of the true geniuses in the field of internal combustion engines. Upon noting the incredible waste of motion in the standard auto engine, he set about designing his own engine in 1918. In 1932 he connected two pistons to a refined "Scotch yoke" crankshaft and came up with a design using only two moving parts.

For over thirty years this engine was found to be superior in most respects to any competitive engine, yet it was rejected by all of the powers that be. This amazing engine not only burned any cheap carbon-based fuel, but it delivered great mileage and performance. Article after article acclaimed his engine and its test performance results, yet nothing ever came of his many projects except frustration and blockage.

Just before Bourke's passing, he assembled material for a book, and "The Bourke Engine Documentary" is a most revealing work on engine design and on the Bourke engine in particular.

The LaForce Engine: Edward La Force struggled for years in Vermont to get backing to perfect his amazing engine. Ignored for years by the automotive industry, Edward and Robert, his brother, survived on the contributions of several thousand individuals who believed in them. His engine design manages to use even the harder to burn heavy gasoline

molecules. Current engines are said to waste these, and, since they make up to 25% of the current fuels, the use of the heavy molecules was a great step forward.

According to a 'Los Angeles Examiner' article (Dec.29, 1974), the cams, timing, and so on were altered on stock Detroit engines. These modifications not only eliminated most of the pollution from the motor, but, by completely burning all of the fuel the mileage was usually doubled. One Examiner reporter saw a standard American Motors car get a 57% increase in mileage at the Richmond, Vermont, research centre.

With such publicity, the EPA was forced to examine the situation, and of course, they found that the motor designs were not good enough. Few persons believed the EPA, including a number of Senators. A Congressional hearing on the matter in March 75 still brought nothing to light - except silence.

The LaForces were interviewed by newspapers and auto manufacturers across the world, and even though they only modified the basic Detroit designs; Detroit was not interested. Anyone need 80% more mileage?

In his "Suppressed Inventions", author Brown tells of John Gulley of Gratz, Kentucky, who turned down a GM offer of 35 million dollars when they wouldn't guarantee to market his amazing magnetic engine. Gully built his first model from old washing machine parts, and the patent is still available from the patent office file.

Fuelless 15c per hour Papp Engine: One of the most astonishing engine designs of the 60's was the **Papp** engine which could run on 15c an hour on a secret combination of expandable gases. Instead of burning a fuel, this engine used electricity to expand the gas in hermetically sealed cylinders. Far from being complex, the first prototype used a ninety horsepower Volvo automobile engine with upper end modifications. Attaching the Volvo pistons to pistons fitting the sealed cylinders, the engine worked perfectly and showed an output of three hundred horsepower. In a December 68 "Private Pilot" article, the inventor, Joseph Papp, claimed that it would cost about twenty five dollars to charge each cylinder every sixty thousand miles. Subscribers couldn't help by wonder why "Private Pilot" soon changed hands, moved across the country, and failed to follow up on this project as promised.

Two Chamber Combustion: Because very lean mixtures of fuel do not ignite easily, there were numerous attempts at solving the problem with a separate and smaller compression chamber. By feeding gas separately to such a chamber, it could easily detonate the very lean mixtures in the larger chamber.

A patent in the early 20's covered this idea and Ford perfected the idea shortly after the war. It actually wasn't until the mid-70's that Honda of Japan used the design to make a joke of the various emission control efforts of the US auto industry. (See numerous Pop.Sci. articles, like 7-68.)

Salter's Ducks: While confined to his bed a couple of days, an Edinburgh professor doodled up a method of using ocean wave action to produce an amazing amount of electric energy. Large pods shaped something like a duck simply bobbed up and down in a pumping action that used 90% of the waves' energy. Scale models actually functioned perfectly and indicated that larger units should produce hundreds of kilowatts. (Pop.Sci. 3-'77)

Troyan Motor: Joseph P. Troyan designed a remarkable air-powered flywheel that he claimed could propel an auto for 2c per mile. Using a principle of "ratio amplification of motion" in a closed system, the motor was easily attached to electric generators for pollution-free variable power systems. (See: Troyan Air-Mobile; T M Reg.US Patent #040011 or W F S E.)

Water-Gas Mix: (University of Arizona). Marvin D. Martin told the press in 1976 that their University funded "fuel reformer" catalytic reactor could probably double auto mileage.

Designed to cut exhaust emissions, the units mixed water with hydro-carbon fuels to produce an efficient Hydrogen, Methane, Carbon-Monoxide fuel. Letters to their Aero Building #16 Lab brought replies that indicated little of how the units functioned but indications that the hydrogen was responsible for the great efficiency.

From P O Box 3146, Inglewood, Ca 90304 (1977).

Zubris Electric Car Circuit Design: In 1969 Joseph R. Zubris became disgusted with his ailing automobile and decided to gamble a couple of hundred dollars on putting together an electric car. Using an ancient ten horse electric truck motor, Zubris figured out a unique system to get peak performance from this motor; he actually ran his 1961 Mercury from this power plant. Estimating that his electric car costs him less than $100 a year to operate, the inventor was sure that larger concerns would be very interested, and he could hardly believe the lack of response he received from his efforts. In the early 70's he began selling licenses to interested parties at $500. Thirty-five small concerns were interested enough to respond.

The Zubris invention actually cut energy drain on electric car starting by 75%. By weakening excitation after getting started, there is a 100% mileage gain over conventional electric motors. The patent

probably doubled the efficiency of the series electric motor. (Patent #3,809,978).

Electric Motor: One of the startling electric motors designs of the 1970's was the E M A motor. By recycling energy this astounding motor reportedly was able to get a better than 90% efficiency. Using a patented Ev-Gray generator, which intensified battery current, the voltage was introduced to the field coils by a simple programmer. By allowing the motor to charge separate batteries as it ran, phenomenally small amounts of electricity were needed. In tests by the Crosby Research Institute of Beverly Hills, Ca., a ten horsepower E M A motor ran for over a week on four automobile batteries.

Using conservative estimates, the inventors felt that a fifty horsepower electric car could travel 300 miles at 50 mph without recharging. With such performance the engine could be applied to airplanes, cars, boats, and even electric generators.

According to Dr Keith E. Kenyon of Van Nuys, California, he discovered a discrepancy in long accepted laws relating to electric motor magnets. When Dr Kenyon demonstrated his radically different motor to physicists and engineers in 1976, their reaction was typical. They admitted the motor worked remarkably well but since it was beyond the 'accepted' laws of physics they chose to ignore it. Because this system could theoretically run an auto on a very small electrical current, entertainer Paul Winchell saw a great potential and began to work with Dr Kenyon. (Pat.pending.)

Diggs Liquid Electricity Engine: At an inventors workshop (I. W. International) an amazing electrical auto engine was shown by inventor Richard Diggs. Using what he called "liquid electricity", he felt that he could power a large truck for 25,000 miles from a single portable unit of his electrical fuel. Liquid electricity violated a number of the well known physical laws the inventor pointed out. Melvin Fuller, the expositions president, felt that this breakthrough would have a most profound effect upon the world's economy. Some speculated that it only could if ...

In the June 19732 issue of "Probe" there was an article on an electromagnetic engine that was fuelless. (See ASE.)

Electric Motor Breakthrough: In the 70's it was found that ceramic permanent magnets could replace conventional field coils in electric motors. This resulted in low current drain, high performance, and freedom from burn out, an ideal prescription for electric cars. Two 6 V batteries are supposedly enough to run a 1 ¼ hp motor 50 miles at 30 mph.

Magna-Pulsion Engine: A retired electronics engineer named Bob Teal of Madison, Florida, invented a motor which apparently ran by means

of six tiny electromagnets and a secret timing device. Requiring no fuel, the engine of course emitted no gases. It was so simple in design that it required very little maintenance and a small motorcycle battery was the only thing needed to get it started. Typically, most persons who had professional background in this field felt that the machine must be a farce and viewed it and the inventor with suspicion. After seeing the machine run a power saw in the inventor's workshop, a number of persons were forced to expand their thinking somewhat. Teal dreamed up his engine design after working on a science fiction novel. His first model was made to a large degree of wood and he estimated that it shouldn't cost over a few hundred dollars to put out larger precision models for use in automobiles. Because he lost an estimated $50 million invention while he was working on an earlier government project, he was hoping for a better reward on his "impossible" magnetic motor.

The Hendershot Generator: In the late 1920's there was considerable publicity on a device built by Lester J.Hendershot. Through inspiration and an unusual dream this inventor wove together a number of flat coils of wire and placed stainless steel rings, sticks of carbon and permanent magnets in various positions as an experiment. With later adjustments this device actually produced current. According to the reports the inventor had no idea how the device worked and it was often just a case of working by trial and error to get results. A number of persons speculated that the various magnetic currents of the Earth were used when the resonation of the device was turned to the proper frequency.

Temperature Change Wheel: Wally Minto donated a most remarkable design to the world in 1975. His unique unpatented wheel worked on a change of temperature - as low as $3\frac{1}{2}^{0}$F and was so simple that anyone with material and a welder could build a full scale model. Using any gasproof tanks around the outer form of the wheel, a simple pipe connection between the upper and lower tanks allows the needed exchange of gas. A warmer lower tank would lighten as the upper tank collected the vaporized propane - or low boiling point gas. While slow, the design gave considerable torque and held great promise for applications in backward areas.

It is interesting to note that some of these perpetual motion machines relied on heavy flywheels. Studies in the 70's concluded that flywheels were about the most efficient energy storing device available. Better than fuel cells, lead acid batteries, or compressed gas, the flywheel could carry the wasted power of high horsepower and save motorists big money.

In 1972 Lockheed reportedly found that an ordinary iron flywheel spinning at around 24,000 rpm in a reasonable vacuum (anti-friction) worked quite well. In fact, very little research money is required to quickly raise the efficiency of most current motor drive systems, and Cadac Ltd of Auckland, New Zealand, has one in production in 1993.

Hot and Cold Engine: A 65 year old Swedish inventor made a major breakthrough in the thermo-electric engine field. Because wires of different metals produce electricity if they are joined and heated, there has long been a potential in this principle. B. Von Platen's secret breakthrough is said to give more than 30% efficiency in motors, and, with a radioactive isotope for power, it could free it from fossil fuels. In 1975 Volvo of Sweden obtained rights to his power unit.

Air Fuel: In the 1920's a Los Angeles (Baldwin Hills) resident worked out a method to run an ordinary automobile on the constituents of ordinary air. Working out a system to keep his motors from melting from the high heat produced by the burning oxygen, he contacted the auto makers. General Motors, acting for the industry, eventually got controlling stock of the small company, and that was the end. A reader of M-J BSRA Journal recalled that the motor was warmed up on ordinary fuel and then switched over to air after it became hot.

Air Powered Autos: Air power was used to power rail locomotives and mining equipment for years before the so-called energy crunches. Like the steam engine, the air engine does not need torque converters (transmissions) and lasts for years because of low speeds. Los Angeles Engineer Roy J. Meyers built a 6-cylinder air car in 1931 and it supposedly had a cruising range of several hundred miles at lower speeds. There seems too few reasons why the air system wouldn't work very well in pollution sensitive cities. Air fueling tanks at the strategic spots would be simple.

In 1973 Claud F. Mead of San Diego, California, thought up a simple air car design. Using a scuba bottle full of air, he ran a hose to an air impact wrench. The wrench shaft was, in turn, hooked to the wheel of his small cart. By using a battery to pump up his tank, he was able to go some distance at speeds up to 50 mph.

Air Powered Engines: Back in 1816 a Scottish clergyman, Robert Sterling, designed an external combustion engine that ran on hot air. Since that time, many experiments have been made trying to perfect his idea. In 1975 there was a breakthrough of some significance in the British Atomic Energy Research Lab at Harwell. There they came up with a working fluid pump which was nothing more than a container with an assortment of pipes and valves. This means that solar energy should be capable of pumping

water - or your hot springs or hot air supply can furnish pumping power.

A pistonless version of the Sterling motor was designed by the British Atomic Energy Research Lab. It was connected to a linear (non-rotating) alternator and could put out 27 watts of power a day on less than a quart of propane.

There have been a number of Sterling designs for autos. Some European firms have run these designs successfully, and such non-polluting engines just hum along under a continuous (not instant) combustion. These engines are simple, non-polluting, and will run on anything from charcoal to sunshine.

In the 1930's in Wolvega, Holland, there was a 21 year old inventor who developed a piston engine which reportedly could run for three months before needing recharging. The engine was remarkable in that it ran on hot compressed air. Before he had a chance to market the engine, he was sent to a mental institution, and his working models disappeared.

In the 60's Louis Michaud designed a simple thermodynamic engine which resembles the internal part of a huge squirrel cage blower. Sitting so that the vanes were horizontal, this machine deflected the air flow path inward and upward to form a miniature hurricane action. Because this system could, theoretically, produce or decrease different types of weather (change temperature and humidity and disperse pollution), it could be a very worthwhile system. Harnessing just a fraction of the energy potential from thermal changes on our planet would supply awesome power.

Hydrogen Car Engines: Many believe that hydrogen is the ideal motive force. Containing no carbon, H2 can be burned safely in any enclosure and broken up into safe components whatever the conversion.

A number of minor experimental successes proved the worth of these conversions over the years. Some simply hooked up a mixing chamber instead of a carburetor on their car, and they experimented with combinations of oxygen and hydrogen until successful.

In 1972 a UCLA team built an automobile to compete in a 'clean air' race. Using a stock gasoline engine, they lowered its compression rate and made a few alterations to allow for a greater heat build-up. Next, they recirculated part of the exhaust gas to decrease the excess oxygen and slow the combustion process slightly. The result was a success. The only real problem was in the bulky, quickly exhausted tanks of fuel.

Billings Energy Research of Provo, Utah, solved the bulky tank problem a couple of years later when they built a hydride storage system. Hydrogen is chemically locked in powdered iron titanium and is released

when heat from the engine's cooling fluid warms it. With this, or a less expensive Hefferlin System there is little reason for our continuing dependence on fossil fuels.

Justi and Kalberlah wrote in a '66 French bulletin that they could convert water to hydrogen and oxygen using D C current and simple nickel, double layer, porous electrodes. Their system could store the gases under 100 ATM without a pump being used, and they attained a phenomenal 50% to 65% energetic efficiency.

In 1975 UCLA experimenters ran liquid hydrogen to a standard propane regulator and mixer atop a standard carburetor. In the carburetor they used water to lower combustion temperatures and to act as a combustion and backfire control. (An 'approved' gas mixer or carburetor is necessary in California).

Electrostatic Cooling: For some reason, when static electricity is played on a red hot object, it will suddenly cool the object. This 'electric wind' seems to break up the insulatory boundary layers of air, and it will have numerous applications in our century.

The 'tabernacle' of Moses in the Bible was said by Lakovsky to be nothing more than a large electro-static generator. While the friction of air against the silk curtains generated the static electricity, the box condensor stored this energy.

Steam Locomotion: Who could exclude the beloved steam car from a work like this! In 1907 a Stanley Steamer car travelled down a Florida beach at 170 mph before a bump sent it out of control. Losing ground to the cheaper gasoline vehicles, a number of the old steamers were resurrected and run during the World War II fuel shortages. Even in the 50's a Stanley engine carried one researcher and his newer car across the US for $6 worth of kerosene.

The Doble Steam Auto was probably the first steamer of modern design. Instead of allowing the steam to escape, it recirculated it so that an owner conceivably could drive a thousand miles before refilling the twenty-five gallon water tank. With less than a minute warm-up owners could get performance equal to the best gasoline automobiles.

The amazing Doble engines were guaranteed for 100 thousand miles, and some owners reported having got a phenomenal 800 thousand miles from them. From his first auto show Doble got 27 million dollars in orders. The War Emergency Board of the period 1917 plus discouraged production completely, so Doble was forced to survive abroad building steam trucks for an English firm.

Steam power plants have been no problem. Kinetics Inc. of Sarasota, Florida, had a superb engine developed for cars of the late 60's.

The Gibbs-Hosick Steam described in Popular Science (Feb,'66) was to use a tiny piston motor to give it impressive performance. A super efficient steam engine was developed by Oliver Yunick in 1970 (Pop.Sci.Dec.71); another, the HBH in Pop.Sci.Nov.71. One of the most advanced steam turbine designs came from the DuPont Laboratories in late 1971. They used a recyclable fluid of the freon family. Presumably it contains within its design no need for an external condenser, valves, or tubes. (Pop.Sci.Jan.72.)

Using more basic designs, Sundstrand Aviation put one of their steam power plants in a Dallas city bus. At the same period William M. Brobeck of Berkeley, California, with his assistants, equipped three Oakland Buses with similar 'Doble' designs.

Lear Motors Corp. of Reno, Nevada, spent millions on advanced steam designs until it was apparent there would probably be little financial reward in the end. Steam Power Systems of San Diego was another principal experimenter during this period.

About as close as anyone came to putting a production model on the market in the 70's was the attempt by W. Minto. Using Swedish Sullair rotary compressors for motors, he mounted his system on a standard Datsun and got a contract for at least a hundred more. Later modifications included a gyrator engine, which was actually a pump motor working backward.

One of the few new steam engine designs able to be directly tied to the drive wheels of an auto is the KROV design of 1973. Claiming at least a one-third advantage in economy over conventional gas engines, all this engine needed was financing.

I recall that one enterprising gentleman sold a kit to convert gas engines to steam engines during the Second World War. He ran around Los Angeles in a converted Model A Ford until he dropped from sight. In the 60's there was a similar conversion kit put out by a small company in Oregon. Furnishing a smaller cam timing gear sprocket the size of the crankshaft sprocket and a modified camshaft, a normal 'gas' engine could easily be converted. This company did not advocate using their units for any but stationary engines, but hinted at a new super fuelless steam power unit coming up.

Another Steam Engine: In the early 70's William Bolon in Rialto, California, developed an unusual steam engine design that was purported to get 50 miles to the gallon. The engine, which used only 17 moving parts, weighed less than 50 pounds and eliminated the usual transmission and drive train in an auto. After contacting Detroit interests, the inventor claimed he was required to sign forms releasing these interests

from acknowledging his claims to the design before they would even look at.

After a Sun-Telegram article on the project, his factory was fire bombed to the tune of $600,000. After letters to the White House, the inventor finally gave up and let Indonesian interests have the design.

Aside from a token steam project by Ford, the steam auto was ignored right up to the time of various Senate pollution control committees of late 60's. Typically, the representatives of the auto industry alleged that steam systems were not dependable, safe, or necessary - especially since Detroit would soon have good minimal emission designs. So, without funding, the small experimenters of this period tended to fall into obscurity.

A notable exception was Bill Lear, who spent millions perfecting systems in his Reno plant. The complete lack of co-operation and interest from major industries or 'powers' eventually discouraged him.

Diesel: Dr Rudolph Diesel took the crude heavy fuel burning engine designs of those before him and refined them into the major engineering success of the 1900's. His invention immediately threatened the whole steam engine industry, and just as he was plunging into fame and success, he permanently disappeared from the ship on which he was travelling to Europe.

Electrostatic Motors: The modern world's first electric motor was an electrostatic motor invented by Benjamin Franklin in 1748. Through the years, little was done in this field until a Dr Jefimenko came on the scene. This good physicist felt it was a 'waste' not to be using some of the abundant free atmospheric electricity, so he built the most powerful Corona motor so far tested ('74).

He has visions of being able to put his Earth-field antennas on the tops of mountains, where electrostatic energy is particularly concentrated and use an ultraviolet laser beam to ionize the air and send the energy to receiving sites below. To run smaller motors, experimenters find that a few inches of needle pointed music wire will start a Corona. This wire is attached to at least two or three hundred feet of copper lead-in wire held aloft by a balloon, kite, or tower. Tolerances are critical on electrostatic motors, but they are simple to make.

Using more conventional research methods, the Argonne National Labs (Atomic Energy Comm.) spent millions in the early 70's developing numerous "Super Batteries". Somehow, as usual, the public gained little benefit from these breakthroughs.

Flight and Anti-Gravity Concepts:

Anti-Gravity Propulsion: A number of researchers contend that if the poles of the atomic fields in matter are arranged in a linear polarity, one can produce an anti-gravity effect. This is the principal a magnet works under when its molecules are in alignment. The perfect example of this principle in application is the bumblebee. Flying against all aerodynamic principles, the wings purportedly produce enough electro-static polarity bands around the bee's body to carry it aloft.

According to some theories anti-gravity can actually come from creating any system which will use the confusion of matter against the orderly flow of energy. In designing a system to use positive and negative (night and day, the Ancients called it) polarities against each other, a Toroid coil with a caduceus winding can be used to separate these fields - and play them against each other. By orienting the poles of the atomic structure of matter instead of the molecular structure (magnet), even non-ferrous metals can gain attraction repulsion qualities.

We should shortly be using propulsion units which are little more than diaphragms of matter sending out discordant vibrations - out of harmony to the resonance of space. (Further data on the working of matter from works by Walter Russell and Geo Van Tassel).

While the electrical resistance of various metals has long been affected by super cold temperatures, it was not until the mid-60's that scientists found a 'breakthrough'.

Niobium with tin zirconium or titanium were found to produce super-conducting magnets ten times as strong as ordinary magnets.

As with the 'live' metals mentioned elsewhere, such super-conductive characteristics could allow a super magnetic shield for space ships. This would, in effect, act as a 'force field' protector against dangerous protons and radiation. Super-conductive wire, of course, could allow frictionless gyros, and ultra small computers and electrical circuits.

When larger super-conductive metals act to repel magnetic fields, we have an actual 'levitation'.

Vibrations: Besides the well-know oracle caves of antiquity such as Delphi, there were lesser-known objects used for the same purpose. At Dodona there were vases fashioned of metal that supposedly would ring for hours when struck. It would seem logical that certain tonal ranges or octaves would, indeed, assist some to blank out unwanted thought patterns.

Pythagoras was the first person history records as working out a reasonably sound harmonic musical scale. He was also convinced that certain modes or keys had profound effects upon emotions. The 'Hard

Rock' music of the 70's then was probably far worse on the listener's well-being than the less chaotic music he warned his disciples against.

The early Greeks had great knowledge on the use of vibrations, and the priests were able to build highly unique sound chambers to use in their rituals and religious ceremonies.

Many persons have felt that all elements have certain keynotes and, if such a keynote is duplicated, it can disintegrate the compounds into their various parts. The mystical principle that two exact things cannot occupy the same space at the same time is valid whether applied to a mind system or to a wall of Jericho.

According to a number of ancient records, round metal discs of certain shapes and resonance could lift men and objects if sounded. Two such discs were made for the king and queen of Spain by the Aztec ruler Montezuma. About the size of phonograph records, one of these gold discs was said to be thicker than the other. Numerous myths spoke of persons flying when they struck or made songs on plates. Indian Sanskrit records are usually more detailed and indicate a science of acoustics far ahead of ours. The 716 ancient stone discs found in China by the Russians in the 60's were said to vibrate in a peculiar manner when struck.

In a work called "Secrets of the Andes" mention is made of a large disc from ancient Lemuria which was used by the Incas in a sacred temple. If struck in a certain manner it could supposedly cause earthquakes; if tuned to an individual vibrational rate it could transport the person to a distant place. The Spaniards found this disc gone when they finally located the temple.

Well-known occult writer, Annie Basant, explained in some of her works, that the gigantic stones moved by the ancients were rendered weightless by a simple application of natural magnetic law. Legends of almost every continent give accounts of persons striking objects or singing songs to move themselves or other objects around.

In 1971 the conventional spinning gyroscope used in navigation was threatened by a tiny two inch Beryllium copper wire held between the magnetic flux of two electro-magnets. This vibrating wire created a major breakthrough in this field. (Honeywell).

Throughout the ages there have been a certain few who have had the ability to match odours to vibratory levels. Even in the present age there are certain perfumes that are said to use a scale of odours just as a musician uses a harmonic scale of notes.

The mystics of the world have used chants to vibrate areas of the body to fuller efficiency. A typical chant has a mental, love, and power tone, ranging from higher to lower.

Early work by Dr Oscar Brunler found a direct relationship between the output frequency of the brain and intelligence.

The Energies Science has yet to understand what we could call the 'other energies'. These energies - or let's say, 'this energy' can be operated at great distance without any 'grounding' actions by physical bodies. It can even be reflected by mirrors and transported, concentrated, and increased by sound.

The mystics referred to this other energy as 'life force', and 'Prana'. Eeman called it the X force. Reichenbach called it 'Odic Force'; Paracelsus called it 'the mumia', and the ancients referred to it in various ways as the 'binding force'. Frankly, I suspect it is all a part of 'Mind'.

UFO's and Propulsion Systems: Back in the 20's a former classmate of Einstein, Townsend Brown, teamed up and discovered a new principal of propulsion. It started with a charged condenser on a string and led into miniature flying saucers.

It was found that the closer the condenser plates, the wider the area they covered, and the more voltage difference between them, the greater the resistance to the effects of gravitation.

Brown continued this propulsion work into the 50's and is thought to have concluded that three large condensers under a saucer (120^0 control) would be sufficient to make practical flight possible. Theoretically, the condensers act in creating a modification of the gravitational field around a craft and, by using a "Caduceus" coil to change field polarity, directional guidance can be attained.

As late as the early 1970's one inventor in the Northwest demonstrated similar anti-gravity discus before Portland TV Channel 8 viewers. His 'Sicorsci Aviation' spent seven million dollars on the project before it all faded away.

These and other propulsion systems were all but ignored, officially. They went against the notions of gravity, for one thing, and for another, how would the powers that be make money from them? Jets cost millions ... these systems were too simple.

A saucer developed by Germany about 1940 consisted of a wing wheel design in which a dozen variable wings acted in principle like a helicopter. The perfect balance required on this design was very difficult to attain, but with jet propulsion it was said to be capable of almost 2000 km/hr.

One of the more advanced German designs was said to be powered by a 'Schauberger' flameless, smokeless implosion motor. These power plants ringed the craft and tilted at angles necessary to give direction and speed. By incorporating suction openings at the top of the craft, an added

boost in speed came from the vacuum created.

Incredible as it may seem, there were many documentations of all this in various reports at the time. A friend of mine told of tons of Germanium he found in one such plant. It was in some way connected with the drive system of one saucer design. Renato Vesco told an "Argosy" author (issue of Aug.'69) that most of the data on the German saucers was taken by British "T" teams to Bedford, England, to various secret facilities in Australia, and to BC, Canada. After continued work on the better projects, various British sources let it be known in 1946 that Britain would soon have aircraft that would be capable of thousands of miles per hour and need no fuel. By 1960 the Canadians had set aside 125,000 acres of very remote land in BC for 'experimental aircraft' and the word sifted through that "Canada had some very advanced aeronautical technology".

Because the US was unwilling to share the nuclear data she came away with after Germany's fall, Britain and Canada were not about to share their aeronautical data with us. It was their ace in the hole. Huge RAF budgets along with continued sightings of slower and more 'solid' UFO's has led many persons to suspect that our pilots are ordered not to fire upon such craft with good reason. They are our friends - or maybe even us.

A certain Hefferlin manuscript entitled "Rainbow City" (BSRF) explains that the hero developed a very advanced space ship and offered it to the Hungarians just before Hitler took the country over. Because the Hungarians lacked funds to continue and Germany was closing in, Emery flew two ships to the US and stored them here.

After offering them to the US Government, Emery was rebuffed for a second time; he eventually flew, according to the manuscript, to a small secret protected valley in the Antarctic. Mention is made in this work of a fuelless motor which utilizes water electrolysis.

It is also pointed out that other alien UFO's, having no connection with these projects, commonly exist. As an example, in 'unofficial' conversations with the various astronauts, certain reports stated that all the early 'moon shots' had alien visitors following them for a time. But then, this work is not large enough to go into data on such alien craft.

When will our Government confide in us? As the space projects of earth pushed ahead in the 1960's very few persons were aware of the fact that some of our most sophisticated advances came from duplicating the equipment on 'alien' craft. A number of wrecked craft of this period reportedly got rushed to the Wright Patterson installation and thoroughly dissected. As stacks of UFO documents became de-classified in the 70's it was still almost impossible to obtain them from the responsible sources.

Alien Triad Propulsion Systems: A number of UFO reports have

these crafts' propulsion systems using a triad configuration. A typical case involved a Sgt Moody who was shown a system which used what appeared to be three large crystals joined by sloping rods. According to Moody the alien had told him that "with a little thought on your own, this could be developed by your people".

Electrostatic Anti-Gravity: With the help of two electrodes charged with 200 kv.d.c, a piece of aluminium foil with a bead of mercury on it can be reportedly suspended between the posts. Mercury engines are described in ancient manuscripts from India.

Anti-Gravity: Henry William Wallace patented an anti-gravity generator in 1971, and many experimenters in this field were given encouragement and help by the new ideas.

Wallace's device uses rotors travelling from 10 to 20 thousand RPM and the inventor suggests that the intensity of weightlessness can be increased by using mercury - just as is mentioned in the ancient Indian manuscripts.

Dean Space Drive: Norman L. Dean was an amateur experimenter who made modifications to a harmonic drive mechanism known as a "Buehler Drive". Consisting of two counter rotating eccentric masses, the Buehler Drive is used by industry in generating oscillatory motion or vibrations. Because of various complicated circumstances and the death of the persons involved, nothing ever came out of this invention. No government agency ever showed an interest in it, of course.

Early Flight: Surprisingly, a number of legends and records exist concerning pre-historic flight. A number of these stories concern men who learned the art of flying from their more able 'Gods'. Emperor Shun in China, for instance, allegedly was able to fly after such instruction, and medieval drawings from such early periods are pretty convincing. Hindu writings are filled with 'celestial' vehicles which transported the kings and gods. Other accounts of flying machines are recorded in various ancient records and myths including, it would seem, the Bible.

The more mystical works of Phylos and James Churchward tell of how some of these ancient airships worked. One design mentioned by Churchward took power from the atmosphere in what could correspond to a turbine running on atmosphere gases. He claimed that temple records he saw gave specific instructions for building not only a very advanced airship but its power supply as well.

In "A Dweller on Two Planets", Phylos explains how some early airships ran by a balancing of the day and night sides of nature - anti-gravitational forces were matched against gravity to manoeuvre such ships perfectly. Some feel that such forces are beyond our present grasp

because of certain energies unavailable to the Power Sources (Xtals), but that is a story told elsewhere.

The Vedic manuscript, "The Samarangana Sutrachara", gives no less than 49 types of 'propulsive fire' used in the wingless flying vehicles of India. This work devoted over 200 pages to describing how to build and fly these advanced ships. Some of the propulsion systems used the power of heated mercury, others that of electrical or magnetic forces.

The "Mahabharata", "Drona Parva", and "Ramayana" also give accounts of these 'Vimanas' and their remarkable abilities.

According to Dr Ruth Reyna, there are sanskrit texts in the University of the Punjab that tell of space flights 3,000 BC. Commissioned by US Space authorities Reyna found that these flights were considered imperative due to the threat of a deluge on earth.

Gravity Defying Gyroscopes: Edwin Rickman, an English electrical engineer, had recurring dreams about an anti-gravity device in the early 70's. After a patent was obtained on the basic principles, it came to the attention of Prof Eric Laithwaite of London's Imperial College of Science and Technology. With certain modifications, this scientist declared in 1974 in press releases that this anti-gravity motor should enable us to travel to other solar systems.

Laithwaite Anti-Gravity Machine: Prof Eric Laithwaite of the Imperial College of Science and Tech. in England invented an anti-gravity machine in 1975. Defying the laws of Newton, it depended upon the fact that no energy was required to return its two gyroscopes arms to their starting position.

Flying Suits: The Asian conflicts prodded the development of one man flying suits in the 60's. In his "Gold of the Gods", Von Daniken points out numerous earlier models depicted on monuments, tablets, pots, and even as Polynesian ritual objects.

UFO's: Many strange stories have circulated about the flying saucers being built by various governments on our planet. While there is good reason to believe that alien saucers do exist and do visit our planet, there is a surprising amount of evidence concerning the models of local origin.

Several ancient manuscripts give details on building craft that would fit into the flying saucer category. However, in recent times, the most authentic reports come from records concerning the work of Hitler's scientists.

In the few short years that Hitler gave his scientists free rein to develop technology, there was astonishing progress. Allied teams who rushed into the secret underground bases and projects after the War were

dumbfounded by the technological advancement they found. A small plant in central Germany (M-Werke) was on the verge of producing missiles which could destroy entire US cities. Co-operation between G-Works and various other installations produced the 'Kugelblitz'. This was an advanced lens-shaped craft that destroyed Allied bombers by Electrostatic firing systems. It could travel by remote control, seek a target by infra-red detection, and remain undetectable on radar screens. According to a number of later Allied intelligence reports, there were super turbine engines capable of running on liquid oxygen or hydrogen peroxide, a gelatinous, organic-metallic fuel - and on even the atmosphere.

More theoretical was a design based upon the "Lense-Therring effect". Here a torus wrapped in a tube of accelerating dense matter should create a gravity field strong enough to overcome the gravity of Earth. Another device possible under the present accepted laws of physics is built of a thin disc of nuclear matter. Such a device is lightly covered in an 8/75 Analog-Science Fact Magazine.

In this issue Dr Forwards mentioned another system. Because any mass with velocity and acceleration can create force (according to accepted laws), a round torus rotating outward on itself should cancel Earth's gravity. Unfortunately, these machines would require quantities of dense matter.

Because many can't accept the current gravitational theories, there are many theoretical designs which use what we could call negative matter. Because an object of negative would repel an object of positive matter, we would get a principle of great potential. This, of course, would be similar to the 'Day and Night' energies supposedly used by the ancients, mentioned elsewhere.

In a similar vein, one could theoretically use the polarity of inertia. By changing inertia from positive to negative - or even redistributing it, one might thus overcome gravity.

Einstein observed that if the UFO occupants had mastered gravity, they would also have overcome inertia. Saucers with anti-gravity screens could ignore both gravity and inertia. They can instantly change direction and speed. Anyone who has observed the darting movements of some UFO's must concede that something is breaking the laws of inertia.

There are those who maintain that we live in a contracting and expanding universe of many dimensions. By using technology which can contract a space craft, for example, the craft cannot only pass into the other dimensions, but pass through less dense materials. Because light rays would be less rapid than the event itself, distortions would result - which seem to be well recorded in documented encounters.

Will our leaders continue to assume that we are too dense to understand? It wouldn't surprise some persons to see the 'leaders' looking down from advanced craft, in event there were a major disaster.

Exactly how many Government rooms are filled with data on UFO's could be anyone's speculation. What is well remembered by many is the fact that many samples of strange materials and machinery have been handed over to Government authorities. In all of these cases, the samples have simply disappeared and have been denied to later inquirers. A typical case in 1969 involved a material found by Professor R. Bracewell, the man who solved our spinning satellite problem. Absorbing heat and releasing it slowly by over a period of several days, this material could not be analyzed nor duplicated by our best procedures.

Is there actually an organised force to stamp out rational data on UFO's? An Argosy magazine article mentioned dozens of saucer researchers who mysteriously disappeared. Albert Bender, a well-know researcher, told of seven visitations by mysterious 'men in black'. He felt that with such powers to cloud men's minds as those visitors seemed to possess, they could be of alien origin.

Another well-known UFO researcher with a similar feeling is Laura Mundo. She felt that the 'man in black' who contacted her were 'front men' for aliens who wished to frighten her out of the work.

Grey Barker wrote his "They Know Too Much About Flying Saucers" during the period when the 'men in black' were most active.

What occurs to many persons of open minds in this area is that there are not only UFO's of Earth origin, but there are very sophisticated craft of extraterrestrial 'alien' origin as well. With literally hundreds of UFO publications and groups and thousands of sightings, the evidence is pretty overwhelming for either or both craft.

The Story of Francisco Pacheco
& The Suppression of Hydrogen Technology

by Karin Westdyk

Francisco Pacheco's patent (#5,089,107) for his invention could revolutionise the field of energy.

The Pacheco Bi-Polar Autoelectric Hydrogen Generator is a unique system which separates hydrogen from seawater (the element's natural storage tank) as it is needed for use. The patent teaches the on demand autoelectrolytic separation of 99.98% pure hydrogen from seawater at both electrodes of the generator, and the simultaneous use of the hydrogen's carried energy.

Research and development of hydrogen as an energy source, till now, has been blocked by several factors:

1) It is an extremely volatile element and subject to explosion as happened in the tragic Hindenberg accident and the Challenger;

2) The existing highly pressurised, cryogenic and hydride systems available for storing it are very expensive, cumbersome, and dangerous (there is no need for storage with the Pacheco system);

3) The United States Department of Energy is not interested in promoting or developing new energy sources that compete with the powerful energy monopolies now in place.

Hydrogen is the cleanest burning fuel. When burned, its waste is clean water vapour which can either be recycled back in the system for reuse, or safely released into the environment and returned to the oceans, lakes and rivers - no greenhouse gasses, no atomic pollution, no acid rain, no crippling dependencies on foreign oil, no expensive transportation, or power lines.

The oxides of the two metals used in the system which produce

hydrogen at both electrodes are also recyclable (with a minimal 0.25% loss). The metals can be produced for use in the system from existing scrap metals actively seeking markets. The infrastructure necessary to develop this clean, safe, and efficient alternative energy source is already in place.

Pacheco has built prototypes which have successfully fuelled a car, a motorcycle, a lawn mower, a torch, and a boat (with the ocean serving as its inexhaustible fuel tank). Another prototype system in demonstration energised an entire home in West Milford, providing electric energy and fuel for cooking and heating. In addition, Mr Pacheco demonstrated his generator to the scientific community at the 1990 Eighth Annual International Hydrogen Energy Conference where he was the only exhibitor actually producing hydrogen. His generator was also exhibited in Canada at the 1990 Green Energy Conference, and at many other notable conferences where he received several awards for his work.

History of the Generator

As a young man in his native country Bolivia, Pacheco was fascinated with the idea of the developing a super battery. While experimenting in his makeshift laboratory, he lit a match and the bubbles forming in one of the beakers ignited and blew a hole in the ceiling. He knew that he had made a discovery but was not sure what he had discovered. He abandoned his work with the battery and proceeded to develop his hydrogen.

In 1943, while on a Good Will Tour of South America, the Vice President of the United States witnessed his generator running an automobile. Wallace invited him to bring the generator to Washington where, later in that year, he demonstrated it to scientists and representatives from the U.S War Department at the Bureau of Standards. He applied for a patent, but because the United States was at war, all patents were sealed and available only to the military. Later, his lawyers advised him to shelve his patents because, at that time, oil was plentiful and cheap and there was no need to develop an alternative source of energy.

Pacheco became a U.S citizen and brought his family to his newly adopted country, knowing that one day, the time would be right for his invention. He worked in defence plants during the war, and then, until retirement, as a heating engineer in New York City. He discovered the beauty of West Milford while on a family outing and returned for vacations whenever he could. In 1967, he moved with his family to West Milford and has made his home here since.

During the oil shortage in the 70's, Pacheco decided it was time to apply for his patent again and received a U.S and several foreign patents. But, he soon learned that neither the energy industries, the heavily subsidised utilities, nor the Department of Energy were interested in developing clean, abundant, safe energy from the hydrogen.

Determined to bring his invention to the people, he built prototypes and demonstration models to show government and industry officials. Many came and saw, said they were impressed, promised to help, but none ever did. In 1974, with the hopes of acquiring government backing, Pacheco demonstrated his pollution free hydrogen fuel cell to Congressman Robert Roe, who today speaks often of the wonders of hydrogen fuel. With no outside power source, the self taught chemical engineer connected the fuel cell to an alternator unit with a 3hp, 1000 watt generator with a 4 stroke engine. The demonstration was a success and the excited congressman promised to bring it to the attention of Washington officials. Upon leaving Roe's Paterson office, Pacheco invited him to participate in another demonstration at the Jersey Shore. Roe was invited to take part in a history making voyage, the first power boat ride, "fuelled by a seawater." Many newspapers were invited as well. But, Roe never showed up, nor did very many newspapers. Pacheco never heard from the Congressman again, but his voyage was great success. History was made on July 27th, 1974 when a 26 foot in-board power boat ran for nine hours using the Pacheco Generator and seawater for fuel, putting back into the ocean as its waste, clean water.

In an effort to overcome the scepticism he was facing and the Ph.D he could not add to his name, Pacheco had his invention analyzed by several independent laboratories. It passed all tests but when he tried to introduce it to the automobile industry and the oil companies, the response was either cool or non-existent. After a 2 hour meeting with one of the oil companies, he was told that developing the generator would be against their interests.

In 1977, Pacheco built a prototype unit which provided hydrogen, electric and thermal energy for a 1,000 sq ft home in West Milford. The New Jersey Commissioner of Energy, and several of his staff members came to see and were impressed. The Commissioner wrote a letter of recommendation to the Department of Energy, but again nothing happened.

In an effort to bring the generator to the public's attention, Pacheco contacted Geraldo Rivera who expressed great interest after he had read about the power boat demonstration. Rivera wanted to do a TV show about the generator, but the idea was axed by the station.

It was during this time that Pacheco received some recognition for his work at the International Inventor's Exposition. He was the recipient of

a plaque and award from the Commissioner of the Patent Department and 2 consecutive Hall of Fame awards from the Inventor's Club of America in 1978 and 1979.

In 1980, Pacheco was contacted by 60 minutes who promised to help him show his invention to millions of Americans. The 60 Minutes crew arrived in West Milford and taped the generator producing hydrogen fuel for a bunsen burner, and for a torch which cut through a 3/4" thick steel plate (indoors). The hydrogen gas inflated a balloon, and produced energy to run an electric motor. The last of his demonstrations involved running a lawnmower with the fuel. Because he was going to be on television, at the last minute, he decided to buy a new one, and did not have time to test it out. The engine choked due to the excessive amount of gas being produced but the 60 minutes crew assured him that they had enough material to present an entire show with the successful demonstrations. Later when the shown was aired, Pacheco was devastasted as the show had a completely different focus. The only demonstration aired was the lawn mower, and it was used to provide an example of an independent inventor's non-working invention.

In 1986, with increasing concerns about the environment, Pacheco wrote to the Department of Energy about the generator but received only a fact sheet in response which provided information on the drawbacks of hydrogen fuel based on the problem of storing it in liquid or gas form. He wrote back explaining that with his system, there is no need to store the hydrogen as it is produced on demand. His detailed response was ignored.

In 1989, after information about the generator was presented at a United Nations Environmental Conference, Pacheco was invited to exhibit a prototype in Canada at the Green Energy Conference. Subsequently, he was asked to participate in the International Hydrogen Energy conference held in Hawaii in 1990. Encouraged by the interest from several scientists, he applied for the new patent which he received in February.

Though the history of his technology is most intriguing, its future is more important. Its potential clean, renewable, and safe energy source represents long sought solutions for the environmental degradation caused by existing energy sources. Although Mr. Pacheco has been discouraged and frustrated in his efforts to bring this technology to the people, he remains focused and committed. He strongly believes in the words of an old wise man who once told him, "Son, God put on your shoulders something very big, do not ask yourself - why me, think, why not me."

Suppressed Mechanical Fuel Vaporiser

by Peter Nielsen (The Mad Scientist)

Dear NEXUS,

In response to the recent article on fuel vaporisation for increased performance and mileage, I would like to offer the following story. It was told to me about fifteen years ago by an inventor living in Phoenix, Arizona. In the course of business, he visited a friend who happened to be doing patent illustrations for a simple petrol-saving device. Several days later they met again and the following tale unravelled. The artwork was commissioned by a small machine shop on the outskirts of town. When the draughtsman tried to deliver the finished job, he found the factory stripped and deserted. Only the metal studs, which once anchored heavy equipment, were left protruding from the concrete floor. A neighbour said an unmarked semi-trailer had a few days earlier hauled everything away. The proprietor also disappeared without a trace.

Out of curiosity, the orphaned plans were then re-examined. They showed a horizontal metal tube. It had three or four vertical partitions and closed ends, all with a round vent near their uppermost circumference. A shaft mounted on sealed ball-bearings ran down the central axis, driven at high speed by an external pulley connected to the car's fan-belt. To it were attached, in each compartment, a set of radial turbine-like blades. A tube led from one end of the cylinder direct to the vehicle's petrol supply or pump. The downstream side went to the carburettor. The unit could be switched in or out of the line by a solenoid valve activated from the dashboard. Here's how it works.

Upon starting the car and warming up, ordinary fuel was drawn. At speed, the machine was placed 'on-line'. The effect reported was a sharp acceleration - without ever touching the foot pedal. Petrol entering the first air-filled chamber was mechanically atomised by the rotating wheel. This passed through each successive compartment, becoming more and more like a fine mist. Any condensed liquid fell to the bottom of each section, which acted as a sump, sucked up again into turbulence by the spinning blades. Only the most vaporous components from each chamber passed through the row of top vents and on to the carburettor, resulting in cleaner and more EXPLOSIVE combustion. Adjustment of flow rate would be critical to prevent saturation of the impeller cavity. With improved design, the device could possibly function as both a liquid fuel pump AND variable inlet chamber for admixture of air and/or water.

So now you know what someone badly didn't want anyone to find out. No wonder they're worried. Sounds like a nice weekend project to me - at your own risk, of course. Seriously, this conversion is highly dangerous, maybe illegal, and to be attempted only by licensed automotive engineers. The above information is offered for educational purposes only, and has not been substantiated by the author.

P.S.: Years later, my friend conducted his own experiments while working at Motorola. He once injected an unknown proportion of petrol and water between two thinly spaced piezo-ceramic wafers. It is a property of this material to vibrate at ultrasonic frequencies when electrical power is applied. Circuits of suitable configuration are common in medical scanners, and industrial cleaning baths for small parts. What emerged was a white viscous foam, a surprisingly stable emulsion that ignited violently when lit. Then there is also the story about how he tried to 'blackmail' razor blade companies with a herb from the Amazon that removes hair permanently. Maybe later, folks.

Cold Fusion -

Investigations Continue Despite Ridicule from Sceptics

When I look in on the sceptics "discussion areas" on the national and international computer networks, I am constantly amazed at the "closed-mindedness" of much of the discussion. "Sceptics" pride themselves on not being "gullible", but I think they are the most gullible of us all! They actually believe that the Government, the military and the multi-national companies would tell us if they discovered cars that run on water, or anti-gravity, etc. etc.

Recently the "Sceptics" have been ridiculing anyone who takes "Cold Fusion" seriously. I wonder then, what they think of this extract from Technology Forecasts & Technological Surveys, Vol. 22, No.9, page 11:

> "Cold fusion work continues. Technology Forecasts & Technology Surveys reports that, in spite of allegations that there is nothing to the observations, a number of labs continue to be intrigued by the unexplained parts of the phenomenon. They report that 50 U.S. labs and 100 labs in other countries are running tests, 60 groups in ten countries have reported results, some of the groups have claimed observation of more than one of the three generally accepted requirements for nuclear fusion, and some tests have produced as much as 600 times more heat than would be accounted for by the input of electrical power."

Free-Energy Technologies

by Robert E. McElwaine

For decades, the various energy companies have been COLLUDING with each other (and probably also with the national and international bankers, governments, news media, 'scientific' establishments and 'education' systems), to successfully ignore or even suppress several kinds of 'FREE ENERGY' technology. Government intervention is needed to stimulate research, development and mass production of these technologies.

Free Energy devices probably do not create energy, but rather tap into EXISTING natural energy sources by various forms of induction. Unlike solar or wind devices, they need little or no storage capacity, because they can tap as much energy as needed, whenever needed.

For example, at least three US patents (#3,811,058, #3,879,622 and #4,151,413) have so far been awarded for motors that run EXCLUSIVELY on PERMANENT MAGNETS, apparently tapping into energy circulation through the Earth's magnetic field. The first two require a feedback network in order to be self-running. The third one (as described in detail in Science and Mechanics magazine, Spring 1980) requires critical sizes, shapes, orientations, and spacings of magnets, but no feedback. Such a motor could drive an electric generator or reversible heat pump in one's home, year-round, FOR FREE. (Complete descriptive copies of US patents were $1.00 each from the US Patent Office; correct 7 digit patent numbers required. Or try getting copies via a university or public inter-library loan department.)

A second type of Free Energy device, such as the "Gray Motor" (US Patent #3,890,548), the "Tesla Coil" and the unpatented motor of inventor Joseph Newman, taps electromagnetic energy by induction from Earth resonance (about 12 cycles per second).

During the 1930's, an Austrian civil engineer named Viktor Schauberger invented and partially developed an "Implosian Turbine" (German name, "Zokwendle"). As described in the book, A Breakthrough to New Free Energy Sources, by Dan A. Davidson (1977), water is pumped through an IMPELLER pump through a LOGARITHMIC-SPIRAL- shaped coil of tubing until it researches a CRITICAL VELOCITY. The water then implodes, no longer touching the inside walls of the tubing, and drives the pump, which then converts the pump's motor into an electric generator. The device seems to be tapping energy from that of the Earth's rotation, via the Coriolis effect, LIKE A TORNADO.

A forth type of Free Energy device is the "McClintoc Air Motor" (US Patent #2,982,26100 which is a cross between a diesel engine (it has three cylinders with a compression ratio of 27 to 1) and a rotary engine (with solar and planetary gears). It burns NO fuel, but becomes self-running by driving its own air compressor. This engine also generates a lot of heat, which could be used to heat buildings. (David McClintock is also the REAL original inventor of the automatic transmission, differential, and 4-wheel drive.)

Crystals may someday be used to supply energy, as shown in the Star Trek shows perhaps by bombarding them with a beam of particles from a small radioactive source.

One other energy source should be mentioned here, despite the fact that it does not fit the definition of Free Energy. A Bulgarian-born American physicist named Joseph Maglich has invented and partially developed an atomic FUSION reactor which he calls "Migma", which uses NON- radioactive deuterium as a fuel (available in nearly UNlimited quantities from sea water), does NOT produce radioactive waste can be converted DIRECTLY into electricity (without energy-wasting steam turbines), and can be constructed small enough to power a house or large enough to power a city or spaceship. And UNlike the "Tokamaks" and laser fusion monstrosities that we read about, Migma WORKS, already producing at least three watts of power for every watt put in. (New Times [US version], 6-26-78, pages 32-40.)

Free Energy technology is in much the same situation now as aviation was ninety years ago. At that time, everybody 'knew' that a heavier-than-air machine could not possibly fly. It would violate the 'laws' of physics. All the 'experts' and 'authorities' said so. Most present 'experts' and 'authorities' today say the same things about Free Energy technology. Now we take airplanes for granted (except when they crash). But Free Energy technology has the added problem of some very powerful

VESTED INTERESTS, who are trying to prevent its use by means of such tactics as the FALSE ISSUE of 'perpetual motion', wide publicity of hoaxes, and even VIOLENCE against the inventors.

In terms of economics, the market has FAILED. Inventors do not have enough money and other resources to fully develop and mass-produce Free Energy equipment, and the conventional energy producers have no desire to do so. The government is needed to intervene. If the government does not intervene, then the total supply of energy resources from the earth will continue to decline and will soon run out, prices for energy will increase, and POLLUTION and its harmful effects (including "THE GREENHOUSE EFFECT") will continue to increase.

The government should SUBSIDISE research and development by inventors and universities, subsidise private production (until the producers can make it on their own), and subsidise consumption by low income consumers of Free Energy hardware.

The long-range effects of such government intervention would be widespread and profound. The quantity of energy demanded from conventional energy producers (coal mining companies, oil companies and countries, electric utilities, etc.), would drop to near zero, forcing their employees to seek work elsewhere. Energy resources (coal, uranium, oil, and gas) would be left in the ground. Prices for conventional energy supplies would also drop to near zero, while the price of Free Energy equipment would start out high, but drop as supply increases (as happened with VCRs, personal computers, etc.). Costs of producing products that require large quantities of energy to produce would decrease, along with their prices to consumers. Consumers would be able to realise the 'opportunity costs' of paying electric utility bills or buying home heating fuel. Tourism would benefit and increase because travellers would not have to spend their money on gasoline for their cars. Government tax revenue from gasoline and other fuels would have to be obtained in some other way. AND ENERGY COULD NO LONGER BE USED AS A MOTIVE OR EXCUSE FOR MAKING WAR.

Many conventional energy producers would go out of business, but society as a whole would benefit greatly. It is the People that government should serve, rather than the big corporations and banks.

UNaltered REPRODUCTION and DISSEMINATION of this IMPORTANT information is ENCOURAGED.

An Open Letter To All Working On Alternate Energy

November 1, 1991

Paul Brown
309 S McLoughlin Blvd
Oregon City OR 97045 USA

Greetings,

I have been involved with alternate energy research since 1978 while still a college student. Over the years I have heard many nightmare stories about people who developed something significant only to be persecuted, harassed, prosecuted and even killed. I was sure that these stories were exaggerated or possibly the result of the inventor's own paranoia or such. Further, I met several inventors whom I felt were their own worst enemies which confirmed my beliefs.

As time went on, about 1982, I became involved in work of some significance and received some minor criticism and scepticism that I found to be beneficial as well as practical, but no death threats or any of the other forms of persecution. I built experimental devices, learned things unavailable from books, filed for patents and in general felt very satisfied with my life, society and the scientific system.

However, things began to change, slowly and alarmingly. The more success I had in my endeavours, the more I began to attract dishonest and greedy people (I know this now, but was unaware of it then.) My life became more uncomfortable as time went on but I was not sure of the problem.

In 1987, we decided it was time to let the world know what we were working on and the results we were getting. It was a proud time for me, I thought we were doing the right thing. But this was the real beginning of the worst.

Since that February 1987, I or my company have been persecuted by the State Department of Health; then the Idaho Department of Finance filed a civil complaint against the company and myself; my license for handling radioactive materials was then suspended for six months; I began to receive threats (i.e.: "We will bulldoze your home with your family in it"); securities fraud charges were then filed against my company and myself; then investigation by the Oregon Department of Finance; then the tax man: then the Securities Exchange Commission; my wife was assaulted; I lost control of my company; my home was robbed three times and vandalised on four other occasions; twice now I have been accused of drug manufacturing; I lost my home; most recently, my mother's car was pipe-bombed. With each hardship I strive harder toward successful development of the technologies under my endeavour. But it only seems to get worse.

Someone once said,"Paranoia is only heightened sense of awareness." He was right! It is hard for the average guy to comprehend these disasters happening to select people. I am here to tell you it is not coincidence. I now understand why some inventors drop out of society.

My advice to you is keep a low profile until you have completed your endeavour; be selective in choosing your business partners; protect yourself and your family; know that the nightmare stories are true.

R.E. McMaster elegantly summarizes the character of the suffering scientist (The Reaper, Vol.15 #36,9-4-91)

"The history of science and technology, the history of significant breakthroughs for mankind, which has launched him into new eras, is the history of "tinkerers", of private individuals who have sacrificed their lives, time, money, reputations and families to research and experiment in their garages and basements in search of truths, the applications of which in their hearts they know exist ... These are the men of passion, of character and professionalism-great minds, holistic and synergistic minds, blessed with hands-on mechanical skills working to bring scientific theory and concept into practical, working useful, productive technology.

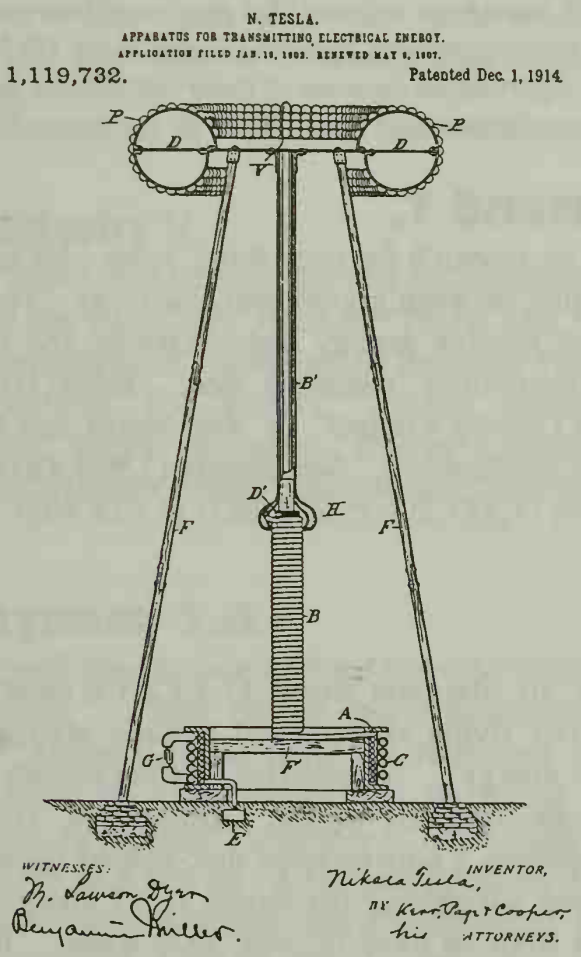
These are the men whom a life, love, liberty, law, light-oriented, long-term biased society would lift up. Unfortunately, the character of the modern world is just the opposite of these six "L's". And so such men suffer, are persecuted by the government and culture at large. They scramble for funds, are abandoned by their families, suffer the ridicule of their colleagues, are forced to stuff their thoughts and keep their mouths shut. They are lonely. And yet, they drive on in their relentless pursuit of the truth to make this scientifically and technologically a better world.

There is something about the non-stop pain of long-term suffering which humbly grounds a man in reality. Under such continuous pressure, men break and either become bitter or better. They neither have the time nor the interest in the air heads who are wrapped up in the paternalism, conflict and leisure orientation of today's world. Nor do they belong to the group to intellectual acid-heads who read books, gather facts, and are ever learning and talking, but do not have the hands-on skills or the hearts to help their friends and fellow man when the need arises. Rather, such men are the point men, leading the dangerous platoon of life.

They are self-assured and have few good, reliable friends. These are the men who challenge the new frontiers and the old order to make a better tomorrow. These are the loners who have been persecuted by both industry and government, who have endured grave injustices in search of scientific truth."

God speed, Good luck in your endeavours and never lose The Faith.

Sincerely



Paul Brown
(800)528 0559

Appendix

A Selection of Alternative Energy Patents

- from "Exotic Patents",
P O Box 1014, Carmel, N.Y.

Several inventors have been selected that may be of interest. All inventors listed below carry one or more patents in the US Patent Office. Further information on some of these individuals may be found in the organisations and books listed in the Appendix.

Brown, Townsend T.

Brown conducted gravity research for over thirty years. He has postulated that there is a definite link between gravity and electricity. There are many other patents listed that involve gravity and electricity and their peculiar relationship. (Electro-gravitics research) See: "Ether-Technology: A Rational Approach To Gravity Control" by Rho Sigma and High Energy Electrostatics Research publications. See patents (1,974,483) (2,949,550) (3,018,394) (3,022,430) (3,187,206 (3,223,887) (3,518,462).

Carr, Otis T.

In "Return of the Dove" by Margaret Storm, O.T.Carr is mentioned having developed a "anti-gravity flying saucer" and actually started a company which dealt with "free energy". Supposedly, certain secrets of his "free energy" device were incorporated in his "Amusement Device" patent (2,912,244) which resembles a conventional disc-shaped flying saucer. A few years ago, Carr was advertising his model A-X1 energy system that produced 15,000 watts from an input of only 5000 watts. "Return of the Dove" can be obtained from Health Research (address in next section). An

article also appeared in TRUE, January 1961 titled "Otis T.Carr and the OTC-X1" by Richard Gehman.

Fish, J. R.

This is the famous Fish carburetor which guaranteed at least 20% better gas mileage than old style carburetors. It can also be easily switched for alcohol. Our sources indicate that the unit is presently being sold by Fuel Systems of America, Box 9333, Tacoma, Washington 98401 (206) 922-2228. See patents (2,214,273) (2,236,595) (2,775,818) (2,801,086).

Flanagan, Patrick

Authored an excellent book titled "Pyramid Power", one of the first on the market researching pyramid energy. His patent (3,393,279) is a device that claims to transmit sound directly to the brain by-passing the audio-neural system. Not only would this be a benefit to the handicapped, but one would be able to communicate with another in a very high noise environment. One could still wear noise mufflers which would not interfere with this type of communication. See patents (3,393,279) (3,647,970).

Gray, Edwin V.

Patented a motor that requires no fuel and produces no waste. An article appeared in the June 1973 issue of "Probe The Unknown", titled "The Engine That Runs Itself" published by Rainbow Publications, 1845 Empire Avenue, Burbank, CA 91504. Unique Technologies, PO Box 56, Richland, Ml 49083 also sells "Energy Creation" that describes this invention in layman's terms. See patent (3,890,548).

Hieronymus, T.G.

This is the well known patent which uses the force that Hieronymus calls "eloptic energy". This energy has characteristics of both light and electricity. Many radionic units are fashioned after this basic design. Articles written by Hieronymus can be found in the "United States Psychotronics Newsletter', available at 3459 Montrose Avenue, Chicago, Illinois 606118 and also in "Advanced Sciences Advisory" published by "Advanced Sciences Research and Development Corporation Inc., P.O. Box 109, Lakemont, Georgia 30552. See patent (2,482,773).

Johnson, Howard

Patented a motor # 4,151,431 in which the power is generated by magnets alone. Write to the Permanent Magnet Research Institute, P.O.Box 199, Blacksburg, Virginia 24063. It took Johnson six years of legal hassles to get this "free" energy motor patented. In our last correspondence with Howard Johnson, he was offering license rights.

Lakhovsky, Georges

His device produced an electromagnetic field which oscillated in a wide spectrum of wave-lengths. His theory regarded all living organisms as systems of high frequency oscillating circuits, every cell being a simple oscillator vibrating at a specific frequency. Since he believed that harmonious dynamic equilibrium was health, disease was the opposite, and placing the inharmonious cells within the range of the multiple-wave oscillator brought back the cells to equilibrium. See patent (2,351,055).

Moore, Arlington M.

Listed are just a few of the 250 automotive patents. Some of his carburetion designs improved engine performance, gained more mileage and virtually eliminated carbon monoxide pollution. If you can get a copy, read "The Works of George Arlington Moore" published by the Madison Company, address in next section. Seventeen patents of interest can be found between (1,633,791) and (2,123,485).

Moray, T.H.

Moray wrote a book titled "The Sea of Energy in Which the Earth Floats" which is available from COSRAY, The Research Institute, Inc., 2505 South Fourth East, Salt Lake City, Utah 84115. He was reported to demonstrate as early as 1939 that this "Sea of Energy" can be harnessed. Once operating, his Radiant Energy Device would deliver an output of up to 50 Kilowatts of power with no other input source. See patent (2,460,707).

Pogue, Charles N.

Patent #2,026,798 design was used on a 1935 Ford V8 which resulted in 26.2 miles on one pint of gasoline or in other words about 200 miles per gallon. For more information on this and other high mileage carburetors

see "Secrets of the 200 MPG Carburetor" by Roadrunner Publications, address in next section. See patents (1,938,497) (1,997,497) (2,026,798).

Puharich, H.K.

From what I have read of Puharich, he was a doctor who gave up his practice to study closely the works of Tesla and other suppressed inventors. Several of his patents are listed in this book. If you study his patents you will see ideas incorporated from Tesla. Also author of several books on psychic research. See patents (2,995,633), (3,156,787) (3,170,993) (3,267,931) (3,497,637) (3,563,246) (3,586,791) (3,629,521) (3,726,762).

Tesla, Nikola

Registering almost a hundred patents, he is the inventor of the Tesla Coil, the poly-phase alternating current system of power generation, basic developments in high voltage, electric motors, oscillators etc. Almost everything that touches our lives in the 20th century has been brought out to the world by Tesla. Several excellent book sources on Tesla are listed in the next section. His patents can be found between (334,823) to (1,402,025).

Zubris, V.R.

The circuit described in this patent was designed for an electric automobile. Supposedly, tests have shown that this particular design greatly increases motor efficiency. A few years ago Zubris was selling licenses for his patent at Zubris Electrical Company, 1320 Dorchester Avenue, Boston, Ma., 02122. See patent (3,809,978).

Water? It's a gas

BEN SANDILANDS

No one in Australia is prepared to believe that a basis for switching the world's industrial economies to hydrogen-based technology was discovered in a Sydney workshop by a Bulgarian emigré in 1971. Such scepticism may seem sound enough. But almost no one was prepared even to look at Yull Brown's work and that may prove to have been one of the worst bungles in the history of scientific research in the world, let alone Australia.

The story of Dr Brown and his stoichiometric hydrogen-oxygen gas generator has been on or near the front pages of the Australian press since 1978. With few exceptions, both he and his gas have been dismissed as rubbish by the country's scientific and industrial establishments.

Science minister Barry O. Jones has never seen Brown's gas in use because departmental officers asked the CSIRO to look at his claims and reported back that they were contrary to basic scientific orthodoxy.

However, information from the CSIRO claims its officers were frustrated by dealings conducted through Brown's associates rather than the inventor himself.

A guide to what Brown has done and claims should start with the gas.

PAUL WRIGHT

Yull Brown: shunned

Faraday scientifically described the electrolysis of water early last century, about 25 years after its discovery. The conventional approach to electrolysing water runs into discouraging inefficiencies and problems which frustrate the practicability of using the "fire" locked inside water.

Every high-school chemistry student

knows that, when passed through water, an electric current breaks down into its constituent gases of hydrogen and oxygen — and many have discovered that the process is dangerous and capable of blowing up science rooms.

Brown did it differently. He devised a gas generator which produces a stream of perfectly mixed (or stoichiometric) gas with properties that surprised him when it first burned in his laboratory 18 years ago. The gas can be readily compressed and stored without any of the daunting problems of liquefying hydrogen and it burns in a vacuum. Brown's fuel cells consume approximately 1kW/hour of electricity to generate 340 litres of the gas. Put another way, one unit of water yields 1860 units of Brown's gas. On ignition, the gas implodes instead of exploding and the result is 1859 units of vacuum and one unit of water.

This extraordinary quality, of imploding rather than exploding, is only one of its strange qualities. Another is the seemingly very high temperatures it generates or in the chemical reactions which occur at the point where the gas is applied to the surface of dense materials:

- The textbooks give a temperature of between 2210°C and 2900°C for hydrogen burned in oxygen. Yet, when Brown's gas is applied to the tip of a tungsten rod, there is intense light and the dimensions and mass of the metal are reduced by what appears to be vaporisation. The temperature for the vaporisation of tungsten is supposedly 5900°C. This observed effect ought to demand the most urgent and thorough scientific investigation.
- The flame burns through bricks with a speed impossible to reproduce with hand-held oxy-acetylene welders and reduces them to very dense and hard lumps of glass.

The reaction of the industrial and scientific establishment of Australia has been to sneer, rather than test, and to accuse Brown of being a magician or a conman.

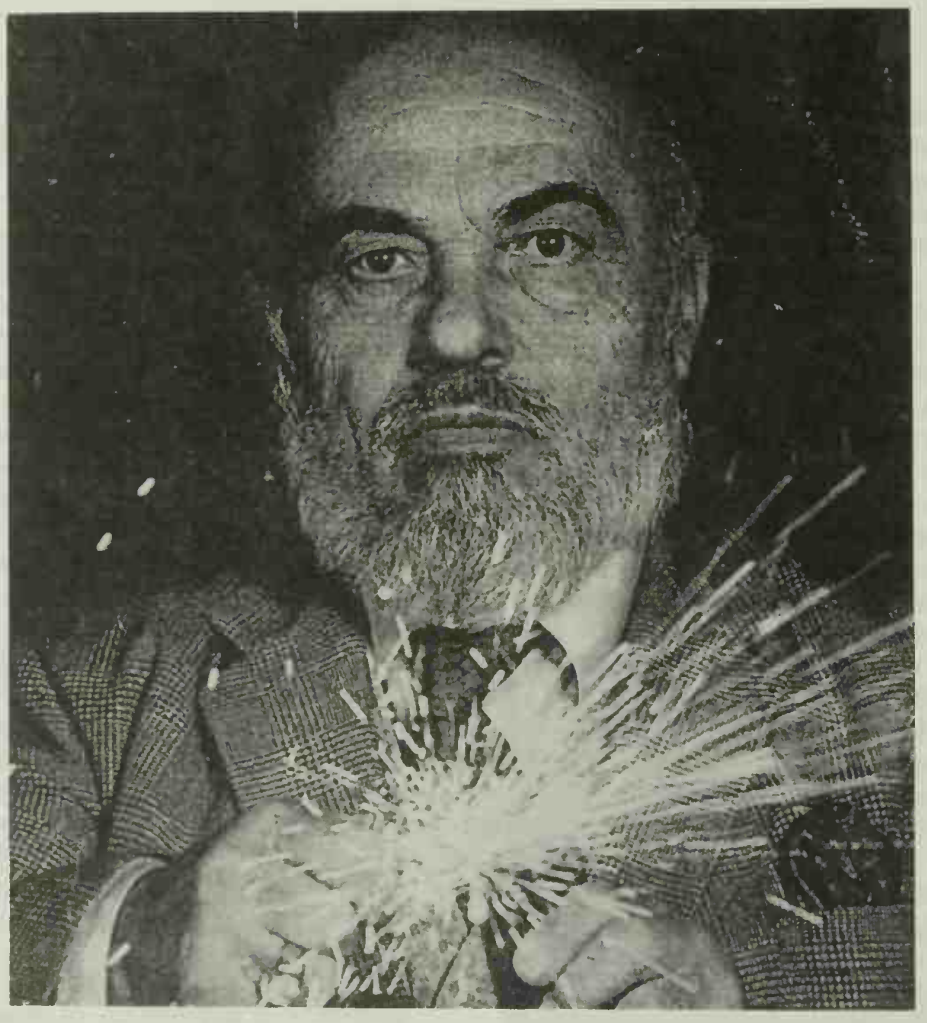
Brown's gas welding machines being assembled at the small Sydney factory of BEST (Brown's Energy Systems Technology Australia Ltd) manufacture their gas from water and would seem to pose some inherently serious competition to conventional bottled oxy-acetylene gas systems for at least some applications. Brown and his backers have raised $1.7 million and so far have spent $720,000 on a factory, $125,000 on plant and $465,000 on litigation. Brown says his equity in BEST and associated companies is around 60%. He is pursuing patent infringement cases through the courts and intends to crush a Japanese enterprise which he says has no agreement for exploring and using his invention.

Brown's machines have been widely demonstrated at trade fairs in NSW and Victoria in the past year, where the general reaction has been one of incredulity and puzzlement. He complains of still being confused with Stephen Horvath, an inventor who once persuaded Queensland premier Joh Bjelke-Petersen that he had invented a means for tapping hydrogen fusion under the bonnet of a car!

Welding would seem to be a lucrative commercial application of Brown's gas generators but those who talk to the inventor quickly learn that, in his mind, it is barely the beginning.

"I am not creating energy or claiming perpetual motion," he says. "I am releasing energy. The flame can be used, I believe, for surgical purposes and for producing very pure silicon chips. It can be incorporated in toxic-waste incinerators which would be capable of destroying PCBs [polychlorinated biphenyls] and other intractable hazardous pollutants because of the extremely high temperatures that can be generated. But its most important property is to create a vacuum rapidly, because of the way it implodes."

In short, it could utilise the force of atmospheric pressure to drive pistons in an engine, replacing the burning of fossil fuels. The untapped power of atmospheric pressure (1016 hPa at sea level) was ex-



plained and demonstrated by Torricelli and von Guericke in the 17th century and has hung in the air ever since. *If* there were a means of creating vacuums on demand, it could be used to drive engines. But the early attempts of Van Huygens, Papin, Savery and Newcomen failed through the inefficiencies of using gunpowder or steam boilers to initiate the conversion.

Although there was a brief romance with vacuum-powered railways in Britain before the triumph of the steam locomotive, the development of motive technology centred on the explosion of fuels within an internal combustion engine rather than vacuum-creating implosions, since no suitable medium was available.

Brown envisages the large-scale use of atmospheric engines to run power houses, starting perhaps with remote centres where solar, tidal or wind power would be used to generate the gas — a more efficient alternative to massive industrial batteries. He is working on compact storage of the gas as a pollutant-free replacement for the internal combustion engine.

Brown is not the sort of person to whom a banker, bureaucrat or politician would warm. The Brown story has many parallels in the history and application of ideas. Those with the power to fund or facilitate great breakthroughs are seldom the sort of people who would invent something useful or revolutionary. Whether Brown's gas goes the way of Newcomen's vacuum engine of 1721 — down a dead-end — or whether it changes the world forever, his experiences suggest Australia that isn't interested in pursuing innovations.

He is apparently close to floating American-based companies to market and develop applications for the gas while some small change comes back to Australia in the form of the final assembly and export of welding equipment using offshore components.

He likes to point out that it took 70 years for the electric bulb to get from the laboratory into the light sockets of the world. "I think I am luckier," he says. "I will live long enough to see the knockers get knocked over."■

United States Patent [19]

Gray

[11] 3,890,548

[45] June 17, 1975

[54] PULSED CAPACITOR DISCHARGE ELECTRIC ENGINE

[75] Inventor: Edwin V. Gray, Northridge, Calif.

[73] Assignee: Evgray Enterprises, Inc., Van Nuys, Calif.

[22] Filed: Nov. 2, 1973

[21] Appl. No.: 412,415

[52] U.S. Cl. 318/139; 318/254; 318/439; 310/46

[51] Int. Cl. H02p 5/00

[58] Field of Search 310/46, 5, 6; 318/194, 318/439, 254, 139; 320/1; 307/110

[56] References Cited

UNITED STATES PATENTS

2,085,708	6/1937	Spencer	318/194
2,800,619	7/1957	Brunt	318/194
3,579,074	5/1971	Roberts	320/1
3,619,638	11/1971	Phinney	307/110

OTHER PUBLICATIONS

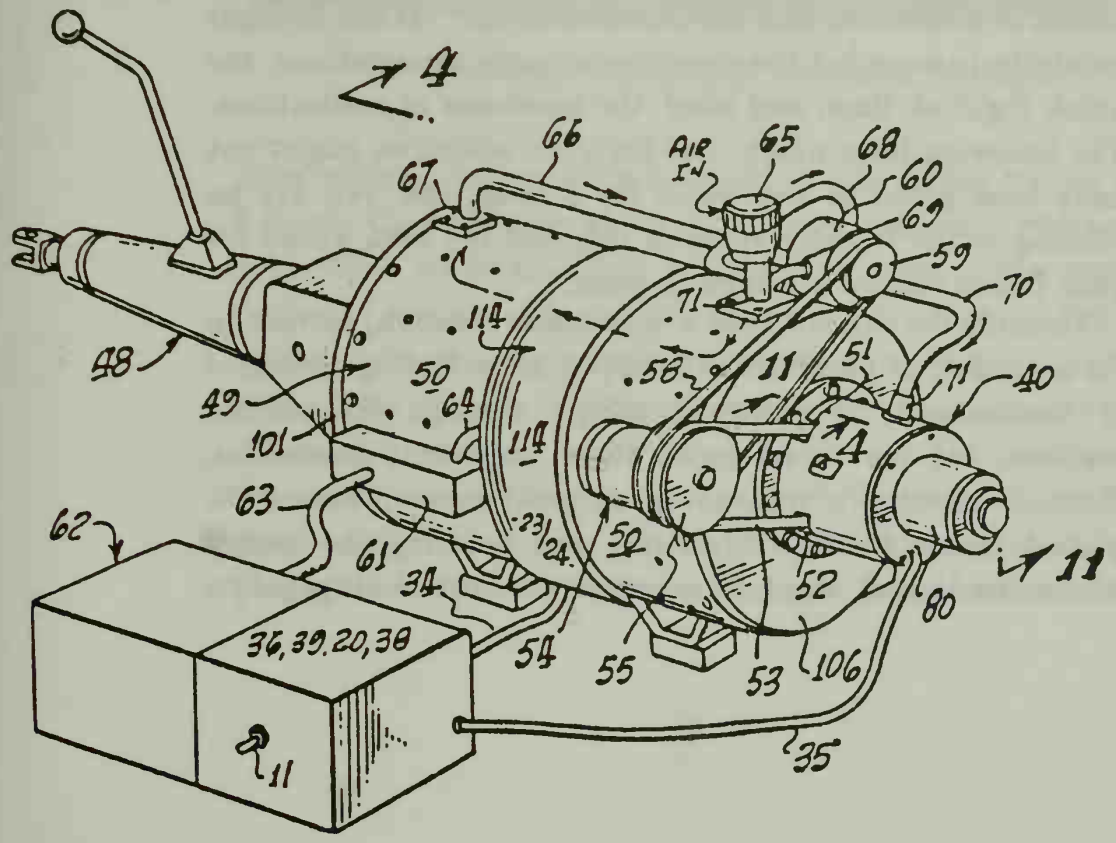
Frungel, *High Speed Pulse Technology*, Academic Press Inc., 1965, pp. 140-148.

Primary Examiner—Robert K. Schaefer
Assistant Examiner—John J. Feldhaus
Attorney, Agent, or Firm—Gerald L. Price

[57] ABSTRACT

There is disclosed herein an electric machine or engine in which a rotor cage having an array of electromagnets is rotatable in an array of electromagnets, or fixed electromagnets are juxtaposed against movable ones. The coils of the electromagnets are connected in the discharge path of capacitors charged to relatively high voltage and discharged through the electromagnetic coils when selected rotor and stator elements are in alignment, or when the fixed electromagnets and movable electromagnets are juxtaposed. The discharge occurs across spark gaps disclosed in alignment with respect to the desired juxtaposition of the selected movable and stationary electromagnets. The capacitor discharges occur simultaneously through juxtaposed stationary movable electromagnets wound so that their respective cores are in magnetic repulsion polarity, thus resulting in the forced motion of movable electromagnetic elements away from the juxtaposed stationary electromagnetic elements at the discharge, thereby achieving motion. In an engine, the discharges occur successively across selected ones of the gaps to maintain continuous rotation. Capacitors are recharged between successive alignment positions of particular rotor and stator electromagnets of the engine.

18 Claims, 19 Drawing Figures



TRANSMISSION OF ELECTRICAL ENERGY WITHOUT WIRES

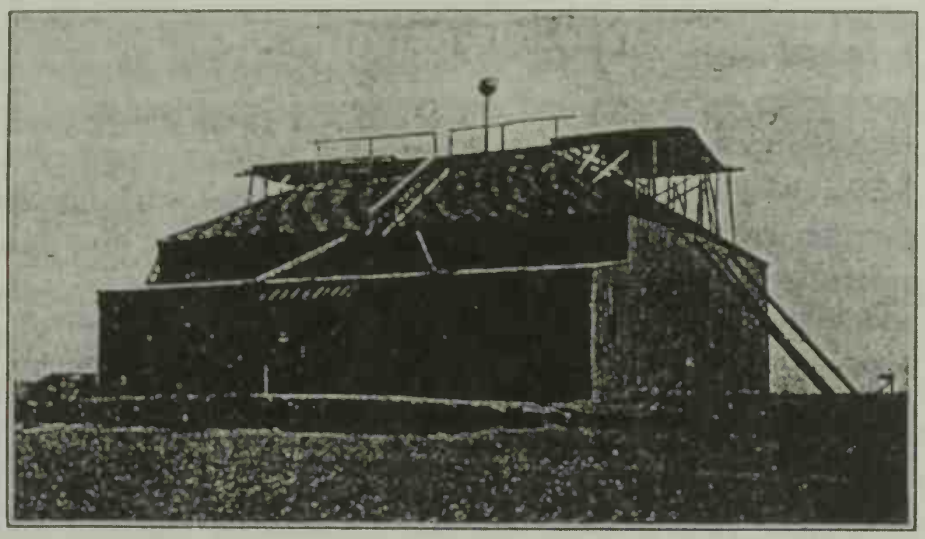
(Communicated to the Thirtieth Anniversary Number of the *Electrical World and Engineer*, March 5, 1904.)

By Nikola Tesla.

It is impossible to resist your courteous request extended on an occasion of such moment in the life of your journal. Your letter has vivified the memory of our beginning friendship, of the first imperfect attempts and undeserved successes, of kindnesses and misunderstandings. It has brought painfully to my mind the greatness of early expectations, the quick flight of time, and alas! the smallness of realizations. The following lines which, but for your initiative, might not have been given to the world for a long time yet, are an offering in the friendly spirit of old, and my best wishes for your future success accompany them.

Towards the close of 1898 a systematic research, carried on for a number of years with the object of perfecting a method of transmission of electrical energy through the natural medium, led me to recognize three important necessities: First, to develop a transmitter of great power; second, to perfect means for individualizing and isolating the energy transmitted; and, third, to ascertain the laws of propagation

of currents through the earth and the atmosphere. Various reasons, not the least of which was the help proffered by my friend Leonard E. Curtis and the Colorado Springs Electric Company, determined me to select for my experimental investigations the large plateau, two thousand meters above sea-level, in the vicinity of that delightful resort, which I reached late in May, 1899. I had not been there but a few



Experimental Laboratory, Colorado Springs.

days when I congratulated myself on the happy choice and I began the task, for which I had long trained myself, with a grateful sense and full of inspiring hope. The perfect purity of the air, the unequaled beauty of the sky, the imposing sight of a high mountain range, the quiet and restfulness of the place—all around contributed to make the conditions for scientific observation ideal. To this was added the exhilarating influence of a glorious climate and a singular sharpening of the senses. In those regions the organs undergo perceptible physical changes. The eyes assume an extraordi-

nary limpidity, improving vision; the ears dry out and become more susceptible to sound. Objects can be clearly distinguished there at distances such that I prefer to have them told by someone else, and I have heard—this I can venture to vouch for—the claps of thunder seven and eight hundred kilometers away. I might have done better still, had it not been tedious to wait for the sounds to arrive, in definite intervals, as heralded precisely by an electrical indicating apparatus—nearly an hour before.

In the middle of June, while preparations for other work were going on, I arranged one of my receiving transformers with the view of determining in a novel manner, experimentally, the electric potential of the globe and studying its periodic and casual fluctuations. This formed part of a plan carefully mapped out in advance. A highly sensitive, self-restorative device, controlling a recording instrument, was included in the secondary circuit, while the primary was connected to the ground and an elevated terminal of adjustable capacity. The variations of potential gave rise to electric surgings in the primary; these generated secondary currents, which in turn affected the sensitive device and recorder in proportion to their intensity. The earth was found to be, literally, alive with electrical vibrations, and soon I was deeply absorbed in this interesting investigation. No better opportunities for such observations as I intended to make could be found anywhere. Colorado is a country famous for the natural displays of electric force. In that dry and rarefied atmosphere the sun's rays beat the objects with fierce intensity. I raised steam, to a dangerous pressure, in barrels filled with concentrated salt solution, and the tin-foil coatings of some of my elevated terminals shriveled up in the fiery blaze. An experimental high-tension trans-

former, carelessly exposed to the rays of the setting sun, had most of its insulating compound melted out and was rendered useless. Aided by the dryness and rarefaction of the air, the water evaporates as in a boiler, and static electricity is developed in abundance. Lightning discharges are, accordingly, very frequent and sometimes of inconceivable violence. On one occasion approximately twelve thousand discharges occurred in two hours, and all in a radius of certainly less than fifty kilometers from the laboratory. Many of them resembled gigantic trees of fire with the trunks up or down. I never saw fire balls, but as a compensation for my disappointment I succeeded later in determining the mode of their formation and producing them artificially.

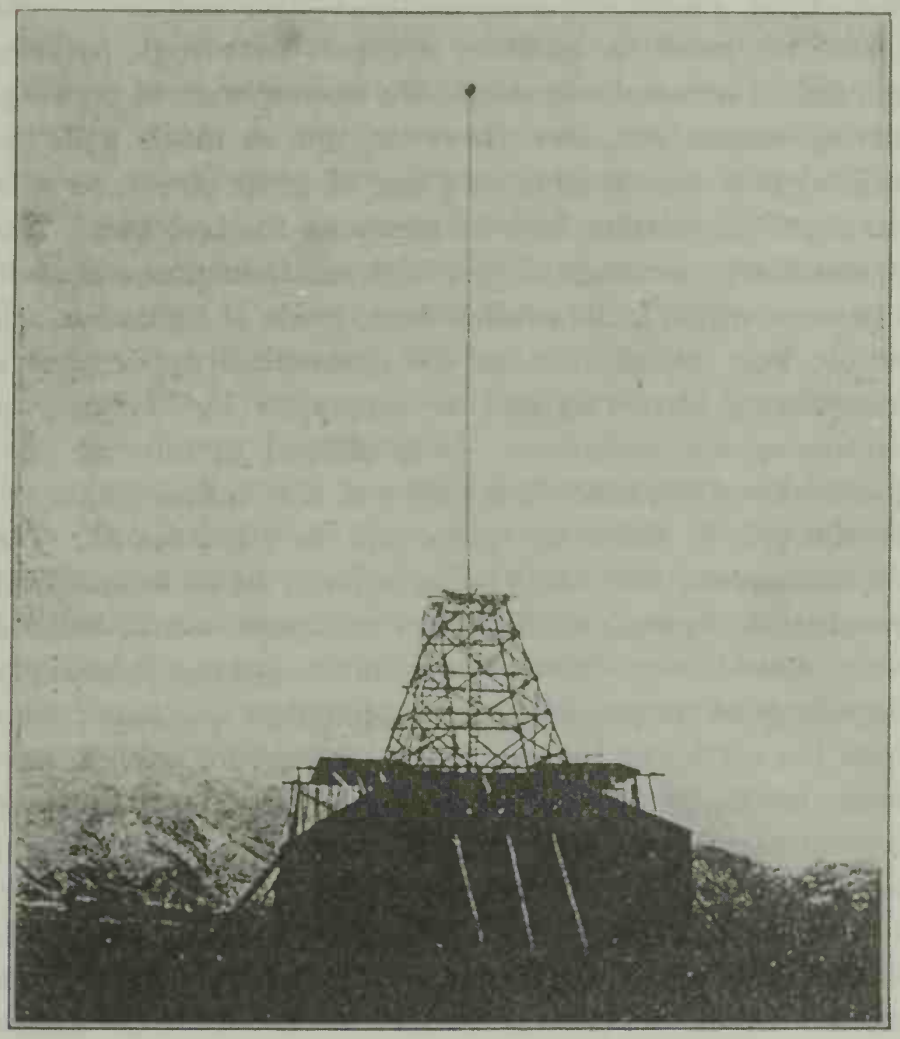
In the latter part of the same month I noticed several times that my instruments were affected stronger by discharges taking place at great distances than by those near by. This puzzled me very much. What was the cause? A number of observations proved that it could not be due to the differences in the intensity of the individual discharges, and I readily ascertained that the phenomenon was not the result of a varying relation between the periods of my receiving circuits and those of the terrestrial disturbances. One night, as I was walking home with an assistant, meditating over these experiences, I was suddenly staggered by a thought. Years ago, when I wrote a chapter of my lecture before the Franklin Institute and the National Electric Light Association, it had presented itself to me, but I had dismissed it as absurd and impossible. I banished it again. Nevertheless, my instinct was aroused and somehow I felt that I was nearing a great revelation.

It was on the third of July—the date I shall never forget—when I obtained the first decisive experimental evidence of a

truth of overwhelming importance for the advancement of humanity. A dense mass of strongly charged clouds gathered in the west and towards the evening a violent storm broke loose which, after spending much of its fury in the mountains, was driven away with great velocity over the plains. Heavy and long persisting arcs formed almost in regular time intervals. My observations were now greatly facilitated and rendered more accurate by the experiences already gained. I was able to handle my instruments quickly and I was prepared. The recording apparatus being properly adjusted, its indications became fainter and fainter with the increasing distance of the storm, until they ceased altogether. I was watching in eager expectation. Surely enough, in a little while the indications again began, grew stronger and stronger and, after passing through a maximum, gradually decreased and ceased once more. Many times, in regularly recurring intervals, the same actions were repeated until the storm which, as evident from simple computations, was moving with nearly constant speed, had retreated to a distance of about three hundred kilometers. Nor did these strange actions stop then, but continued to manifest themselves with undiminished force. Subsequently, similar observations were also made by my assistant, Mr. Fritz Lowenstein, and shortly afterward several admirable opportunities presented themselves which brought out, still more forcibly, and unmistakably, the true nature of the wonderful phenomenon. No doubt whatever remained: I was observing stationary waves.

As the source of disturbances moved away the receiving circuit came successively upon their nodes and loops. Impossible as it seemed, this planet, despite its vast extent, behaved like a conductor of limited dimensions. The tre-

mendous significance of this fact in the transmission of energy by my system had already become quite clear to me. Not only was it practicable to send telegraphic messages to



Experimental Laboratory, Colorado Springs.

any distance without wires, as I recognized long ago, but also to impress upon the entire globe the faint modulations of the human voice, far more still, to transmit power, in

unlimited amounts, to any terrestrial distance and almost without any loss.

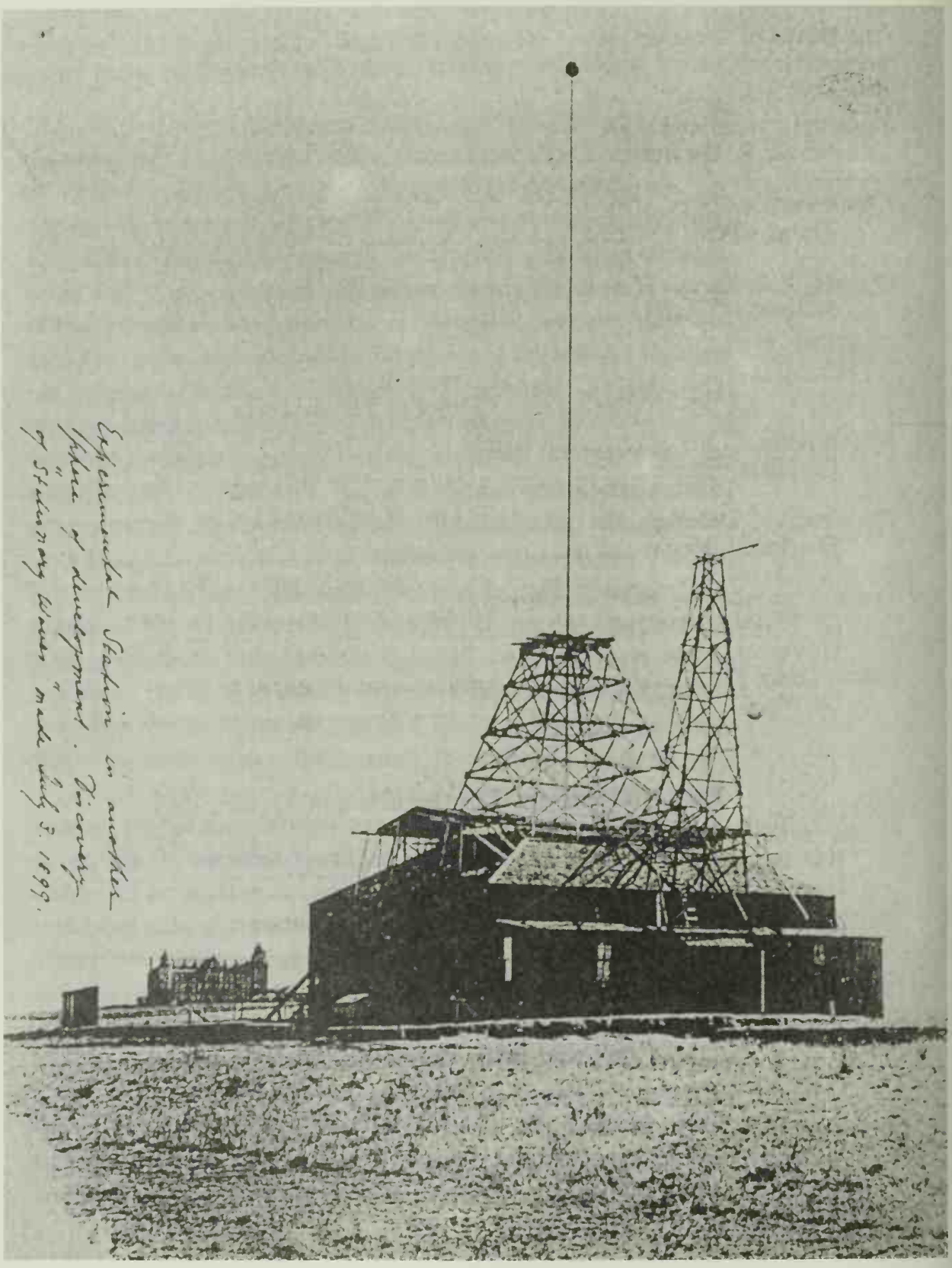
With these stupendous possibilities in sight, with the experimental evidence before me that their realization was henceforth merely a question of expert knowledge, patience and skill, I attacked vigorously the development of my magnifying transmitter, now, however, not so much with the original intention of producing one of great power, as with the object of learning how to construct the best one. This is, essentially, a circuit of very high self-induction and small resistance which in its arrangement, mode of excitation and action, may be said to be the diametrical opposite of a transmitting circuit typical of telegraphy by Hertzian or electromagnetic radiations. It is difficult to form an adequate idea of the marvelous power of this unique appliance, by the aid of which the globe will be transformed. The electromagnetic radiations being reduced to an insignificant quantity, and proper conditions of resonance maintained, the circuit acts like an immense pendulum, storing indefinitely the energy of the primary exciting impulses and impressions upon the earth and its conducting atmosphere uniform harmonic oscillations of intensities which, as actual tests have shown, may be pushed so far as to surpass those attained in the natural displays of static electricity.

Simultaneously with these endeavors, the means of individualization and isolation were gradually improved. Great importance was attached to this, for it was found that simple tuning was not sufficient to meet the vigorous practical requirements. The fundamental idea of employing a number of distinctive elements, co-operatively associated, for the purpose of isolating energy transmitted, I trace directly to my perusal of Spencer's clear and suggestive exposition of

the human nerve mechanism. The influence of this principle on the transmission of intelligence, and electrical energy in general, cannot as yet be estimated, for the art is still in the embryonic stage; but many thousands of simultaneous telegraphic and telephonic messages, through one single conducting channel, natural or artificial, and without serious mutual interference, are certainly practicable, while millions are possible. On the other hand, any desired degree of individualization may be secured by the use of a great number of co-operative elements and arbitrary variation of their distinctive features and order of succession. For obvious reasons, the principle will also be valuable in the extension of the distance of transmission.

Progress though of necessity slow was steady and sure, for the objects aimed at were in a direction of my constant study and exercise. It is, therefore, not astonishing that before the end of 1899 I completed the task undertaken and reached the results which I have announced in my article in the *Century Magazine* of June, 1900, every word of which was carefully weighed.

Much has already been done towards making my system commercially available, in the transmission of energy in small amounts for specific purposes, as well as on an industrial scale. The results attained by me have made my scheme of intelligence transmission, for which the name of "World Telegraphy" has been suggested, easily realizable. It constitutes, I believe, in its principle of operation, means employed and capacities of application, a radical and fruitful departure from what has been done heretofore. I have no doubt that it will prove very efficient in enlightening the masses, particularly in still uncivilized countries and less accessible regions, and that it will add materially to general



The experimental station at Colorado Springs showing the structure used to determin
the rate of incremental capacity with reference to the earth.

safety, comfort and convenience, and maintenance of peaceful relations. It involves the employment of a number of plants, all of which are capable of transmitting individualized signals to the uttermost confines of the earth. Each of them will be preferably located near some important center of civilization and the news it receives through any channel will be flashed to all points of the globe. A cheap and simple device, which might be carried in one's pocket, may then be set up somewhere on sea or land, and it will record the world's news or such special messages as may be intended for it. Thus the entire earth will be converted into a huge brain, as it were, capable of response in every one of its parts. Since a single plant of but one hundred horse-power can operate hundreds of millions of instruments, the system will have a virtually infinite working capacity, and it must needs immensely facilitate and cheapen the transmission of intelligence.

The first of these central plants would have been already completed had it not been for unforeseen delays which, fortunately, have nothing to do with its purely technical features. But this loss of time, while vexatious, may, after all, prove to be a blessing in disguise. The best design of which I know has been adopted, and the transmitter will emit a wave complex of a total maximum activity of ten million horse-power, one per cent. of which is amply sufficient to "girdle the globe." This enormous rate of energy delivery, approximately twice that of the combined falls of Niagara, is obtainable only by the use of certain artifices, which I shall make known in due course.

For a large part of the work which I have done so far I am indebted to the noble generosity of Mr. J. Pierpont Morgan, which was all the more welcome and stimulating, as it was

extended at a time when those, who have since promised most, were the greatest of doubters. I have also to thank my friend, Stanford White, for much unselfish and valuable assistance. This work is now far advanced, and though the results may be tardy, they are sure to come.

Meanwhile, the transmission of energy on an industrial scale is not being neglected. The Canadian Niagara Power Company have offered me a splendid inducement, and next to achieving success for the sake of the art, it will give me the greatest satisfaction to make their concession financially profitable to them. In this first power plant, which I have been designing for a long time, I propose to distribute ten thousand horse-power under a tension of one hundred million volts, which I am now able to produce and handle with safety.

This energy will be collected all over the globe preferably in small amounts, ranging from a fraction of one to a few horse-power. One of its chief uses will be the illumination of isolated homes. It takes very little power to light a dwelling with vacuum tubes operated by high-frequency currents and in each instance a terminal a little above the roof will be sufficient. Another valuable application will be the driving of clocks and other such apparatus. These clocks will be exceedingly simple, will require absolutely no attention and will indicate rigorously correct time. The idea of impressing upon the earth American time is fascinating and very likely to become popular. There are innumerable devices of all kinds which are either now employed or can be supplied, and by operating them in this manner I may be able to offer a great convenience to the whole world with a plant of no more than ten thousand horse-power. The introduction of this system will give opportunities for invention

and manufacture such as have never presented themselves before.

Knowing the far-reaching importance of this first attempt and its effect upon future development, I shall proceed slowly and carefully. Experience has taught me not to assign a term to enterprises the consummation of which is not wholly dependent on my own abilities and exertions. But I am hopeful that these great realizations are not far off, and I know that when this first work is completed they will follow with mathematical certitude.

When the great truth accidentally revealed and experimentally confirmed is fully recognized, that this planet, with all its appalling immensity, is to electric currents virtually no more than a small metal ball and that by this fact many possibilities, each baffling imagination and of incalculable consequence, are rendered absolutely sure of accomplishment; when the first plant is inaugurated and it is shown that a telegraphic message, almost as secret and non-interferable as a thought, can be transmitted to any terrestrial distance, the sound of the human voice, with all its intonations and inflections, faithfully and instantly reproduced at any other point of the globe, the energy of a waterfall made available for supplying light, heat or motive power, anywhere—on sea, or land, or high in the air—humanity will be like an ant heap stirred up with a stick: See the excitement coming!

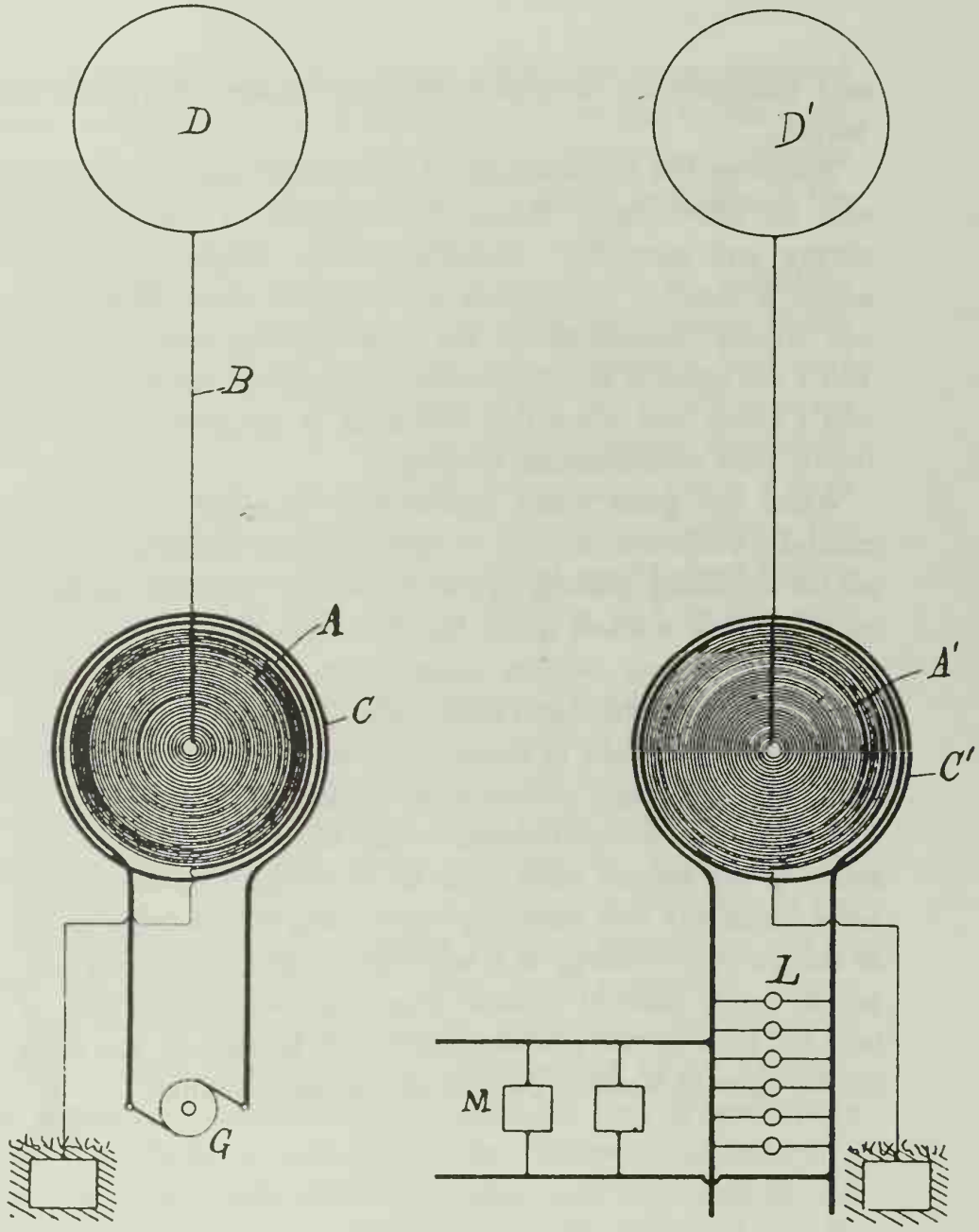
No. 645,576. Patented Mar. 20, 1900.

N. TESLA.

SYSTEM OF TRANSMISSION OF ELECTRICAL ENERGY.

(Application filed Sept. 2, 1897.)

(No Model.)



WITNESSES

Thurey W. Cooper

M. Lawson Dyer.

INVENTOR

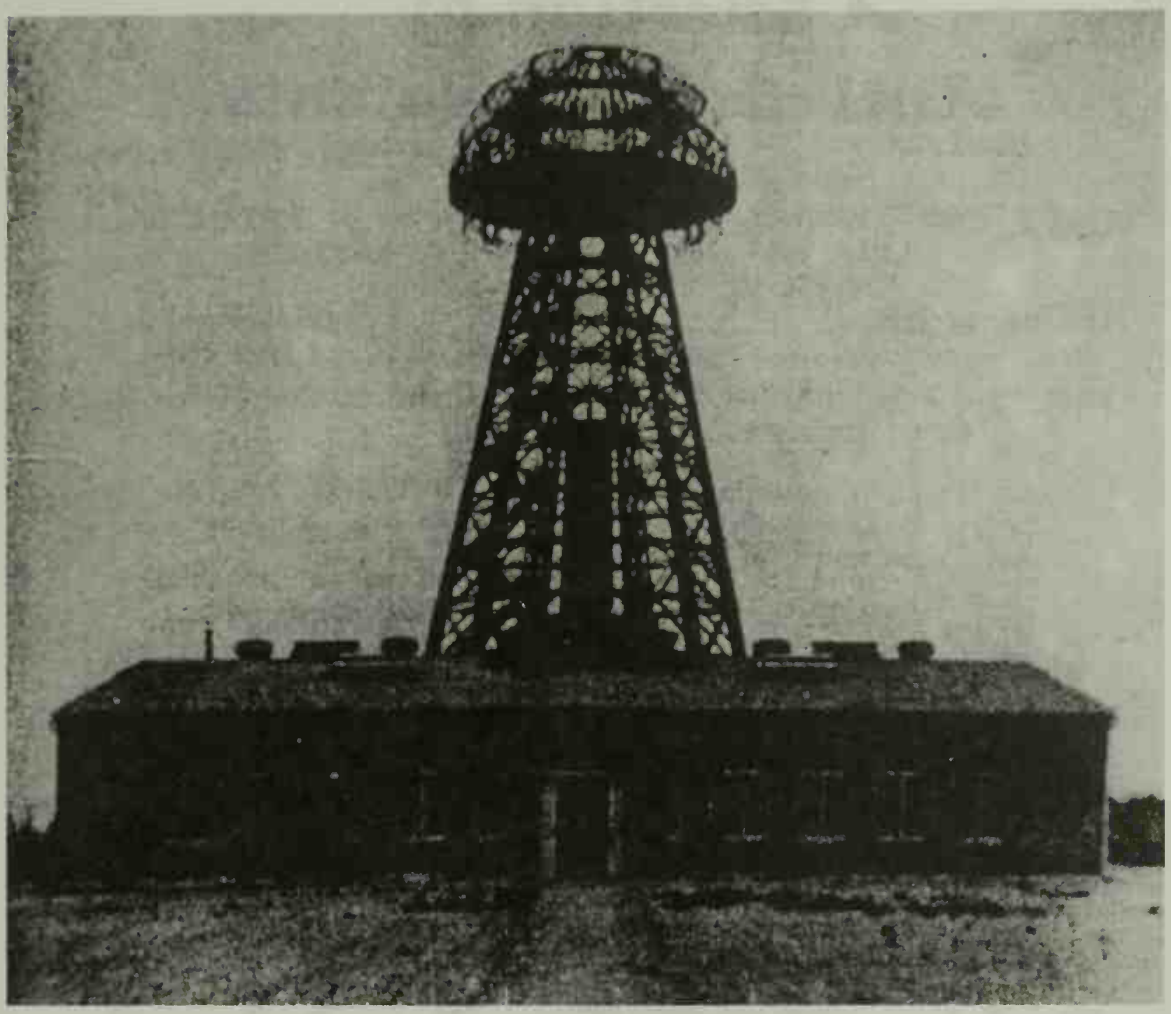
Nikola Tesla

BY

Kerr, Curtis & Page

ATTORNEYS.

Tesla's perfected system of wireless transmission with four tuned circuits was described in U.S. Patent numbers 645,576 (March 20, 1900) and 649,621 (May15, 1900) . The applications were filed on Sept. 2, 1897.



Above: Tesla's tower at Wardenclyffe for sending messages across the Atlantic and electricity into the atmosphere as it appeared in 1904. Left: The letterhead for his stationary, promising "ten million Horsepower" of "Electrical oscillator activity."

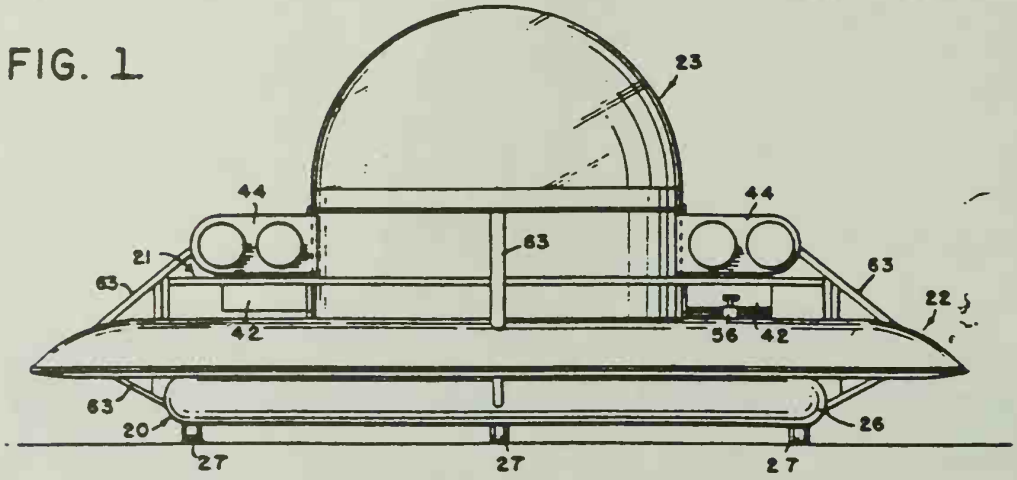
A Selection of Anti-Gravity Patents

April 4, 1967 C. D. LENNON ET AL 3,312,425

AIRCRAFT

Filed Oct. 12, 1965 5 Sheets-Sheet 1

FIG. 1.



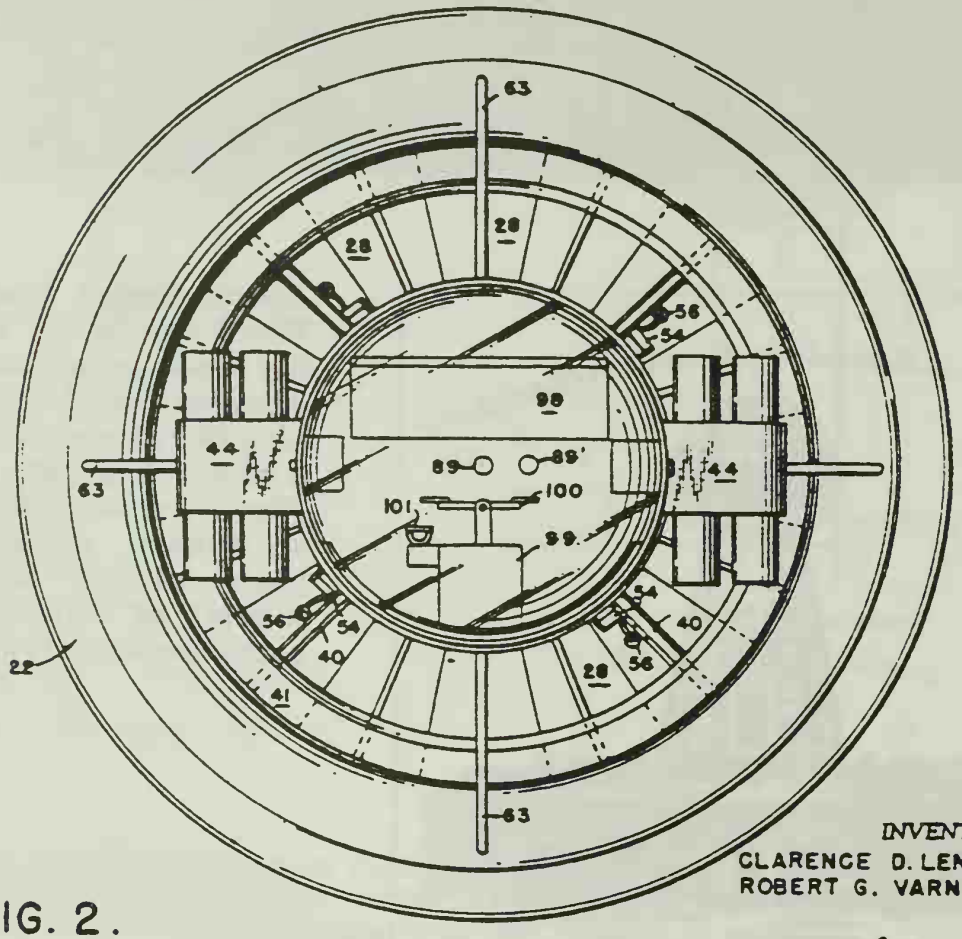


FIG. 2.

INVENTORS
CLARENCE D. LENNON
ROBERT G. VARNER

BY Gawey & Gawey
ATTORNEYS

April 4, 1967 C. D. LENNON ETAL 3,312,425

Filed Oct. 12, 1965 AIRCRAFT 5 Sheets-Sheet 2

FIG. 3.

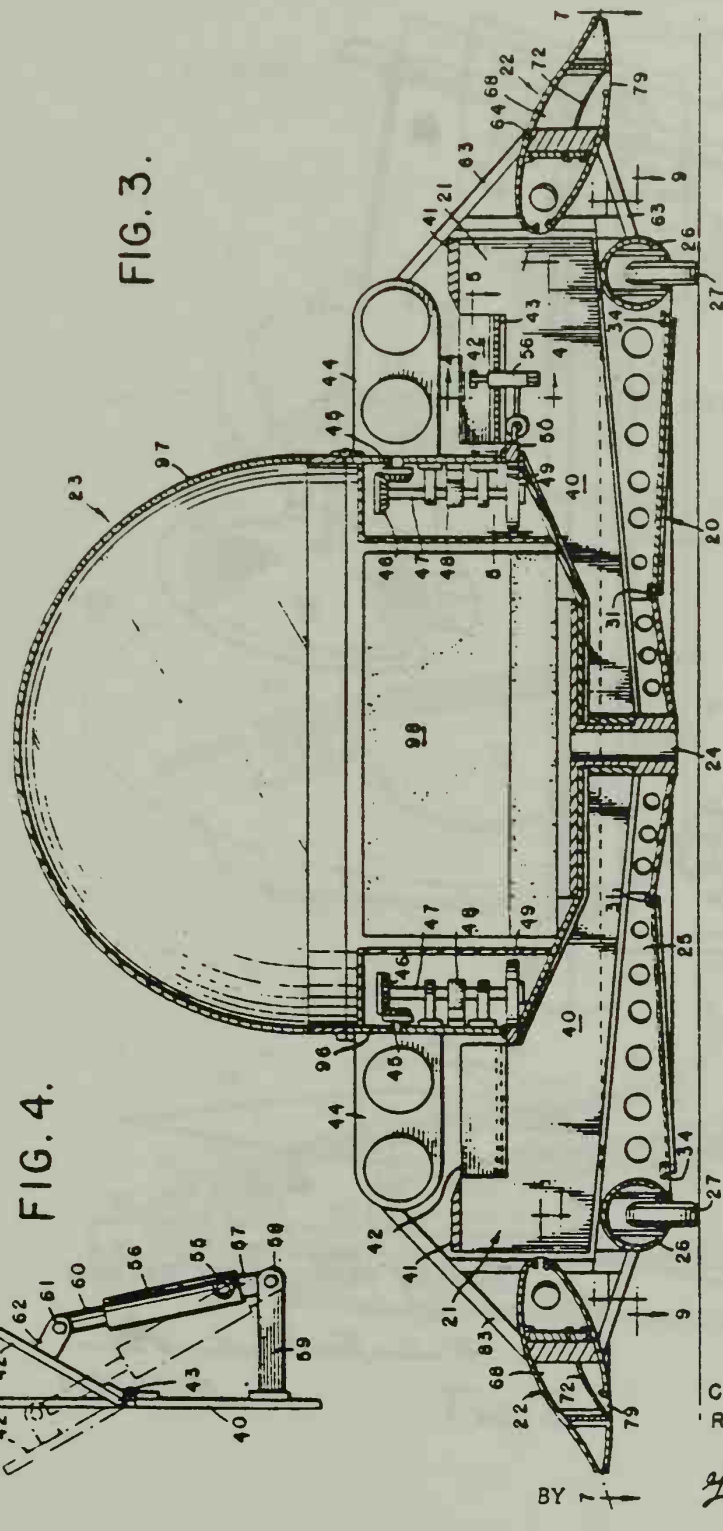


FIG. 6.

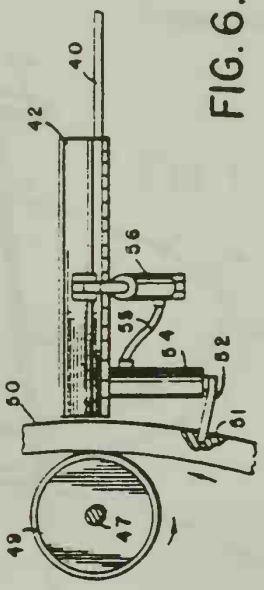


FIG. 5.

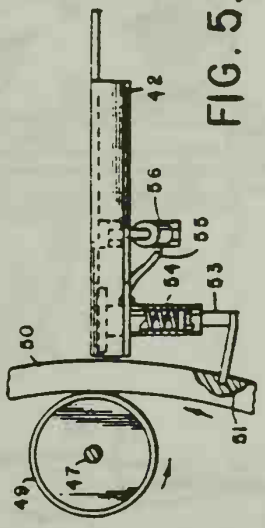
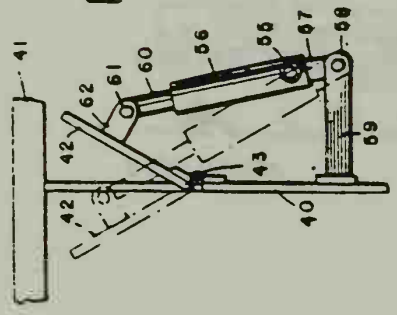


FIG. 4.



INVENTORS
CLARENCE D. LENNON
ROBERT G. VARNER

BY Harvey & Harvey

ATTORNEYS

Aug. 16, 1960 T. T. BROWN 2,949,550
Filed July 3, 1957 ELECTROKINETIC APPARATUS 2 Sheets-Sheet 2

FIG. 6

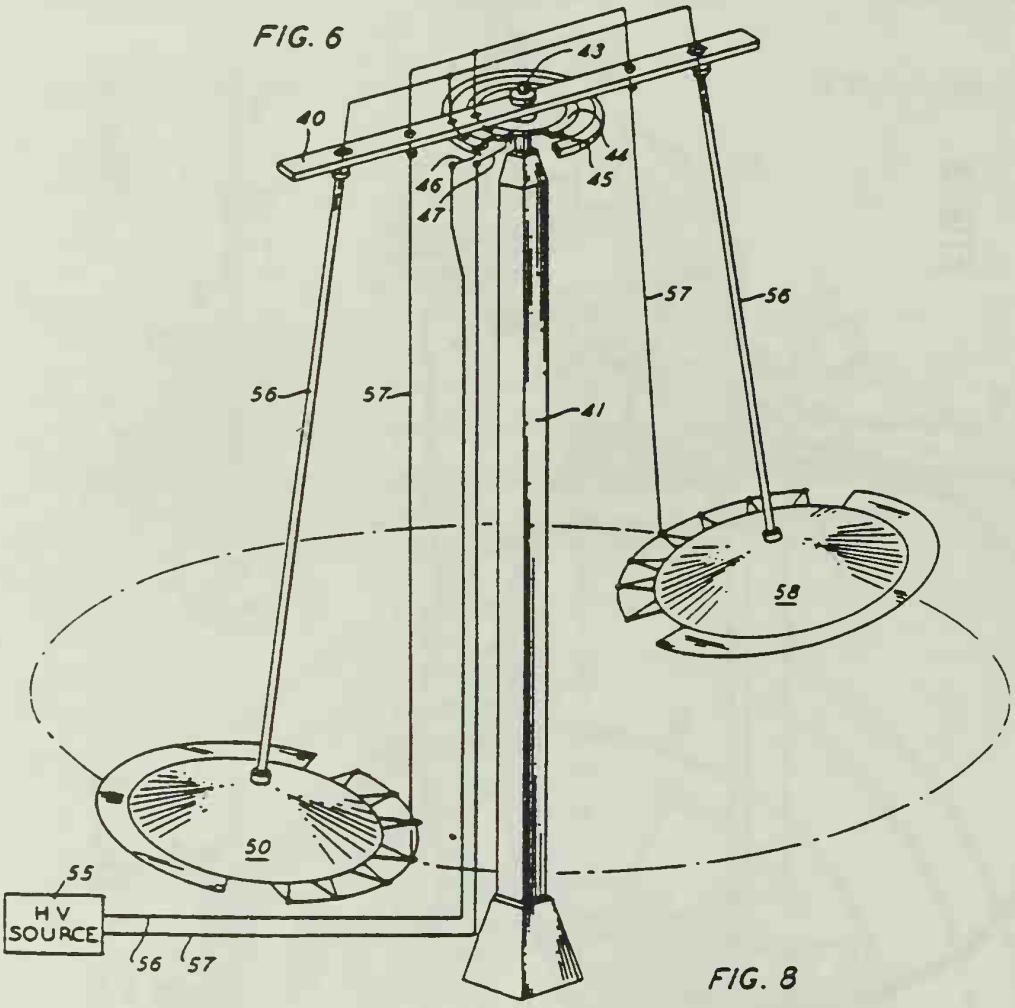


FIG. 8

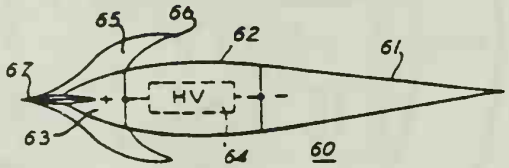
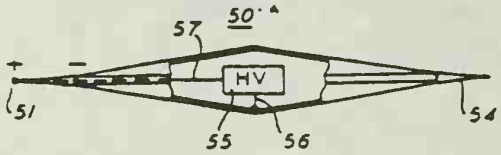


FIG. 7



INVENTOR
THOMAS TOWNSEND BROWN
BY
Paton, Cole, Gridle & Paton
ATTORNEYS

Dec. 11, 1962 I. R. BARR 3,067,967

FLYING MACHINE

Filed Nov. 19, 1958 3 Sheets-Sheet 1

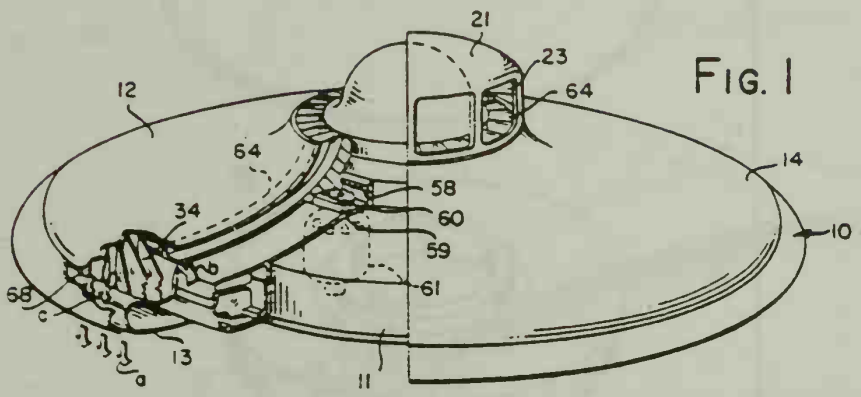


FIG. 1

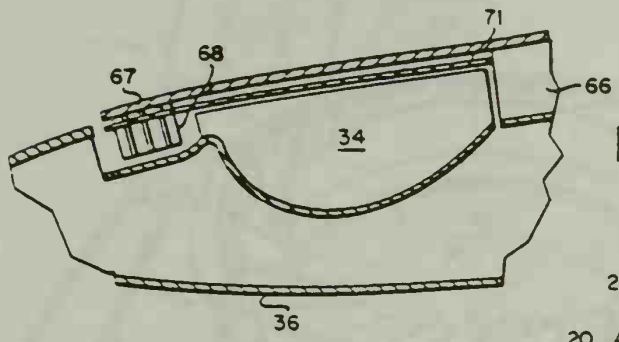


FIG. 3

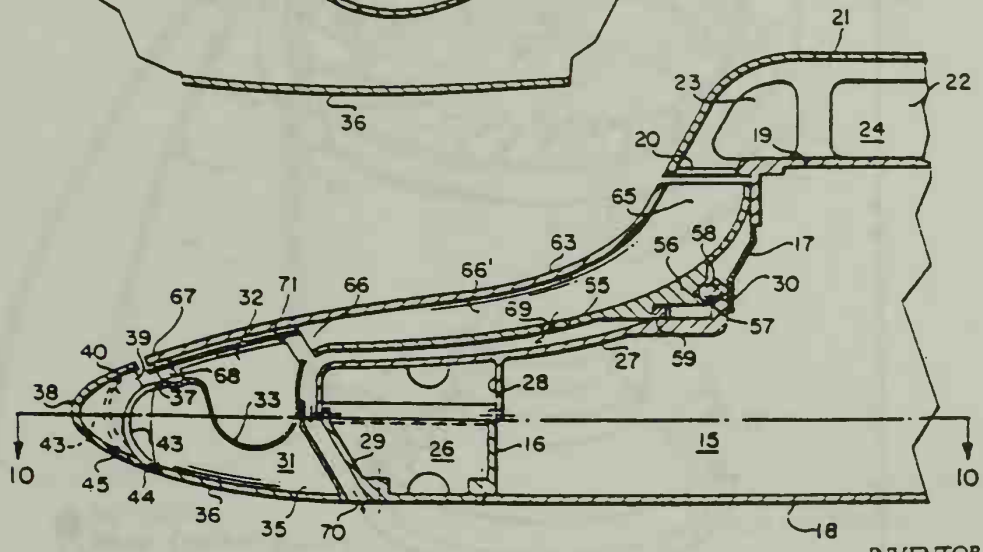
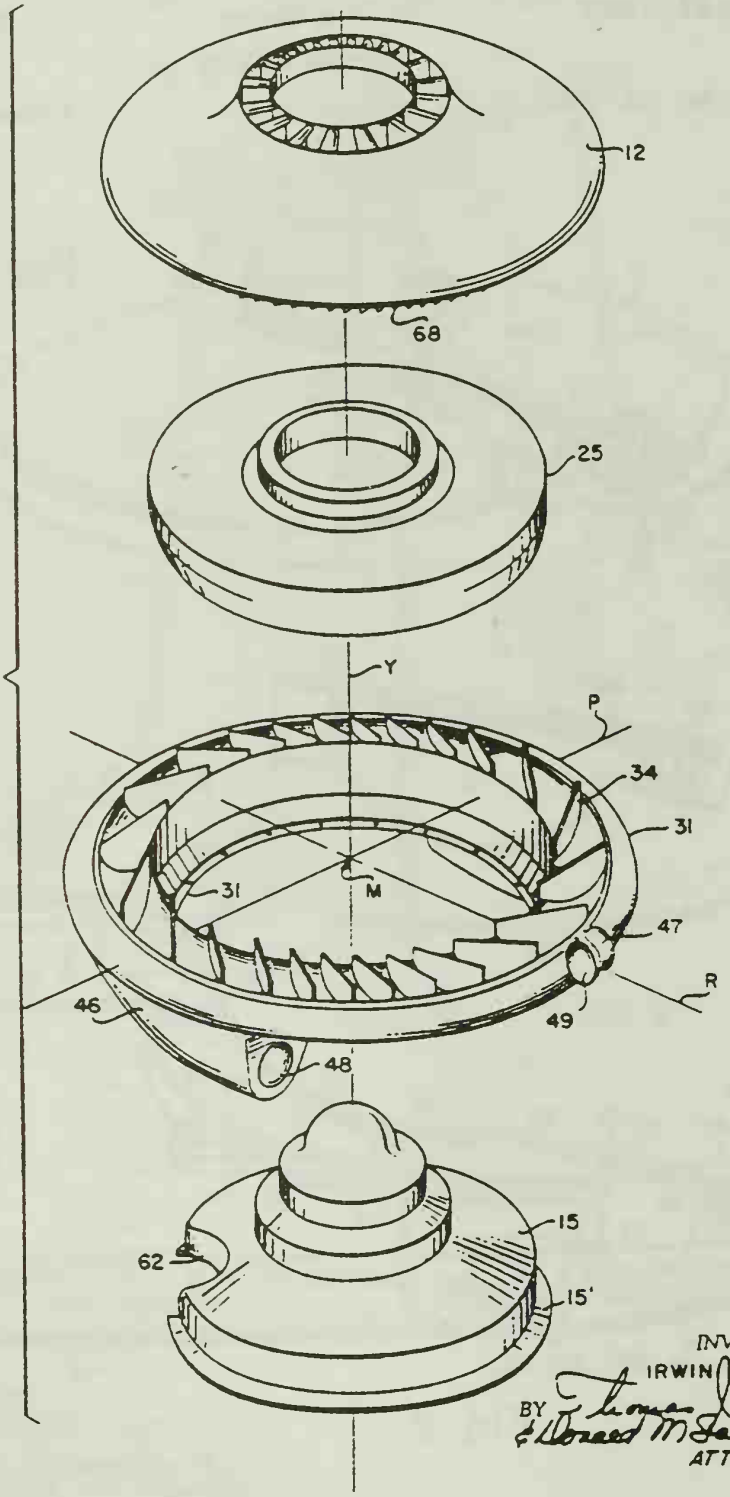


FIG. 2

INVENTOR.
IRWIN R. BARR
BY Thomas O. Golden
& Conrad M. Gaudet
ATTORNEYS

Dec. 11, 1962 I. R. BARR 3,067,967
Filed Nov. 19, 1958 FLYING MACHINE 3 Sheets-Sheet 2

FIG. 4



INVENTOR
IRWIN R. BARR
BY Thomas J. Holden
& Conrad M. Sandler
ATTORNEYS

March 11, 1969 E. GUERRERO 3,432,120

AIRCRAFT

Filed May 20, 1966 Sheet 1 of 3

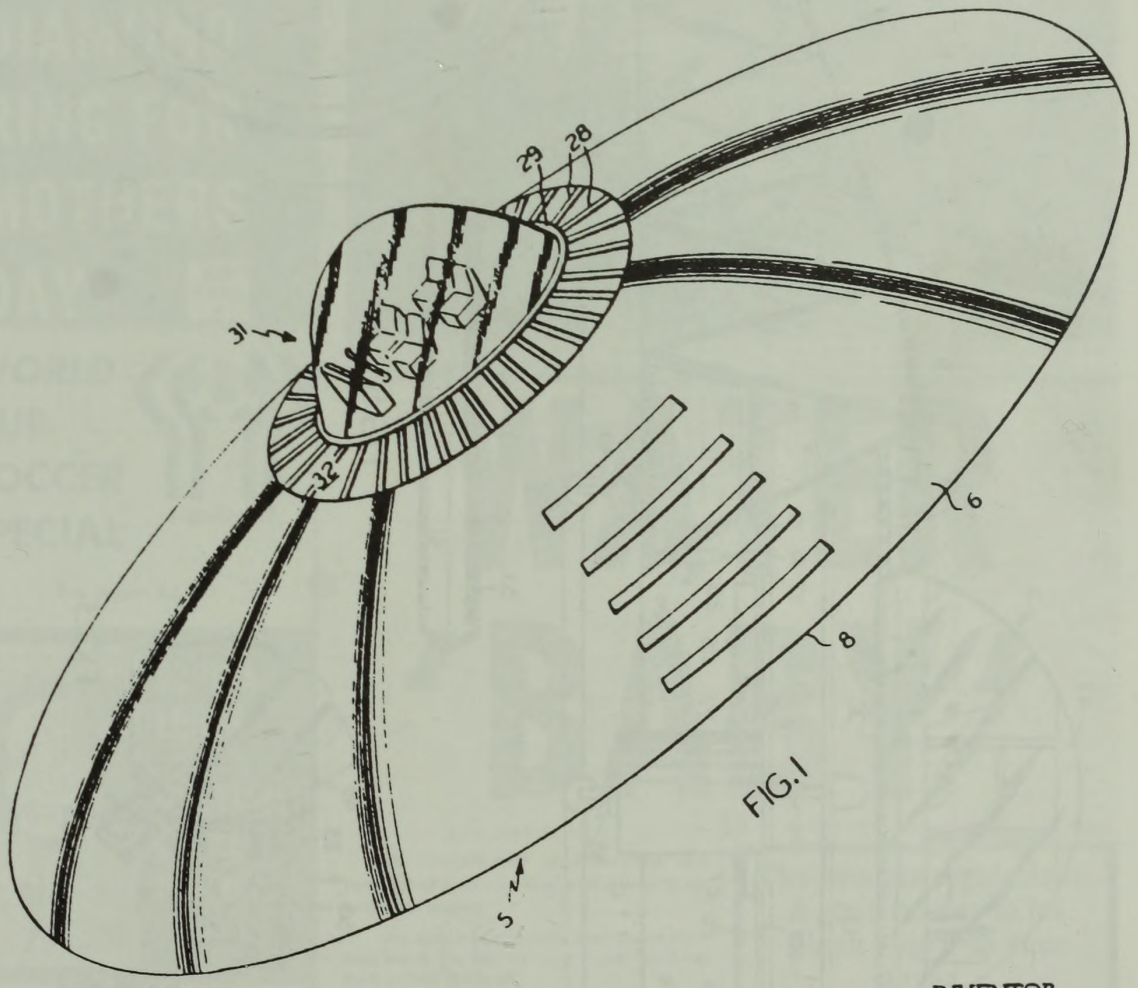


FIG. 1

INVENTOR
EFRAIN GUERRERO

BY Philpitt, Strunsky & Priddy
ATTORNEYS

March 11, 1969 E. GUERRERO 3,432,120

Filed May 20, 1966 AIRCRAFT Sheet 2 of 3

FIG. 2

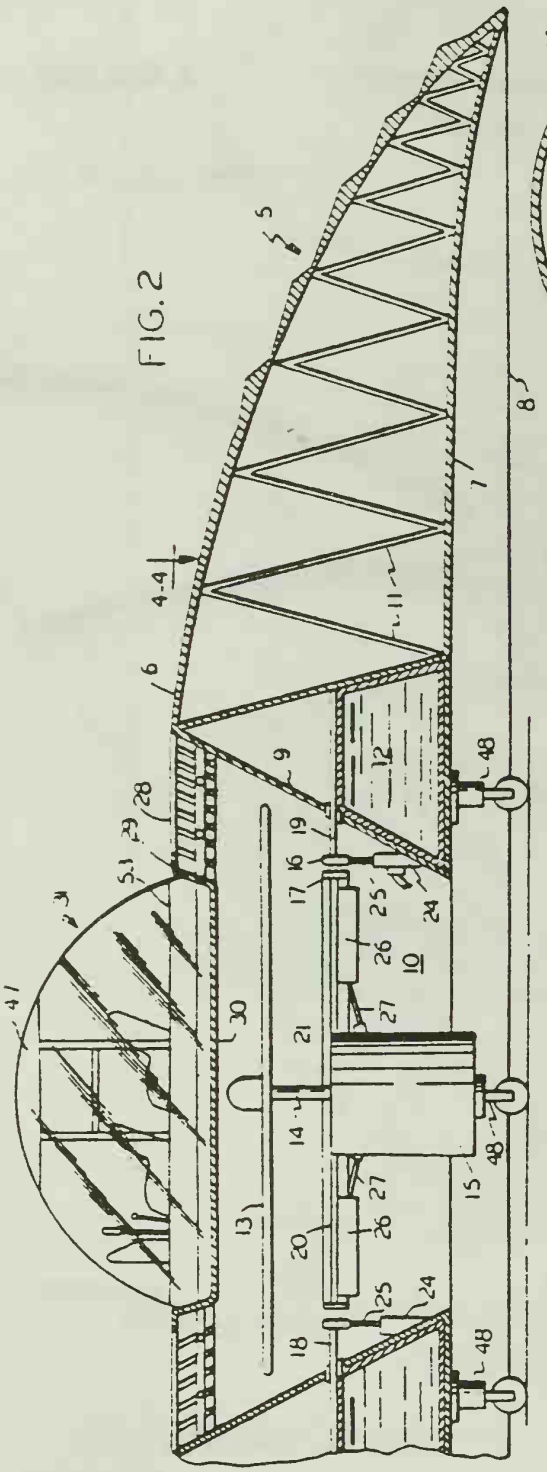


FIG. 4

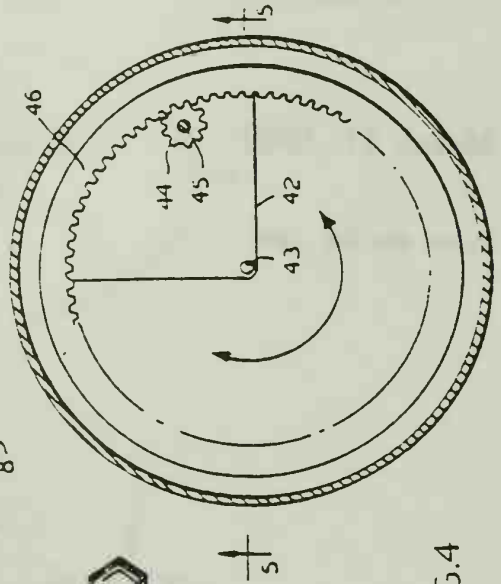


FIG. 5

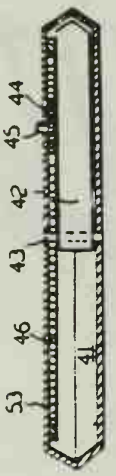
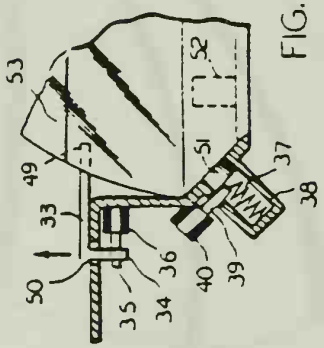


FIG. 3



INVENTOR
EFRAIN GUERRERO

BY Philpitt, Steininger & Priddy
ATTORNEYS

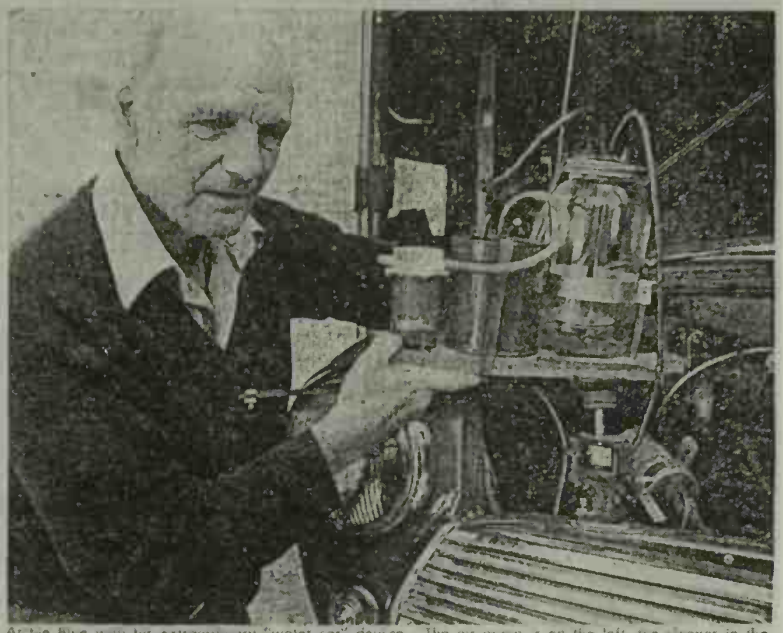
WEEKEND STAR

25c EDITION OF THE "CHRISTCHURCH STAR," APRIL 29, 1978.

Arabs offer $500m for...

WIN A FABULOUS DIAMOND RING FOR MOTHERS DAY

SEE PAGE 4



Archie Blue with his extraordinary "water car" device. The air pump is on the left, the cleaner in the middle, and the cell container on the right. The special carburettor is underneath.

WATER 'BABY'

By COLIN BRYANT

A Christchurch inventor has just completed a device that will allow a car to run on water.

The device has already been tested overseas but this is the first time a unit has been built in New Zealand.

Mr Archie Blue says he and his Guernsey partners in the United Kingdom have been offered $500 million for the patent by Arab interests.

Mr Blue spent seven years developing his "water car" unit, which he says can be built for under $100.

"It could put all the service stations out of business," he said today.

Mr Blue estimates he could get up to 125 kilometres per litre of water from his design.

"A North Island manufacturer is interested in marketing the device and it

TO PAGE 3

WORLD CUP SOCCER SPECIAL

Argentina '78

See pages 22, 23

SOPHIA LOREN — ADVANCED DEGREE IN BEAUTY — page 10

PART TWO OF THE SEXPLOITERS — page 12

The new tax regulations. A good reason to let Block help with your taxes.

At H&R Block, we understand these new regulations, we know the laws. We'll do everything we can to save your money. And that's a good reason why you should let H&R Block do your taxes.

H&R BLOCK

THE INCOME TAX PEOPLE

192 ARMAGH STREET

86b RICCARTON ROAD

open 9-9 weekdays, 9-5 Sat Phone 796-795

ALSO IN HAYWRIGHTS

NORTHLANDS AND SYDENHAM

open during regular store hours

APPOINTMENTS AVAILABLE

SPOT THE BALL CONTEST — P11

TODAY'S RACE RESULTS — P30

YEARS ago, long before the advent of magnetic tape, Archie Blue devised a way of recording on steel wire.

He applied for patents in America, Britain and in New Zealand. "Got them okay," he says turning a screw which tightens a wire on his latest invention.

"I went to the States and tried to get the Victor Talking Machine Company (later RCA-Victor and then HMV-Victor in England) interested.

"But it wasn't a commercial proposition. You could only record the one wire at a time whereas with discs they could make as many as they wanted off the one die.

"So I left it. If I'd worked on it further, I would have come up with the tape," he says with a laugh.

There's a fair bit of humour deep down inside Archie Blue, an inventor since he was about 19. An electrician by trade, he's applied for dozens of patents, including one which was granted him and his friend Ross Wood in 1939 for "improvements in or relating to TV or like apparatus."

Another, which has been used a fair bit, was for a round corrugated disc to keep speaker cones in shape. He sold the design for an automatic switch to an American company, years ago.

There were other things, too. So long ago it's hard to remember them all without getting all the papers. "I've made hardly anything from my inventions . . . b—all," he says.

But he hopes to make something from his latest, a device originally intended to be a source of cheap fuel for [illegible] van or boat. He's applied for separate patents for that.

"When I started work on it, four or five years ago, I was investigating the use of hydrogen as fuel for a heater. And then I thought 'I might as well try to drive a car with it'."

All the evidence says Archie Blue's theories are correct. He says he's proved they are. He came back to Christchurch from Guernsey just before Christmas. There, helped by three retired millionaire friends, he had fitted his device to a small van and driven it around, using only water for fuel. The sceptics had a field day. Sclentists admitted it was possible to get the hydrogen from water and use it as a fuel but the cost and equipment needed made it completely impractical. Newspaper reporters, as is their wont, made Archie headlines.

Several though, took his claims seriously. The motoring man for the Daily Mail, Michael Kemp, made two trips to Guernsey to satisfy his curiosity. He didn't get far the first time. But his second visit of three or four days dispelled initial scepticism.

He reported on the paper's motoring page on August 19 last year that he drove the van himself, in normal traffic, at speeds up to 35 miles an hour.

Until the air blower burned out, the motor was "lively and powerful," he wrote.

The Royal Automobile Club man on the island, one David Hooper has taken a keen interest in all the proceedings and is convinced of its success.

Since his return Archie has worked steadily away in the cramped shed which is his workshop to make a similar device to show New Zealand.

Amid boxes of tangled wires, innards of old radios, bits of television sets, gramophones, Archie has sold ered and welded. He's cut copper piping, fitted it to a large jar, set it up with the aircleaner and pump on a base. That little red pump will, says Archie, eventually blow hydrogen through what was once a conventional carburettor — now cut down, float removed, new controls affixed. Hydrogen is produced in the jar by electrolysis. "It takes very little juice, about 1½ amps," he says, stopping his work to point out the virtues of his modern multi-function lathe.

It reminds him of the time he lived and worked in New York. In the late fifties, he says taking off his fur cap to scratch a smooth head, he went to America with one of his inventions. He was working with a German who offered to get him a job so he could stay on and work on the thing ("It never came to much").

"It was a machine shop job, turning out one small aeroplane part only.

"The factory was going broke, but the bank kept it going until that contract was over. Then they sold the lot, lathes and machinery went for next to nothing."

With what money he had saved, he rented a general store on 8th street, "just down the road from 14th Avenue". The rent was too high, though, and he barely made a living. After three or four years, he came home.

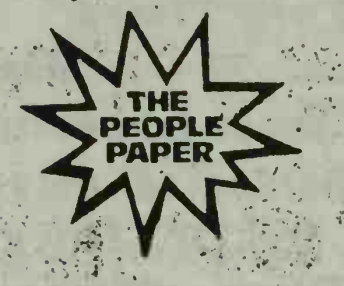
Home to Christchurch, where Archie Blue was born nearly 74 years ago.

Educated at Sydenham Primary, later Christchurch Tech. After working for a while for the Post Office, he took up an apprenticeship with the M.E.D. where he had all the wires he wanted to work with. "You do the

lot, switchboards, meters, wiring, before you get your ticket."

Later he would move on to State Hydro and the Railways as an electrician in the signals division.

Never had a day's serious illness in his life, he says. Still he was turned down for overseas service with the Army during the war. He served with the Home Guard and later, when he was with the Railways, he did territorial service, going into camp for a fortnight or so each year.



He was attached to a battery as a signaller. More wires as he set up communications between the guns and observation posts and the like. He says the worst part of all was being called out in the middle of the night to run out some wires.

"Most of the time, I'd get up when called and then head straight back into the tent." He says he wouldn't have liked the job in a real war . . . "right out there, under fire from both sides."

The life story momentarily forgotten as Archie spies an old film projector poking out from under the rubble. He's fixed it with an amplifier so it can take 'talking' films. Then an explanation of the secrets of an even older magic lantern.

Strong hands rub a bewhiskered face, lift the glasses over the forehead. Just about time to get the tea on. Archie lives alone in his conventional weatherboard home in a typical Spreydon street. His wife died about two years ago, just before they were to set off for Guernsey where Archie could work with his "retired millionaires".

In we go through the cluttered porch, resting place for the moulds from which Archie Blue makes plaster figures and ornaments . . . witches, dog's heads, reclining ladies, classic heads, wall hanging-type things, clowns, Snow White even. It's a hobby he took up while in America. Now the painted models, — and a lot as yet untouched by the brush — take up space in every room of the house.

He finds making the pieces and then painting them restful. "Even when I'm taking a break, I've got to do something. I'm not an idle person."

Amongst all the models in the lounge, a huge silver trophy is proof of the young A. H. Blue's athletic prowess. He won it at a long-gone South Island championship meet at which he won the 100 yards, the 220 and the 440 yards. ("They don't have them, now do they?").

Stuffed inside with a lot of other clippings there's a faded piece cut from the Sun (or was it the Star?). Browned and fragile now the paper suggests that with a coach, Archie Blue had a great future in the sport.

"But I had too much on my plate to take it up seriously," he says. Inventing.

Any money he might eventually get won't mean all that much to him. He says he could take another trip (he's off to Guernsey again soon anyway) but he'll always come back to Christchurch. That's where his family is. A daughter lives just along the road. He has four grandchildren.

He reckons Guernsey is a dead place most of the year; New York is far too cold in winter.

After a couple of postponements, Archie Blue hoped to have his device ready for its New Zealand debut some time this week. He's not too fussed by all the publicity, but says that because TV and the papers have asked him to, he co-operates. "But I'll take my car out here without an audience first. Just to make sure all's well," he says.

And when it's all over, he'll be off again.

Could the device be manufactured here?

It could, but "we're not bothering to," he says. "I can't sell the rights here, or market it without my partners. And they don't want to mess about with small concerns. It's too big for that."

What about using his partners' resources to start a factory themselves?

"That would cause far too many headaches. For a start, look at what strikes have done to the big motor firms like Leyland.

"Young men can take these things. It would be pretty hard for us at our age."

BACILLI REVEALED BY NEW MICROSCOPE

Dr. Rife's Appatatus, Magnifying 17,000 Times, Shows Germs Never Before Seen.

November 1 1931

Special to The New York Times.

LOS ANGELES, Nov. 21.—A description of the world's most powerful microscope, recently perfected after fourteen years' effort by Dr. Royal Raymond Rife of San Diego, was one of the features of a dinner given last night to members of the medical profession by Dr. Milbank Johnson in honor of Dr. Rife and Dr. Arthur I. Kendall, head of the department of research bacteriology of the Medical School of Northwestern University.

The strongest microscopes in use magnify 2,000 to 2,500 times. Dr. Rife, by a rearrangement of lenses and by introducing double quartz prisms and illuminating lights, has devised apparatus with a maximum magnification of 17,000 diameters.

Dr. Kendall told of cultivating the typhoid bacillus on his new "medium K." This bacillus is ordinarily non-filterable. By the use of Dr. Rife's microscope, Dr. Kendall said, the typhoid bacilli can be seen in the filterable or formerly invisible stage.

Fuel from water?

THE CANBERRA TIMES, TUESDAY, FEBRUARY 27, 1979 — 15

A NUMBER of experiments around the world is convincing engineers that the ability to run a car on a diet of air and water is anything but a pipe dream.

The first man to say so was an American, Louis Enricht, but before scientists could disprove his convincing demonstrations, Enricht went to jail on a charge unrelated to his new invention.

In more recent times Sydney inventor Yull Brown and New Zealander Archie Blue have convinced experienced automotive engineers that they can successfully run a car on pure water.

There is no sleight-of-hand in the claim. The power comes by the electrolysis of water, using battery power, to yield hydrogen and oxygen. These gases are then pumped to a special carburettor which feeds the engine. Water vapour comes out of the exhaust pipe.

Unquestionably cars can be fuelled for limited distances by water. For five years General Motors has been conducting its own research into the system but they, like everyone else who has tried, find very real limits to the speed with which the gases can be produced. Another problem is the electrical power required to convert each litre of water to gas. The energy to recharge the batteries has to come from an independent source.

However, considerable progress appears to have been made. In the most detailed demonstration yet made, Mr Archie Brown convinced Britain's Royal Auto Club that he needed no trickery to water-power a Mini, a medium size Austin Cambridge and a large Daimler. Under expert supervision he attained a speed of 100 km/h in the Mini.

"I believe it is possible to drive for 36 kilometres on hydrogen produced from a litre of water", he told the RAC.

Seven years ago, Mr Yull Brown of Auburn, a Sydney suburb, announced his patented system to run an engine on water. He successfully demonstrated his special carburettor and water cell in a Ford Prefect, using a couple of conventional 12-volt car batteries to provide the electric power. He claimed the kit could be produced for a $400 a car, but production never started.

The truth is that water-fuelled cars are within the realms of today's technology but so far no-one has produced a system which is entirely suitable for every-day motoring.

Some engineers believe that such a system may well be on the way.

United States Patent [19]

Pacheco

[11] Patent Number: 5,089,107

[45] Date of Patent: Feb. 18, 1992

[54] BI-POLAR AUTO ELECTROLYTIC HYDROGEN GENERATOR

[76] Inventor: Francisco Pacheco, 60 Princeton Rd., P.O. Box 169, Hewitt, N.J. 07421

[21] Appl. No.: 555,037

[22] Filed: Jul. 18, 1990

[51] Int. Cl.[5] C25B 9/00; C25B 11/04; C25B 15/02; C25B 15/08

[52] U.S. Cl. 204/228; 204/240; 204/241; 204/248; 204/292; 204/256; 204/257; 204/DIG. 3; 204/238; 204/239

[58] Field of Search ..... 204/248, 249, 252-258, 204/262, 263-266, 240, 241, 292, DIG. 3, 238-239

[56] References Cited

U.S. PATENT DOCUMENTS

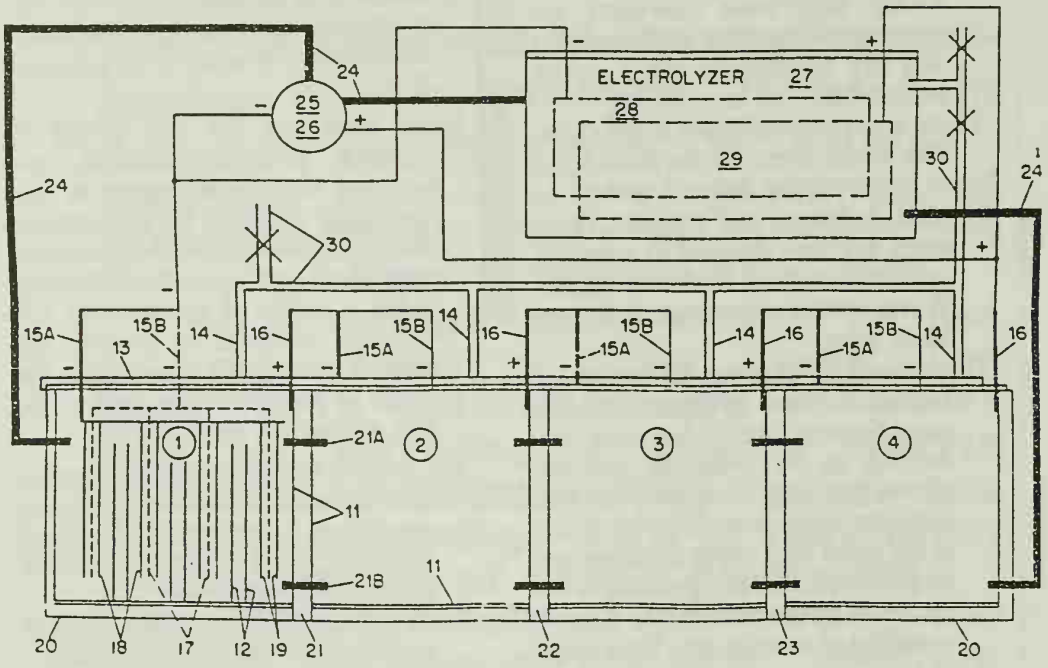
3,256,504	6/1966	Fidelman	204/248
3,892,653	7/1975	Pacheco	204/248 X
3,942,511	3/1976	Black et al.	204/248 X
4,325,798	4/1982	Mack	204/248

Primary Examiner—Donald R. Valentine

[57] ABSTRACT

An autoelectrolytic hydrogen generator system constituted by one or a plurality of similar cells wherein a galvanic arrangement of magnesium and aluminum plates of sacrificial elements as anode; stainless steel as cathode and sea water as electrolyte, by its very nature is made to develop a voltage when connected in short circuit causing a current to flow within the system and hydrogen production of hydrogen in situ and on demand by the electrolytic action at one pole, the cathode, and additional hydrogen by the electrochemical reaction at the other pole, the anode. Surplus electric energy of the system applied to a optional electrolyzer will also be made to produce additional hydrogen at its two sacrificial aluminum electrodes.

7 Claims, 2 Drawing Sheets



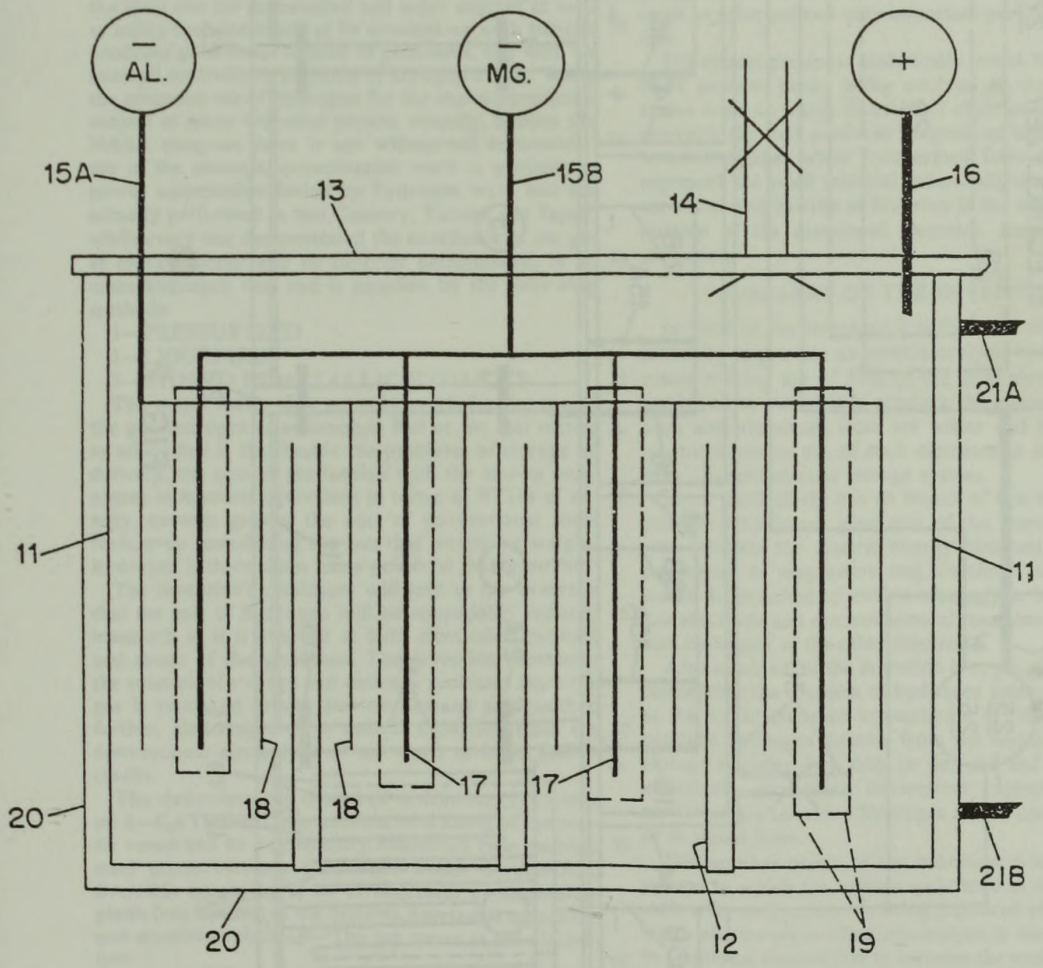


FIG. 1

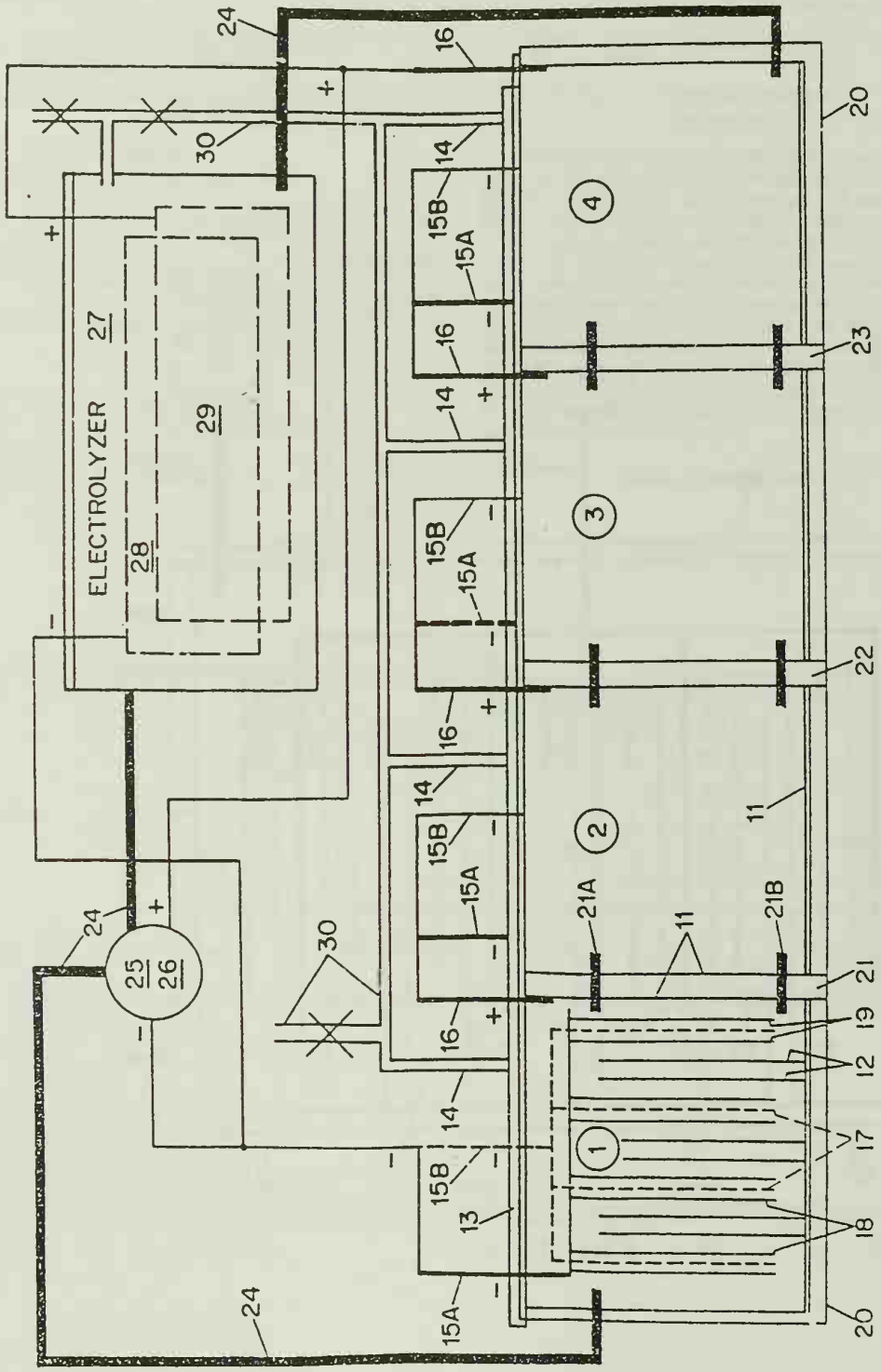

ELECTROLYZER 27
28
29
24
16
20
30
14
15B
15A
4
23
3
22
2
11
21A
21B
21
19
12
17
V
18
1
13
25
26

FIG. 2

BI-POLAR AUTO ELECTROLYTIC HYDROGEN GENERATOR

BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION

This invention relates in general to the production of electrolytic hydrogen from a suitable electrolyte: sea water, tap water sodium chloride solution or brine, particularly as a prime object to a technique that evolves hydrogen 99.98% pure at both electrodes of an electrolysis cell in which the arrangement and function of such electrodes are integrant parts of the invention.

In the electrolysis of brine or sea water, chlorine is produced at the anode, hydrogen together with sodium hydroxides at the cathode, i.e. "Dow cell".

Increasingly large amounts of hydrogen are used in industrial processes and actually as propeller fuel for space vehicles and in recent years is being recognized as the ideal one for automotive and other engines as well as utility fuel, inasmuch as its combustion with oxygen produces pure steam instead of pollutants, and with air minimal controllable emission of nitrogen oxides. While the proposed use of hydrogen for the above purposes is subject of many technical papers, actually, besides the NASA program there is not widespread commercial use of the concept, experimental work in projects to power automobiles fueled by hydrogen were and are actually performed in this Country, Europe and Japan, while every one demonstrated the excellence of the gas as energy carrier and its superior performance, in all cases hydrogen was and is supplied by the following methods:

1—PRESSURIZED
2—LIQUEFIED
3—STORED IN METALLIC HYDRIDES

The major factor that actually precludes the use of the gas hydrogen as automobile fuel or for that matter as utility fuel is that beside the problems of storage an delivery, the cost of production with the known techniques in amounts equivalent in terms of BTU's of energy, exceeds greatly the cost of conventional fossil fuels, even considering the fact that weight by weight, hydrogen is three times more powerful than gasoline.

The invention's disclosure will lead to the evidence that the cost of hydrogen will be appreciably reduced inasmuch as it is evolved at both electrodes, cathode and anode of the generator. The invention represents the solution of storage and delivery problems since the gas is produced in situ and on demand as described further, also represents a radical departure from the conventional electrolysis of sea water or brine and its results.

The electrolysis cell described in drawing (1) consists of: 1—CATHODE, the stainless steel lining of the plastic vessel and its permanently connected twin stainless steel plates between the anode banks. 2—ANODE BANKS, consisting of an arrangement of magnesium plates (key element of the system), permeable separators and aluminum plates. 4—The sea water as the electrolyte.

By its nature the cell as described above, is also a galvanic arrangement of elements that makes of it a source of electricity with a nominal 1.5 volts as difference of potential in open circuit at its plus and minus terminals and a negligible chemical reaction between magnesium and the electrolyte.

Referring to a single cell, when a variable load closes the circuit, an electric current flows trough the system,

current that is inversely related to the load resistance and directly to the surface of the electrodes. The electric energy causes the magnesium anode to produce chlorine, the chemical reaction of the magnesium with the electrolyte produces hydrogen that is liberated at this electrode (anode). Hydrogen and sodium hydroxides are produced by electrolysis at the stainless steel cathode, the hydrogen is liberated at this electrode (cathode); the aluminum component of the anode slowly at first, reacts also chemically with the sodium hydroxides produced, and the resultant hydrogen increases the total output. It is not well understood, other than by speculative theory (time element?), the action of the permeable separator between the metals magnesium and aluminum, however and being incontrovertible the fact that it causes to be produced an excess of hydrogen above the predictable quantities produced by electrochemical reactions, this fact is disclosed and incorporated as principal and very important part of the invention.

The system produces analytically tested, hydrogen of 99.98 percent purity being evolved at the two electrodes with no traces detected of chlorine. Also as by-products the cell produces magnesium and aluminum hydroxides that when recuperated from the system, represent the stock material industrially obtained from sea water and bauxite as first step in the industrial production of the mentioned elements, magnesium and aluminum.

SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

In view of the foregoing it is the main object of this invention to provide an autoelectrolytic hydrogen generator making use of 30% of the total electric energy employed to industrially produce the elements magnesium and aluminum from sea water and bauxite. the invention makes use of such elements as an ideal and fully charged electric storage system.

More particularly it is an object of this invention to provide a hydrogen generator of the above identified type wherein the electric energy obtained by the arrangement of magnesium and aluminum as sacrificial metals is exploited to evolve electrolytic hydrogen at one electrode and electrochemical reactions to produce also hydrogen at the other electrode.

Also an object of the invention is to provide a system eliminating the problem of hydrogen storage inasmuch as the so far disclosed arrangement of the metals will produce hydrogen directly from sea water, its natural storage as electrolyte, only on demand and in situ thus effectively eliminating consequent expenses and hazards that are related to hydrogen stored under pressure or in liquid form.

Still another object of the invention is to provide a system in which the voltage generated in one or more cells wherein hydrogen is being produced electrochemically also serves to effect electrolysis in these cells and in a optional electrolyzer to increase the total volume of hydrogen output.

Briefly stated, these objects are attained in one basic embodiment of the invention wherein a voltaic cell constituted by magnesium-aluminum sacrificial anode, a stainless steel cathode and sea water as electrolyte is provided with an external flow loop and a pump powered by the cell surplus electric energy to: 1—circulate the electrolyte. 2—filter the same to separate it from the

metal hydroxides. 3—to utilize the thermal output of the system in an independent heath exchange coil.

In another embodiment of the invention, to a plurality system of said basic cells an optional, conventional electrolyzer is attached at, wherein the surplus electric energy of the system is applied and additional electrolytic hydrogen produced also at both electrodes made of aluminum.

OUTLINE OF THE DRAWING

For a better understanding of the invention as well as other objects and further features thereof, reference is made to the detailed description and read in conjunction with the included drawing wherein:

FIG. 1 is a schematic diagram of the basic embodiment of the invention, and

FIG. 2 is a schematic diagram of a preferred embodiment of the invention.

DESCRIPTION OF THE INVENTION

First embodiment

Referring now to FIG. 1, there is shown a basic hydrogen generating cell in accordance with the invention in which sea water as electrolyte is contained in a tank 10 fabricated of a high strength non-reactive plastic material, the internally stainless steel tank lining 11 and the permanently connected twin plates 12 of the same metal constitutes the cathode. The cover 13 of the tank 10 includes a gas outlet 14 and the terminals 15A, 15B (−) and 16 (+).

Immersed in the electrolyte and supported within the tank 10 are the plates of magnesium 17 and aluminum 18 together with the separator 19, an arrangement that constitutes the anode. External terminals of magnesium and aluminum to be connected when operating the cell. Since the cell generates the electric energy for the electrolysis, the cell operates as an auto-electrolysis device requiring no external energy source.

Second embodiment

The arrangement in FIG. 2, shows a group of hydrogen generator cells 1, 2, 3, and 4, identical in every detail as described in the first embodiment that are located within a plastic tank 20 with three partitions 21, 22, and 23 and provided with electrolyte circulating ports such as 21A and 21B.

In closing the circuit onto itself, the cells 1, 2, 3, and 4, connected in series, will develop about four times the voltage of a single cell.

An external flow loop 24 may be coupled to the tank 21 including a strainer 25 and a pump 26 that powered by the voltage derived from the system will separate the insoluble hydroxides from the electrolyte.

As disclosed, the four cells electric energy output may be utilized to operate as an integrant part of this embodiment an optional electrolyzer cell 27 that will evolve additional hydrogen also at both electrodes 28 and 29, being these electrodes made of aluminum. A manifold 30 is provided to discharge the total volume of hydrogen produced by the system.

While there has been shown preferred embodiments of the invention, it will be appreciated that many modifications and changes may be made without, however, departing from the essential spirit of the invention. For example, utilizing the electric energy developed by the system, the nature of the electrolyte and elements of the electrodes 28 and 29, of the electrolyzer cell 27, proper and known changes can be achieved.

I claim:

1. A bi-polar auto electrolytic hydrogen generating system comprising:

(a) at least one voltaic cell comprising:

(i) a non conductive air-impermeable tank comprising a stainless steel inner tank lining adapted for containing a salt-water electrolyte selected from the group consisting of sea water, brine, and an aqueous solution of sodium chloride, and a cover portion having a hydrogen outlet located above said tank lining,

(ii) a first electrode portion located within the tank and comprising the stainless steel inner tank lining and a plurality of pairs of stainless steel plates permanently affixed to the inner tank lining, wherein said first electrode portion is provided with a (+) terminal located externally on the cover portion of the tank, and

(iii) a second electrode portion comprising a plurality of sets of magnesium plates, a plurality of sets of aluminum plates, and a plurality of non-conductive permeable separators, wherein each magnesium plate is arranged between a pair of separators all adapted to be immersed in the electrolyte, and said second electrode portion is provided with (−) terminals located externally on the cover portion of the tank; and

(b) a variable load resistor external to the cell which may be connected, at will, across the positive (+) and negative (−) terminals of the system to develop a voltage and a controlled current in the cell, inversely proportional to the resistance of said variable load resistor, thereby evolving hydrogen, autoelectrolytically and electrochemically from the electrolyte, on demand at said first and second electrode portions, in a volume directly proportional to the current produced by the total surface area of the electrodes.

2. A system according to claim 1, in which each pair of stainless steel plates is arranged within the tank so that each pair of stainless steel plates resides between each set of aluminum and magnesium plates of said second electrode portion.

3. A system according to claim 1, in which a plurality of voltaic cells are electrically connected in series to one another, and have a flow loop therebetween to permit the flow of electrolyte through each cell.

4. A system according to claim 3, in which the plurality of voltaic cells is in communication with an external flow loop to effect continuous circulation of electrolyte through each cell, the loop including an electrically-operated pump for pumping the electrolyte through the loop, wherein the pump is electrically connected to the load resistor and powered by the voltage produced from the cell.

5. A system according to claim 4, in which the loop further includes a heat-exchange coil to cool the electrolyte and produce a thermal output.

6. A system according to claim 4, in which the loop further includes a filter to separate hydroxides of magnesium and aluminum from the electrolyte.

7. A system according to claim 4, in which the loop further includes an electrolyzer cell having electrodes therein connected across the load resistor, wherein hydrogen is additionally evolved from the electrolyzer cell and combined with hydrogen produced from the voltaic cells.

* * * * *

Jan. 7, 1936. C. N. POGUE 2,026,798

CARBURETOR

Filed Sept. 27, 1935 2 Sheets-Sheet 1

FIG. 1

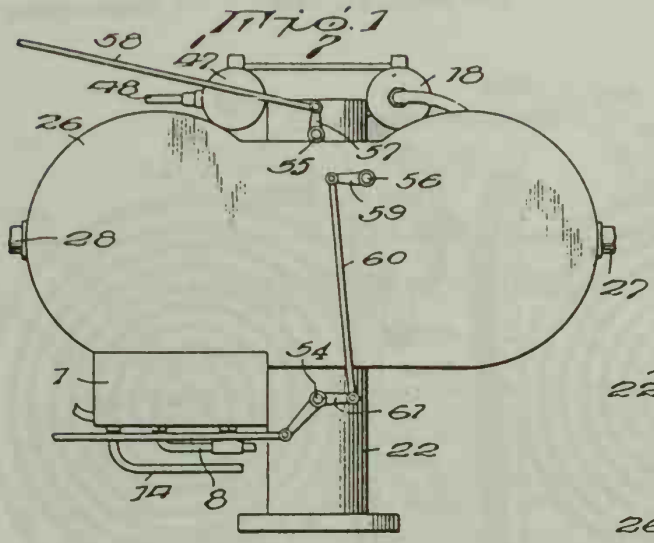


FIG. 5

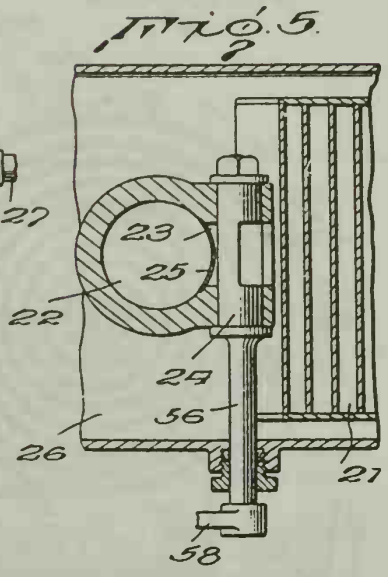


FIG. 2

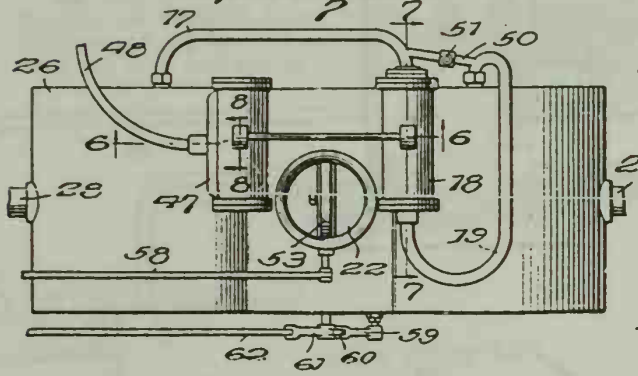


FIG. 8

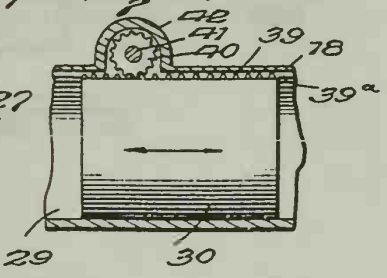


FIG. 7

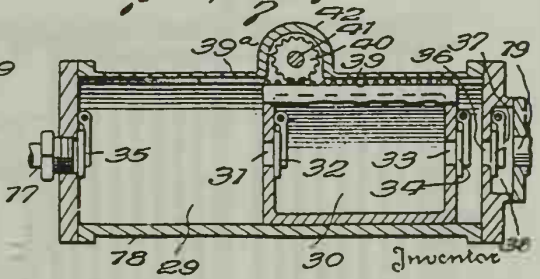
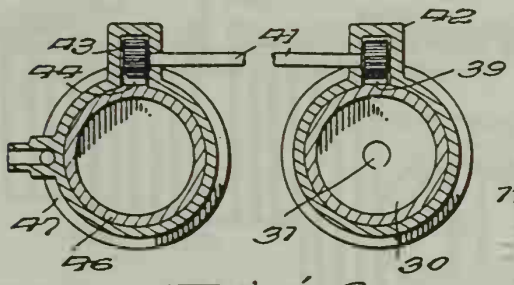


FIG. 6



Inventor

Charles N. Pogue,

By Dennie Davis Marvin & Edmonds

Attorneys

Jan. 7, 1936. C. N. POGUE 2,026,798

CARBURETOR

Filed Sept. 27, 1935 2 Sheets-Sheet 2

FIG. 3.

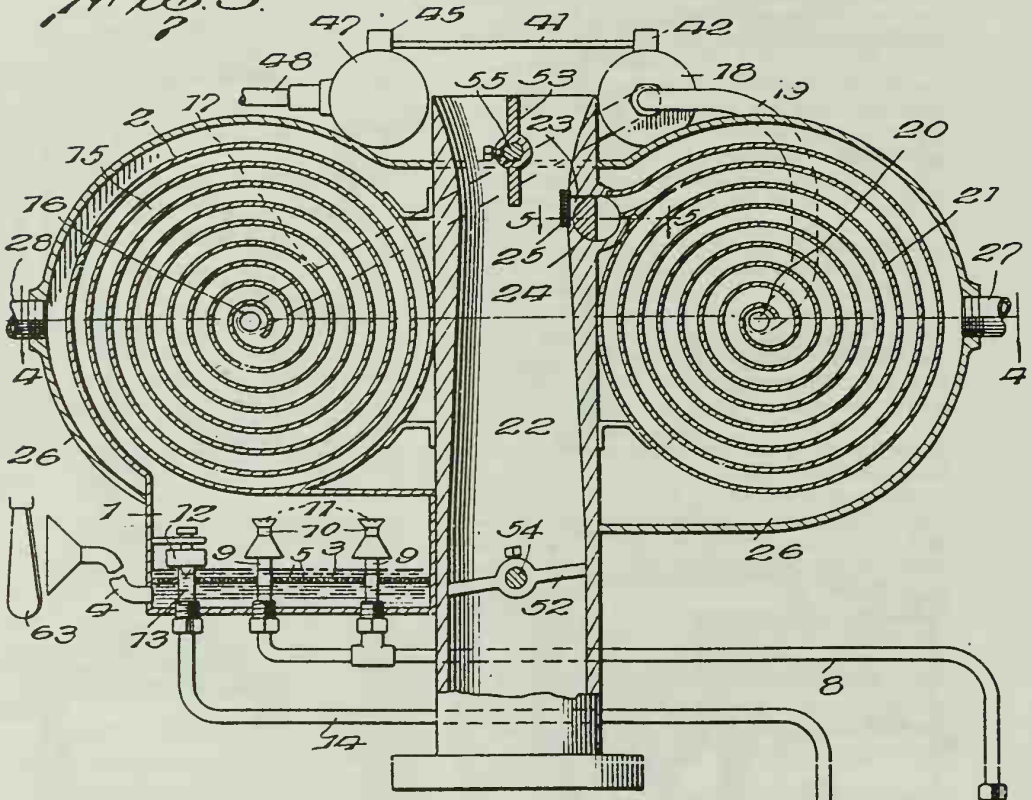
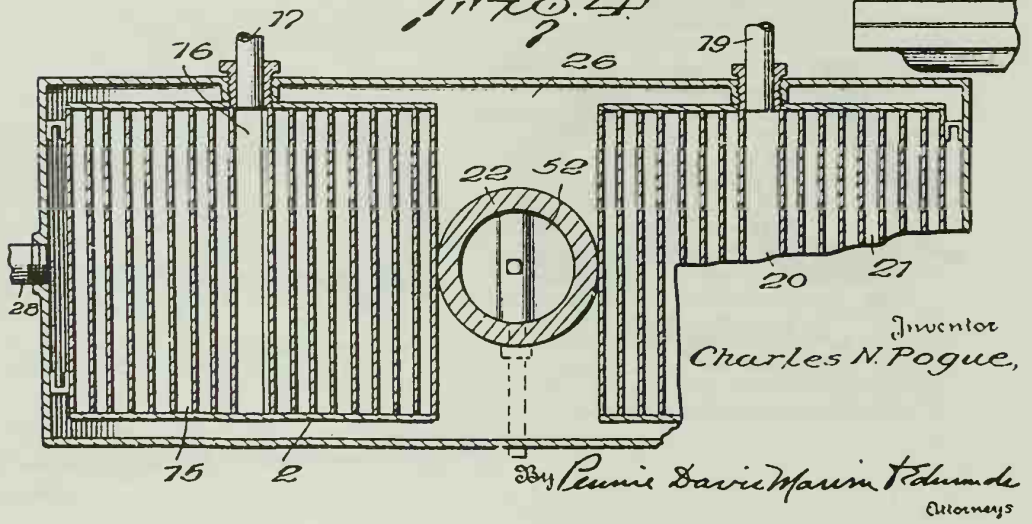


FIG. 4.



Inventor
Charles N. Pogue,

By Pennie Davis Marvin & Edmonds
Attorneys

BREEN MOTOR COMPANY LIMITED, WINNIPEG.

To whom it may concern:

I made a test today of the Pogue Carburettor installed on a Ford eight-cylinder coupe. The speedometer showed that this car had already run over 8,000 miles. I drove this car 23.2 miles on one pint of gasoline. The temperature was averaging round zero with a strong north wind blowing. I drove for 15 miles and back on the same road, and the distance shown by the speedometer mileage was 23.2 miles when the gasoline was exhausted and the car stopped.

The performance of the car was 100% in every way. I tested for acceleration, get-away from a standing start, and at all speeds, and it performed equal to, if not better, than any car with a standard carburettor.

At very low speeds, under 10 miles per hour, it was smoother in operation than a standard car. In fact, below 5 miles per hour it pulled up a slight grade without labouring of any kind. I stepped on accelerator when the speedometer was below 5 miles per hour and the car got away without a falter.

BREEN MOTOR COMPANY LIMITED.
(signed) T.G. Breen, President.

FORD MOTOR COMPANY OF CANADA LIMITED,
WINNIPEG BRANCH.

Mr W.J. Holmes,
835 Wellington Crescent,
Winnipeg,
Manitoba.

April 30th 1933.

Dear Sir,

Mr Parey and I appreciate very much your interest in organising tests for us with Mr Pogue. At the time the test was made we covered 25.7 miles on one pint of gasoline. . . . . (the rest of this is illegible).

Patented Jan. 7, 1936 2,026,798

UNITED STATES PATENT OFFICE

2,026,798

CARBURETOR

Charles N. Pogue, Norwood, Winnipeg, Manitoba, Canada

Application September 27, 1935, Serial No. 42,540

8 Claims. (Cl. 261—13)

This invention relates to carburetors suitable for use with internal combustion engines and is an improvement on the carburetors shown in my Patents Nos. 1,938,497, granted December 5, 1933, and 1,997,497, granted April 9, 1935.

In my aforesaid patents an intimate contact between a liquid such as the fuel used for internal combustion engines, and a gas, such as air, is obtained by causing the gas to bubble up through a body of the liquid. The vaporized liquid passes into a vapor chamber which preferably is heated, and any liquid droplets are returned to the body of liquid, with the result that the fuel introduced into the combustion chambers is free of liquid particles, and in the molecular state so that an intimate mixture with the air is obtained to give an explosive mixture from which nearer the maximum energy contained in the liquid fuel is obtained. Moreover, as there are no liquid particles introduced into the combustion chambers there will be no burning of the fuel and consequently the temperature of the engine will not be increased above that at which it operates most efficiently.

In my Patent No. 1,997,497, the air which is to bubble up through the body of liquid fuel is forced into and through the fuel under pressure and the fuel vapors and air pass into a chamber where they are heated and caused to expand. The introduction of the air under pressure and the expansion of the vaporous mixture insures a sufficient pressure being maintained in the vapor heating and expanding chamber to cause at least a portion of it to be expelled therefrom into the intake manifold as soon as the valve controlling the passage thereto is opened.

In accordance with the present invention, improved means are provided for maintaining the vaporous mixture in the vapor heating chamber under a predetermined pressure, and for regulating such pressure so that it will be at the optimum for the particular conditions under which the engine is to operate. Such means preferably comprises a reciprocating pump operated by a vacuum-actuated motor for forcing the vapors into and through said chamber. The pump is provided with a suitable pressure-regulating valve so that when the pressure in the vapor-heating chamber exceeds the predetermined amount a portion of the vaporous mixture will be by-passed from the outlet side to the inlet side of the pump and recirculated.

The invention will be described further in connection with the accompanying drawings, but such further disclosure and description is to be taken merely as an exemplification of the invention, and the same is not limited thereby except as is pointed out in the subjoined claims.

In the drawings:

Fig. 1 is a side elevation of a carburetor embodying the invention.

Fig. 2 is a plan view thereof.

Fig. 3 is an enlarged vertical sectional view.

Fig. 4 is a transverse sectional view on the line 4—4 of Fig. 3.

Fig. 5 is a detail sectional view on line 5—5 of Fig. 3.

Fig. 6 is a transverse sectional view through the pump and actuating motor therefor, taken on line 6—6 of Fig. 2.

Fig. 7 is a longitudinal sectional view through the pump, taken on line 7—7 of Fig. 2, and

Fig. 8 is a longitudinal sectional view through a part of the pump cylinder, showing the piston in elevation.

In the accompanying drawings, a vaporizing and atomizing chamber 1 is located at the bottom of the carburetor and has an outlet at its top for the passage of fuel vapors and air into a primary vapor heating chamber 2.

The vaporizing chamber 1 is provided with a perforated false bottom 3 and is normally filled with liquid fuel to the level indicated in Fig. 1. Atmospheric air from a conduit 4 is introduced into the space below the false bottom 3 and passes upwardly through the body of liquid fuel below the false bottom 3, and then through the perforations 5 in said false bottom, which breaks it up into a myriad of fine bubbles, which pass upwardly through the liquid fuel above the false bottom.

Liquid fuel for maintaining the level indicated in the chamber 1 passes from the usual fuel tank (not shown) through a pipe 6, and is forced by a pump 7 through a pipe 8 into and through a pair of nozzles 9 having their outlets located in the chamber 1, just above the level of the liquid fuel therein. The pump 7 may be of any approved form but is preferably of the diaphragm type, as such fuel pumps are now standard equipment on most automobiles.

The nozzles 9 are externally threaded at their lower ends to facilitate their assembly in the chamber 1 and to permit them to be removed readily, should cleaning be necessary.

The upper ends of the nozzles 9 are surrounded by Venturi tubes 10 having baffles 11 located at their upper ends opposite the outlets of the nozzles, as is shown and described in detail in my aforesaid Patent No. 1,997,497. The liquid fuel being forced from the ends of the nozzles 9 into the restricted portions of the Venturi tubes causes a rapid circulation of the air and vapors in the chamber through the tubes 10 and brings the air and vapors into intimate contact with the liquid fuel, with the result that a portion thereof is vaporized. Unvaporized portions of the liquid fuel strike the baffles 11 and are thereby further

broken up and deflected downwardly into the upwardly flowing current of air and vapors.

The pump 7 is regulated to supply a greater amount of liquid fuel to the nozzles 9 than will be vaporized. The excess over that vaporized will drop into the chamber 1 and cause the liquid to be maintained at the indicated level. When the liquid fuel rises above that level, a float valve 12 will be lifted and the excess will flow through an overflow pipe 13 into a pipe 14 leading back to the pipe 6 on the intake side of the pump 7. Such an arrangement permits a large amount of liquid fuel to be circulated by the pump 7 without more fuel being withdrawn from the fuel tank than is actually vaporized and consumed in the engine. As the float valve 12 will set upon the end of the outlet pipe 13 as soon as the liquid level drops below the indicated level, there is no danger of vapors passing into the pipe 14 and hence into the pump 7 to interfere with its normal operation.

The amount of liquid fuel vaporized by the nozzles 9 and by the passage of air through the liquid body thereof is sufficient to provide a suitably enriched vaporous mixture for introducing into the passage leading to the intake manifold of the engine through which the main volume of atmospheric air passes.

Vapors formed by the atmospheric air bubbling through the liquid fuel in the bottom of the chamber 1 and those formed as the result of the atomization at the nozzles 9 pass from the top of that chamber into the primary heating chamber 2. As is clearly shown in Fig. 1, the chamber 2 comprises a relatively long spiral passage 15 through which the vaporous mixture gradually passes inwardly to a central outlet 16 to which is connected a conduit 17 leading to a reciprocating pump 18 which forces the vaporous mixture under pressure into a conduit 19 leading to a central inlet 20 of a secondary heating chamber 21 which like the primary heating chamber comprises a relatively long spiral. The vaporous mixture gradually passes outwardly through the spiral chamber 21 and enters a downdraft air tube 22, leading to the intake manifold of the engine, through an outlet 23 controlled by a rotary plug valve 24.

To prevent the engine from backfiring into the vapor chamber 2, the ends of the passages 19 are covered with a fine mesh screen 25, which, operating on the principle of a miner's lamp, will prevent the vapors in the chamber 2 from exploding in case of a backfire, but will not interfere substantially with the passage of the vapors from the chamber 21 into the air tube 23 when the valve 24 is in open position. The air tube 22 preferably is in the form of a venturi with the greatest restriction being at that point where the outlet 23 is located, so that when the valve 24 is opened there will be a pulling force on the vaporous mixture due to the increased velocity of the air at the restricted portion of the air tube opposite the outlet 23, as well as an expelling force on them due to the pressure maintained in the chamber 21 by the pump 18.

Both the primary and secondary spiral heating chambers 15 and 21 and the central portion of the air tube 22 are enclosed by a casing 26 having an inlet 27 and an outlet 28 for a suitable heating medium such as the gaseous products of combustion from the exhaust manifold.

The pump 18 for forcing the vaporous mixture from the primary heating chamber 2 into and through the secondary chamber 21 includes a working chamber 29 for a hollow piston 30 provided with an inlet 31 controlled by a valve 32, and an outlet 33 controlled by a valve 34. The end of the working chamber 29 to which is connected the conduit 17, which conducts the vaporous mixture from the primary heating chamber 2, has an inlet valve 35, and the opposite end of the working chamber has an outlet 36 controlled by a valve 37 positioned in an auxiliary chamber 38, to which is connected the outlet pipe 19 which conducts the vaporous mixture under pressure to the secondary heating chamber 21. Each of the valves 32, 34, 35 and 37 is of the one-way type. They are shown as being gravity-actuated flap valves, but it will be understood that spring-pressed or other types of one-way valves may be used if desired.

One side of the piston 30 is formed with a gear rack 39 which is received in a groove 39a of the wall forming the cylinder of the pump. The gear rack 39 engages with an actuating spur gear 40 carried on one end of the shaft 41 and operating in a housing 42 formed on the pump cylinder. The other end of the shaft 41 carries a spur gear 43, which engages and is operated by a gear rack 44 carried on a piston 46 of a double-acting motor 47. The particular construction of the double-acting motor 47 is not material, and it may be of a vacuum type commonly used for operating windshield wipers on automobiles, in which case a flexible hose 48 would be connected with the intake manifold of the engine to provide the necessary vacuum for operating the piston 45.

Under the influence of the double-acting motor 47, the piston 30 of the pump has a reciprocatory movement in the working chamber 29. Movement of the piston towards the left in Fig. 7 tends to compress the vaporous mixture in the working chamber between the end of the piston and the inlet from the pipe 17, and causes the valve 35 to be forced tightly against the inlet opening. In a like manner, the valves 32 and 34 are forced open and vaporous mixture in that portion of the working chamber is forced through the inlet 31 in the end of the piston 30, into the interior of the piston, where it displaces the vaporous mixture there and forces it into the space between the right-hand end of the piston and the right-hand end of the working chamber. The passage of the vaporous mixture into the right-hand end of the working chamber is supplemented by the partial vacuum created there when the piston moves towards the left. During such movement of the piston, the valve 37 is maintained closed and prevents any sucking back of the vaporous mixture from the secondary heating chamber 21.

When the motor 47 reverses, the piston 30 moves to the right and the vaporous mixture in the right-hand end of the working chamber is forced past the valve 37 and through the pipe 19 into the secondary heating chamber 21. At the same time, a vacuum is created behind the piston 30 and results in the left-hand end of the working chamber again being filled with the vaporous mixture from the primary heating chamber 2.

As the operation of the pump 47 will vary in accordance with the suction created in the intake manifold, it preferably is regulated to actuate the pump at such a speed that the vaporous mixture will always be pumped into the secondary heating chamber at a rate sufficient to maintain a greater pressure there than is desired. In order that the pressure in the working chamber may at all times be maintained at the optimum, a pipe

50 having an adjustable pressure-regulating valve 51 is connected across the inlet and outlet pipes 17 and 19. The valve 51 will permit a portion of the vaporous mixture discharged from the pump to be bypassed to the inlet 17 so that a pressure, predetermined by the seating of the valve 51, will at all times be maintained in the second heating chamber 21.

The air tube 22 is provided with a butterfly throttle valve 52 and a choke valve 53, as is usual with carburetors adapted for use with internal combustion engines. Operating stems 54, 55, 56 for the valves 52, 53 and 24 respectively, extend through the casing 26. An operating arm 57 is fixedly secured to the outer end of the stem 55 and is connected to a rod 58 which extends to the dashboard of the automobile or some other place conveniently located to the driver of the automobile. The outer end of the stem 56 of the valve 24 which controls the outlet 23 from the secondary heating chamber 21 has one end of an operating arm 59 fixedly secured thereto. The other end of the arm 59 is pivotally connected to a link 60 which extends downwardly and pivotally connects to one end of a bell crank lever 61, fixedly secured to the end of the stem 54 of the throttle valve 52. The other end of the bell crank lever 61 is connected to an operating rod 62 which, like the rod 58, extends to a place conveniently located to the driver. The valves 24 and 52 are connected for simultaneous operation so that when the throttle valve 52 is opened to increase the speed of the engine the valve 24 will be opened to admit a larger amount of the heated vaporous mixture from the secondary heating chamber 21.

While the suction created by the pump 18 ordinarily will create a sufficient vacuum in the primary heating chamber 2, to cause atmospheric air to be drawn into and upwardly through the body of liquid fuel in the bottom of the vaporizing chamber 1, in some instances it may be desirable to provide supplemental means for forcing the atmospheric air into and through said body of liquid and in such cases an auxiliary pump may be provided for that purpose, or the air conduit 4 may be provided with a funnel-shaped intake which is positioned behind the fan 63 which is customarily placed behind the radiator of the engine.

The foregoing description has been given in connection with a downdraft type of carburetor, but it is to be understood that the invention is not limited to use with such type carburetors and that the manner in which the mixture of atmospheric air and vapors is introduced into the engine cylinders is immaterial as far as the advantages of the carburetor are concerned.

Before the carburetor is put into use the pressure-regulating valve 51 in the bypass pipe 50 will be adjusted so that the pressure best suited for conditions under which the engine is to operate will be maintained in the secondary heating chamber 21. When the valve 51 has thus been set and the engine started, the pump 18 will create a partial vacuum in the primary heating chamber 2 and cause atmospheric air to be drawn through the conduit 4 and to bubble upwardly through the liquid in the bottom of the vaporizing and atomizing chamber 1 with resultant vaporization of a part of the liquid fuel therein. At the same time, the pump 7 will be set into operation and liquid fuel will be pumped from the fuel tank through the nozzles 9 which will result in an additional amount of the fuel being vaporized. The vapors resulting from such atomization of the liquid fuel and the passage of the air through the body of the liquid will pass into and through the spiral chamber 1 where they will be heated by the products of combustion in the surrounding chamber formed by the casing 26. The fuel vapors and air will gradually pass inwardly to the outlet 16 and thence through the conduit 17 to the pump 18 which will force them into the secondary heating chamber 21 in which they will be maintained at the predetermined pressure by the pressure-regulating valve 51. The vaporous mixture is further heated in the chamber 21 and passes spirally outwardly to the valve-controlled outlet 23 which opens into the air tube 22 which conducts the main volume of atmospheric air to the intake manifold of the engine.

The heating of the vaporous mixture in the heating chambers 2 and 21 tends to cause them to expand, but expansion in the chamber 21 is prevented due to the pressure maintained in that chamber by the regulating valve 51. However, as soon as the heated vaporous mixture passes the valve 24 and is introduced into the air flowing through the intake tube 22, it is free to expand and thereby become relatively light so that a more intimate mixture with the air is obtained prior to the mixture being exploded in the engine cylinders. Thus it will be seen that the present invention not only provides means wherein the vaporous mixture from the heating chamber 21 is forced into the air passing through the air tube 22 by a positive force, but it is also heated to such an extent that after it leaves the chamber 21 it will expand to such an extent as to have a density less than it would if introduced directly from the vaporizing and atomizing chamber 1 into the air tube 22.

The majority of the liquid particles entrained by the vaporous mixture leaving the chamber 1 will be separated in the first half of the outermost spiral of the primary heating chamber 2 and drained back into the body of liquid in the tank 1. Any liquid particles which are not thus separated will be carried on with the vaporous mixture and due to the circulation of that mixture and the application of heat, will be vaporized before the vaporous mixture is introduced into the air tube 22 from the secondary heating chamber 21. Thus "dry" vapors only are introduced into the engine cylinders and any burning of liquid particles of the fuel in the engine cylinder, which would tend to raise the temperature of the engine above that at which it operates most efficiently is avoided.

While the fullest benefits of the invention are obtained by using both a primary and a secondary heating chamber, the primary heating chamber may, if desired, be eliminated, and the vaporous mixture pumped directly from the vaporizing and atomizing chamber 1 into the spiral heating chamber 21.

From the foregoing description it will be seen that the present invention provides an improvement over the carburetor disclosed in my aforesaid Patent 1,997,497, in that it is possible to maintain the vaporous mixture in the heating chamber 21 under a predetermined pressure, and that as soon as the vaporous mixture is introduced into the main supply of air passing to the intake manifold of the engine, it will expand and reach a density at which it will form a more intimate mixture with the air. Furthermore, the introduction of the vaporous mixture into the air stream in the tube 22 causes a certain

amount of turbulence which also tends to give a more intimate mixture of the vapor molecules with the air.

I claim:

1. A carburetor for internal combustion engines comprising a vaporizing chamber, means for vaporizing fuel therein, a vapor-heating chamber, a pump for pumping vapors from the vaporizing chamber into the vapor-heating chamber, a bypass for fuel vapors from the outlet side of said pump to the inlet side thereof, means for maintaining vapors in said vapor-heating chamber during normal operation of the carburetor under a predetermined pressure, a passage for atmospheric air adapted to communicate with the intake manifold of the engine and means for introducing vapors from said vapor-heating chamber into said atmospheric air passage.

2. A carburetor for internal combustion engines comprising a vaporizing chamber, means for vaporizing fuel therein, a vapor-heating chamber, a pump for pumping vapors from the vaporizing chamber into the vapor-heating chamber, a bypass for fuel vapors from the outlet side of the pump to the inlet side thereof, a pressure-regulating valve in said bypass for maintaining vapors in said vapor-heating chamber during normal operation of the carburetor under predetermined pressure, a passage for atmospheric air adapted to communicate with the intake manifold of the engine, and means for introducing vapors from said vapor-heating chamber into said atmospheric air passage.

3. A carburetor for internal combustion engines comprising a vaporizing chamber, means for vaporizing fuel therein, a primary vapor-heating chamber, a secondary vapor-heating chamber, means for conducting vapors from the vaporizing chamber to the primary vapor-heating chamber, means for conducting vapors from the primary vapor-heating chamber to the secondary vapor-heating chamber, means for maintaining vapors in said secondary vapor-heating chamber during normal operation of the carburetor under a predetermined superatmospheric pressure, means for varying the pressure at which vapors are maintained in said secondary vapor-heating chamber independently of the speed of the engine, a passage for atmospheric air adapted to communicate with the intake manifold of the engine, and means for introducing vapors from said secondary vapor-heating chamber into said atmospheric air passage.

4. A carburetor for internal combustion engines comprising a vaporizing chamber, means for vaporizing fuel therein, a vapor-heating chamber, means for conducting vapors from the vaporizing chamber into the vapor-heating chamber, means for maintaining vapors in said vapor-heating chamber during normal operation of the carburetor under superatmospheric pressure, means for varying the pressure at which vapors are maintained in said vapor-heating chamber independently of the speed of the engine, and means for introducing vapors from said vapor-heating chamber into the intake manifold of the engine.

5. A carburetor for internal combustion engines comprising a vaporizing chamber, means for maintaining a body of liquid fuel in the bottom of said chamber, means for introducing atmospheric air into the body of liquid in the vaporizing chamber whereby said air will bubble upwardly through the liquid fuel and vaporize a portion thereof, a vapor-heating chamber, means for conducting vapors from the vaporizing chamber into the vapor-heating chamber, means for maintaining vapors in said vapor-heating chamber during normal operation of the carburetor under a predetermined superatmospheric pressure, means for varying the pressure at which vapors are maintained in said vapor-heating chamber independently of the speed of the engine, and means for introducing vapors from said vapor-heating chamber into the intake manifold of the engine.

6. A carburetor for internal combustion engines comprising a vaporizing chamber, means for maintaining a body of liquid fuel in the bottom of said chamber, means for introducing atmospheric air into the body of liquid in the vaporizing chamber whereby said air will bubble upwardly through the liquid fuel and vaporize a portion thereof, a primary vapor-heating chamber, a secondary vapor-heating chamber, means for passing vapors from the vaporizing chamber to the primary vapor-heating chamber, means for conducting vapors from the primary vapor-heating chamber to the secondary vapor-heating chamber, means for maintaining vapors in said secondary vapor-heating chamber under pressure, and means for introducing vapors from said secondary vapor-heating chamber into the intake manifold of the engine.

7. A carburetor for internal combustion engines comprising a vaporizing chamber, means for maintaining a body of liquid fuel in the bottom of said chamber, means for introducing atmospheric air into the body of liquid in the vaporizing chamber whereby said air will bubble upwardly through the liquid fuel and vaporize a portion thereof, a spiral primary vapor-heating chamber, a spiral secondary-vapor-heating chamber, means for passing vapors from the vaporizing chamber into an outer spiral of the primary vapor-heating chamber, means for passing vapors from the center of the primary vapor-heating chamber to the center of the secondary vapor-heating chamber, and means for passing vapors from an outer spiral of the secondary vapor-heating chamber to the intake manifold of the engine.

8. A carburetor for internal combustion engines comprising a vaporizing chamber, means for maintaining a body of liquid fuel in the bottom of said chamber, means for introducing atmospheric air into the body of liquid in the vaporizing chamber whereby said air will bubble upwardly through the liquid fuel and vaporize a portion thereof, atomizing nozzles positioned in said atomizing chamber, means for forcing liquid fuel through said atomizing nozzles whereby an additional amount of liquid fuel is vaporized, a primary vapor-heating chamber, a secondary vapor-heating chamber, means for passing vapors from the vaporizing chamber to the primary vapor-heating chamber, means for passing vapors from the primary vapor-heating chamber to the secondary vapor-heating chamber, means for maintaining vapors in said secondary vapor-heating chamber under a predetermined pressure, and means for passing vapors from said secondary vapor-heating chamber to the intake manifold of the engine.

CHARLES N. POGUE.

"In reply to your telephone call of yesterday about the Carburetor that I invented back in April 1920 while I was a very young man I made many of these Heat Exchange Carburetors for myself and friends, BUT I was very young and inexperienced with business men and I was approached by a very likeable Canadian who was visiting and had heard about this carburetor and that I demonstrated the one I had on Dodge Four Cylinder touring car and disconnected the fuel tank and we put a one gallon container of gasoline to be sure how much miles we could go on one gallon of gasoline, the test showed that we got 61.9 miles out of this one gallon, he was very much interested and had a Lawyer draw up papers, which gave me $5,000 in advance and 50 cent for each unit sold...well you know or can guess the rest I was never able to contact this man as he had given a bum address to the Lawyer and myself...but years later I found somebody that knew this man and found out that he was the representative of the Oil Industry but what one nobody knew for sure so I got tired and gave up, however I sold them until 1924 when I came to California and have been here ever since, here I didn't know anybody and had a job as Banker with big banking chain until 1935 and then decided to retire to my own business of mining as I had been trained along this line, and have been at the Chemical and Mining profession ever since."

April 6, 1920 L. Mills Beam

Heat Exchange Carburetor

This invention relates to a device for obtaining vaporous gases for better combustion within the internal combustion chamber, in carburetors as commonly used for supplying a combustible mixture of air and liquid fuel internal combustion engines a relatively large amount of the atomized liquid fuel is not vaporized and enters the engine cylinder more or less in the form of microscopic droplets. When such a charge is "Fired" in the engine cylinder only that portion of the liquid fuel which has been converted into the vaporous and consequently the molecular state, combines with air to give an explosive mixture. The remaining portion of the liquid fuel which is drawn into the engine cylinders and remains in the form of small droplets does not explode and thereby impart power to the engine, but burns with a flame and raises the temperature of the engine above that at which the engine operates most efficiently, i.e. from 160° to 180° F. Also when raw gasoline does not explode but burns within the engine cylinders and the lack of sufficient Oxygen (air) causes high emission by-products and loss of energy as burning gasoline has no explosive punch for better horsepower and economy of operations.

The vaporizing chamber (8) is surrounded by tubes (1) through which hot exhaust gases from the engine enter by means of pipe (2) located at the center line or half way of heat

exchanger and then are carried off through (3) to muffler to tail pipe, exhaust. The raw gasoline pumped into (4) pass around the vaporizing tubes and chamber (8) and thereby heat the chamber to accelerate vaporization of the liquid fuel, and pass out the or through the upper outlet pipe (7) to carburetor.

This Invention is designed to vaporize and improve combustion as well as economy of operation and works on the principal of running engine on natural gas, but raw gasoline when heated will produce 6 to 9 times the horse power and extend normal mileage by at least 6 times with the same amount of fuel.

The vaporizing chamber FIG. 1 is designed with small tubes similar to a steam boiler with flues, where the exhaust from engine can flow through tubes and super-heat the raw gasoline that is stored below tube line, FIG. 2 is cross section of Heat Exchanger Tube arrangement, as there will be no restriction of exhaust gases from Engine Manifold that is connected (2) and exhaust discharge to muffler (3) fuel is supplied through gasoline line from fuel pump (6) float valve and other valve are marked (5) the tank that is under this heat exchanger holds approximately one gallon of gasoline and the level is controlled by the float and needle valve working together... FIG. 1. (7) this is the carburetors flange connection for up draft or can be applied to down draft models.

This heat exchanger causes the fuel to vaporize completely so that there is no raw gasoline droplets reaching the engine cylinders, and causes a 99.42% combustion of the fuels used. This also helps to reduce and eliminate emissions from the exhaust pipe.

This heat exchanger does not require any change in normal engine hook up as even when engine is cold there is enough vapor from the gasoline tank just below heat exchanger to cause instant starts, after exhaust begins heating the exchanger tubes...then gasoline becomes more volatile and air mix on the Carburetor might have to be opened up a few turns for more oxygen to mix with the Volutable gas mixture, which will receive better combustion, and reduce the temperature within the engine itself...most all carburetors are starved for air or any restriction of complete mixture. The better the mixture the better performance of all Engines.

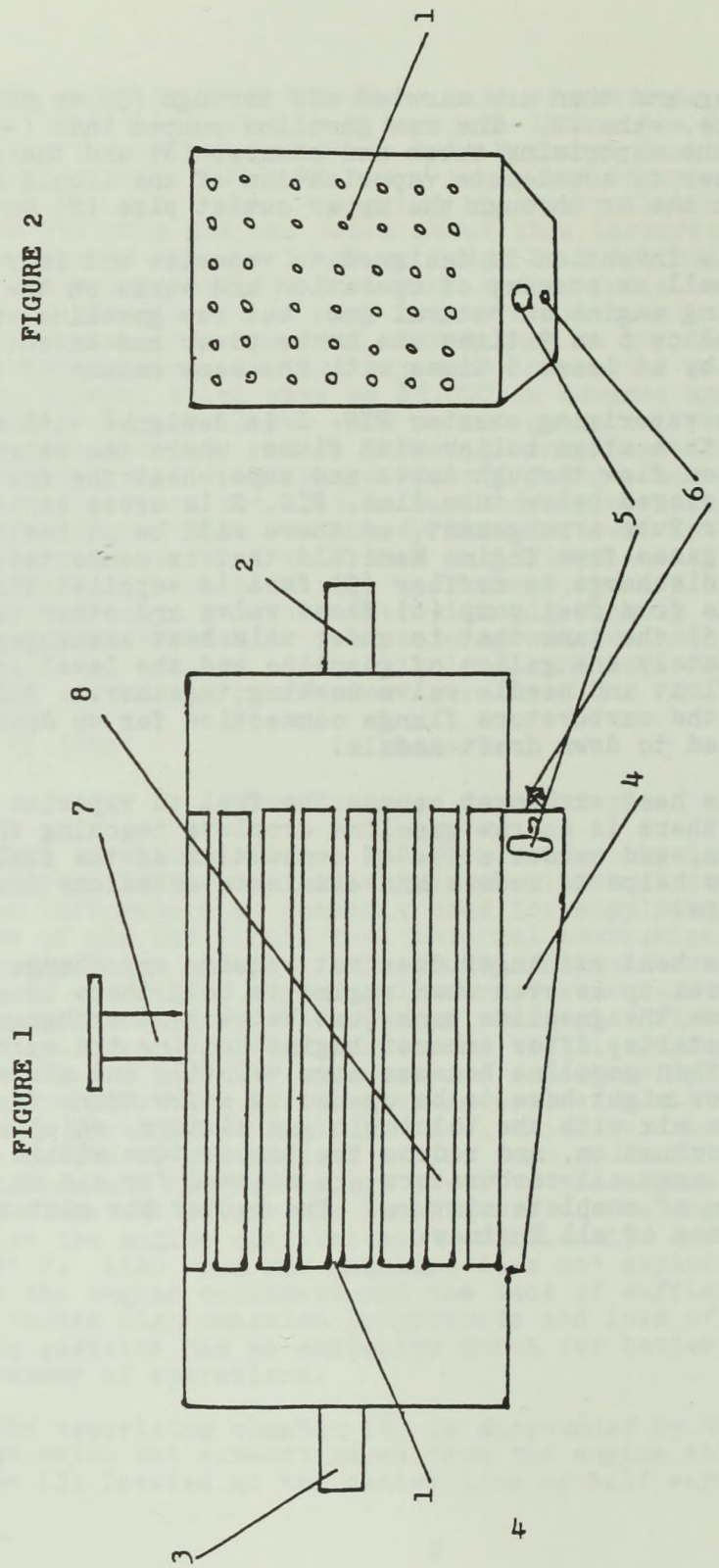


FIGURE 2

FIGURE 1

L. Mills Beam
Heat Exchange Carburetor
Filed: April 6, 1920

The Charles Pogue Story

Manitoba, Canada, Jan. 24, 1936

Carburetors Against Miles

If a car weighing a ton and a half will run a mile and a half on a drop and a half of gasoline, people are very likely to forget the famous hen and a half who laid an egg and a half in a day and a half.

Evidence that a Winnipeg inventor's new carburetor gets over 200 miles to the gallon has caused many pencils to be sharpened by amateur physicists. Where and how does he get the miles?

"Gas savers" galore crowd the electric belts and the muscle-builders among the sucker ads in cheap magazines. It is not much of a trick, by getting the motor hot, skinning the mixture, and holding the car at its most economical speed--about 22 miles an hour--to get 50 or 60 miles out of an old boiler that usually turns in only 18 or 20 miles to the gallon.

But this 200-mile gadget is no gas saver. It is an economizer. It reminds one of the story about the fellow who cascaded two gas savers and had to stop every twenty miles to siphon some gas out of the tank.

In an imperial gallon of gasoline there are 145,000 British thermal units, more or less. This is the equivalent of 113 million foot-pounds, or 57 horsepower-hours. This would lift a 3,000-lb. car 37,660 feet straight up in the air; or a little over seven miles--from the bottom of the Dead Sea to the top of Mount Everest, and then some. How far it would pull the same car along a level road depends on how fast you want to go, and how much friction there is in the wheel bearings. A man capable of generating only 1/8 horsepower can keep a car rolling, if he likes that kind of exercise. He will get there sometime: Say you choose to exert a continuous pull of 60 lbs.--with a 3,000-lb. car that is equivalent to a two-percent grade, a rough approximation of friction-loss plus wind resistance at a moderate speed. At that rate she will roll 356 miles for your gallon of liquid calories.

So, here's luck to a grand new idea. Long may she perk, and far may she fly!

Patents Block Thieves Taking Gas Economizer

Inventor Thinks Theft Is Attempt To Force Invention's Sale

Loss of three models of his 200-mile-per-gallon carburetor sometime Wednesday, was reported today by C.N. Pogue, local inventor. Thieves broke into his workshop, located in the Amphitheatre rink, through a hole in the roof, and escaped undetected.

The thieves will gain nothing by their raid, the inventor told The Tribune today. The invention is fully protected by patents in all principal countries of the world, and its theft will result only in delaying Mr. Pogue somewhat in his work of improvement and perfection.

Mr. Pogue believes that the robbers, to whom he gave credit for exceptionally smooth work, did not take the three carburetors they stole for any financial gain. He is of the opinion that their object was to discourage the inventor and his backer, W.J. Holmes, to such an extent that they would be willing to sell their rights.

Offers Turned Down

To date, Mr. Pogue said, he had turned down countless offers to buy the invention, into which they have put thousands of dollars and Mr. Pogue almost 20 years of work. They prefer to bring it to perfection themselves before placing it on the market.

Mr. Pogue described the manner in which the thieves accomplished their purpose, as he sees it.

"There must have been two or three of them, and they probably spent several days in their operations. How they could work here for that time, while the place was guarded day and night, I don't know. I am convinced that they were outsiders, but that they had help from someone who knew the ground here well."

Kept In Workshop

Mr. Pogue kept his carburetors and the car with which tests had been made, in a large workshop inside the Amphitheatre rink. The thieves entered, perhaps through the rink, then climbed to the top of the shop.

Here there were traces indicating a prolonged stay by the raiders. There were footprints in the shavings on the roof, and remains of meals. The raiders gained entrance to the shop through an opening in a switchbox on the roof, dropping down and removing the carburetors while Mr. Pogue was away for lunch on Wednesday.

Previous Theft Attempted

A previous attempt to steal the carburetor, in April of this year, was unsuccessful. At that time thieves stole a car in which the invention had been demonstrated from a garage at the rear of the Amphitheatre. Fortunately, the carburetor had been removed from the car some time before.

The invention was tested officially last December. In below-zero weather, two prominent Winnipeg automobile men, W.S. Kickley and T.G. Breen, reported 209.6 miles to the gallon.

In another test made by Mr. Pogue himself, in February, a car equipped with this carburetor is said to have travelled from Winnipeg to Vancouver on less than 15 gallons of gasoline.

Pogue's 200-Miles-a-Gallon Carburetor Is Being Tried Out Thoroughly At Toronto

Toronto, Dec. 5--Somewhere within 40 miles of Toronto, generally in a north to northeast direction, engineers are now trying out the new carburetor, invention of John Pogue, 38-year-old Winnipeg man, which has become the main gossip of engineering and motor car circles throughout the continent.

That was the message imparted to The Tribune by John E. Hammell, millionaire mining official and prospector.

Mr. Hammell confirmed the report that a car using the new carburetor traveled 200 miles on a gallon of gasoline.

Just where the old residence and plant at which the carburetor is being tested is located will not be divulged. Gordon Lefebvre, of Toronto, formerly automotive engineer with General Motors, is the personal representative of Mr. Hammell in the final stages of perfecting the carburetor.

"I have not placed any big stake in this invention and won't until it is perfected 100 percent," Mr. Hammell said. "After it is perfected it will take time and it must be proved as an engineering principle."

To date the sum of $150,000 has been expended on the invention, states Mr. Hammell. "I have hardly started to do anything yet--they've got to show me."

W. J. Holmes, Winnipeg sportsman, has backed Pogue.

"But if it clicks," said Mr. Hammell, "there will be all the money required to put it across. I have been approached by some of the biggest oil and motor men on the continent already. They laughed at Pogue when he needed help and now they can talk to me. I have signed up the entire undertaking and have made agreements with both Pogue and Holmes.

"Certainly we have armed guards at the plant where the carburetor is being perfected. Somebody broke into Pogue's shop at Winnipeg months ago, but even if things were stolen now it wouldn't affect matters."

Tried in Ford Cars

"The carburetor has been tried out on Pogue's own 1934 Ford 8-cylinder car. We have driven the car and got surprising performance--running over 200 miles on a gallon of gasoline. But that doesn't yet prove the thing. It is being installed on one of my own cars of the same make as the inventor's--then it will be tried on larger cars," declared Mr. Hammell.

As yet the invention is crudely made and entirely by hand. It is also costly. It is a slow process in developing. The trying out of the instrument on new cars will proceed under Mr. Hammell's engineers. Then other engineers, a chemist and designers will be called on as part of the undertaking with all the moneys required, states Mr. Hammell.

"I have no illusions in this matter," he remarked. "The principle must be perfected so that it can be a commercial unit and that will take time. It can hardly be said yet that it can be made in commercial quantities--that will be the job of engineers not of the designer.

While the writer was interviewing Mr. Hammell, a long distance call came in from W.J. Holmes, the original backer. "Holmes just confirms that our handshake on the matter goes for good--we're sticking on the deal 100 percent. Holmes has been recently approached by influential interests but our agreement stands. Pogue is now inspecting every detail of the carburetor being installed on machines other than his own. As the affair is made by hand many test runs must be made and many adjustments made.

"If this carburetor is right--and I've got to be shown--it will be a tremendous benefit to mankind not only through automobiles and gas engines, which are countless, but more so for aeroplanes, as it cuts gas use down to one-tenth. I'm a flying man and everywhere I go these days is practically by plane so I visualize what the thing might mean."

A typical breezy talker, Mr. Hammell replied to some questions:

"How about armed guards?"

"Sure we have a flock of armed guards. They are carrying guns ready to pop at anybody."

Is the inventor worried?"

"He is nervous and very apprehensive. However, if there was danger before it has now passed. Anything broken or stolen can be replaced without harm to the invention."

"Who owns the thing?"

"All I have is an option for control and full and absolute power to handle it anyway I see fit. Mr. Pogue will receive his interest, as will Mr. Holmes."

Armed Guards, a Hound And an Inventor Get On Jack Hammell's Nerves

"It's Got Me Nuts," Says He, Telling of Pogue Gadget

Toronto, Jan. 28--Inventors are "funny people"--and that goes for C.N. Pogue, of Winnipeg, young mechanical wizard who turned out a gas-saving carburetor. Pogue may be a "nice boy," but his invention, armed guards and wolf-hound proved too much as a steady diet for Jack Hammell, millionaire mining magnate.

Hammell, backer of the carburetor, told about his reaction to inventors and inventions in an address here Wednesday to the Kiwanis club. The wealthy mine-owner spoke the day after Professor Alcutt of the University of Toronto, had termed "impossible" the claims made for the Pogue invention.

"My engineers like it," said Hammell. "But I don't know. It's got me nuts. Did you ever have anything to do with an inventor? They're funny people. He (Pogue) put this big device on cars for us and we got up to 215 miles a gallon out of them. But it's still got to be proved to me--and then it has to have a little sex appeal put into it for commercial production.

"After our engineers tested it I said, 'I still think it's screwy.' Pogue told me he was going to try to get 450 miles a gallon out of a carburetor and said 'No you don't--two hundred is as high as I can stand.'"

"There's no reason for the oil companies to worry or you to sell your oil stocks--it'll be the greatest thing for oil companies that's ever happened, if it works out.

"You could put Amelia Earhart into an aeroplane and let her fly it from Frisco to Berlin and back without refueling--that's what it'd do."

"I had the inventor out at my place and there were two men with revolvers and a big wolf-hound but that wasn't enough for him. He had a revolver himself but he insisted on hiring five more guards with sawed-off shotguns and things and finally I had to send him back to Winnipeg."

"He's spent $35,000 on this carburetor and his backers have spent $150,000--and they haven't got a thing out of it."

"I was glad to get rid of Pogue. He's a nice boy but he's an inventor."

- - - - - - - - - -

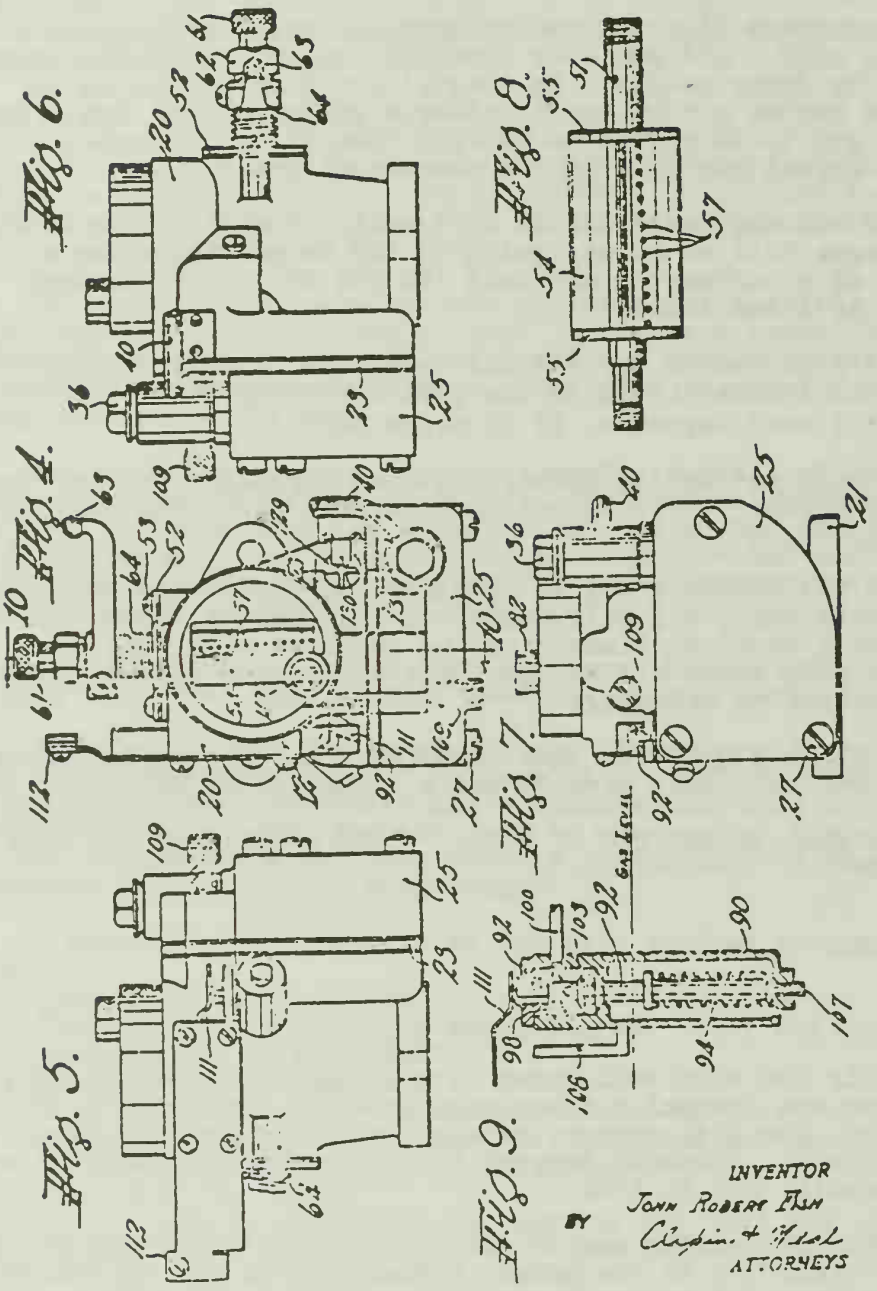
Probably the most well-known of all the suppressed carburetors was the one (actually there were several) developed by John Robert Fish. The Fish carburetor was not only an economizer, it was a performer. Fireball Roberts had one on his car when he won the Indianapolis 500 in 1962.

The Fish carburetor was no simple device. The patent for his 1941 model (send 50¢ to the patent office in D.C. for #2,236,595) covers nine pages of explanations and drawings. His carburetor had no choke and wouldn't idle very well which should have been no problem to solve had he had a little more money to develop it. However, Fish was so broke when he died in 1958 that he had to have the money for one of his carburetors in advance and he would then turn one out. The U.S. Post Office sent all his mail back with "fraudulent" stamped on his orders when he tried to sell them by mail. "Fraudulent" could hardly have been a legitimate reason when no less a manufacturer than Ford admitted that the Fish exceeded their standard carburetor on two seperate road tests by 32.5% and 42.8% respectively.

April 1, 1941. J. R. FISH 2,236,595

CARBURETOR

Filed July 31, 1933 4 Sheets-Sheet 2



Fish went to his grave saying someone in the auto-oil industry had "bought off" the Postal authorities in order to put him out of business.

What do you think?

And here we go again. Fifty-three years after the Beam Heat Exchanger Carburetor the same old principle keeps cropping up and is squashed back down. We were under the impression that only UNBURNED hydrocarbons "polluted." Note Shell "reasoning."

The Hoxsey Treatment

The Hoxsey method essentially is chemotherapy. For more than 50 years my father and I have been treating cancer in human beings—not in mice or rats—with a great degree of success by means of chemical compounds and without the use of surgery, radium or x-ray.

We consider cancer a systemic disease. We don't pretend to know its fundamental cause (no one else does, either, at this writing). But we are convinced that without exception it occurs only in the presence of a profound physiological change in the constituents of body fluids and a consequent chemical imbalance in the organism. This concept, based on extensive practical experience in treating thousands of cancer cases, is in full accord with medically-accepted research outlined in the previous chapter.

For example, a boy bites his tongue in football practice and a sore appears; later it turns out that he has cancer of the tongue. In the course of the same year hundreds of other boys undoubtedly bit their tongues in precisely the same fashion, yet they did not develop cancer. It would appear obvious that in this case the bite was merely the mechanism that triggered the outbreak of the disease. Its real cause must be sought elsewhere, in the basic body chemistry and cell metabolism of the afflicted lad.

We believe that the organism's attempt to adapt itself to the new and abnormal environment produced by the chemical imbalance causes certain changes (mutations) in newly born cells of the body. The mutated cells differ radically in appearance and function from their parent cells. Eventually a viciously competent cell evolves which finds the new environment eminently suitable to survival and rapid self-reproduction. These cells are what is known as cancer.

It follows that if the constitution of body fluids can be normalized and the original chemical balance in the body restored, the environment again will become unfavorable for the survival and reproduction of these cells, they will cease to multiply and eventually they will die. Then if vital organs have not been too seriously damaged by the malignancy (or by surgery or irradiation) the entire organism will recover normal health.

That in brief is the theory of the Hoxsey treatment. We are convinced that cancer cannot be cured successfully as an isolated phenomenon, unrelated to basic body processes. We attempt to get at the roots of the disorder, rather than deal merely with its end result. Our primary effort is to restore the body to physiological normalcy.

We have a basic medicine which, taken orally, accomplishes this purpose. It stimulates the elimination of toxins which are poisoning the system, thereby corrects the abnormal blood chemistry and normalizes cell metabolism. Its ingredients are not secret. It contains potassium iodide combined with some or all of the following inorganic substances, as the individual case may demand: licorice, red clover, burdock root, stillingia root, barberis root, poke root, cascara, Aromatic USP 14, prickly ash bark, buckthorn bark.

It is worth noting that potassium iodide is commonly used in chronic diseases like syphilis to dissolve fibrous tissue in lesions caused by these diseases, and as preparatory action for actual treatment with arsenicals, bismuth and mercury, etc. And that the synthetic anti-coagulant *Dicumarol* derives from spoiled sweet clover.

We prescribe the above medication in all cases of cancer, internal and external. (Except where there is evidence of latent or arrested tuberculosis, in which instance the use of potassium iodide is contraindicated.) The exact ingredients and dosage vary, depending on the individual patient's general condition, the location of the cancer and the extent of previous treatment.

Until recently our medicine was taken in liquid form. Experience demonstrated that it was virtually impossible to standardize dosage in this form; each patient's concept of "a full teaspoon" varied considerably. Therefore last year we arranged with a reputable pharmaceutical firm to put up an improved formula in the form of pills, and these are now standard at our clinic.

In our laboratories we are able to demonstrate that the blood chemistry of patients does undergo definite change as the result of this medicine. And to some extent we also are able to show a change in the activity of the cells, as treatment progresses. Unfortunately the refusal of organized medicine to permit scientific investigation of our treatment in medically-approved laboratories has prevented any comprehensive study to determine specifically how these changes are brought about. And we have been too busy treating cancer victims—and fighting court battles to keep our clinic open—to spare the time, personnel and facilities for objective study.

In the near future we expect to have a full, scientific report on the Hoxsey treatment and its effects upon blood and cell chemistry in the human body. A non-profit cancer research foundation affiliated with our clinic recently was chartered by the State of Texas. It already has begun work on the above project.

We have another type of medication which we apply locally in external cases. Its purpose is to halt the spread of the disease and speed the *necrosis* (death) of cancer cells. It is employed either as a yellow powder, a red paste or a clear solution, in accordance with the location and type of the cancer. Their formulas are not secret, either. The powder contains arsenic sulphide, yellow precipitate, sulphur and talc; the red paste has antimony trisulphide, zinc chloride and bloodroot; the liquid is Tri-Chloro-Acetic Acid.

All of these are escharotics, and in one form or another were commonly used by the medical profession in the treatment of external cancer long before the development of "more scientific" (and more lucrative) x-ray and

radium treatment. We have adopted techniques which result in effective therapy with much less pain and mutilation than that caused by surgery or irradiation. The yellow powder employed in our clinic is highly selective; it reacts only on malignant tissue, does not affect normal tissue. The paste and liquid forms are not selective; however we are able to localize their effects by erecting a vaseline or zinc oxide fence around the area to be treated, thus avoiding damage to normal tissue.

In practice we have found that a small amount of our compounds, when placed on a large cancerous mass, cause a chain reaction which extends an inch or two beyond the point of application. The mass dies, dries, separates from normal, healthy tissue and falls out.

In fact, organized medicine has conceded that we cure external cancer! (See Chapter 15.)

In addition to the two main groups of medicines I have discussed here, we follow standard medical procedure in the treatment of subsidiary disorders or diseases which may contribute to the normal blood chemistry of patients: for example venereal diseases, kidney ailments, etc.

Thus the Hoxsey method of treating cancer is a combination of three elements: internal medicine, external compounds and supportive treatment.

There is nothing secretive or complicated about it. Any qualified physician who knows the ingredients, has learned the combination and dosage most effective in each type of case and has studied their application in our clinic, can go home and treat his own patients with equal success. A number of doctors, as we shall see later, already have done so.

biographies

In 1991, Bird's book, The Persecution and Trial of Gaston Naessens: The True Story of Attempts to Suppress a Cure for Cancer, AIDS, and Other Immunologically Based Diseases was published by H.J. Kramer, Tiburon, California.

Bird is Correspondent for International Affairs for The American Society of Dowsers (Danville, Vermont) and Co-Editor of its prize-winner quarterly journal, The American Dowser. He is Associate Editor of EXPLORE! (Mount Vernon, Washington, USA), a magazine devoted to new dimensions in medicine and science.

Bird is currently working with his wife, Shabari, on a book dealing with anomalies and mysteries of water.

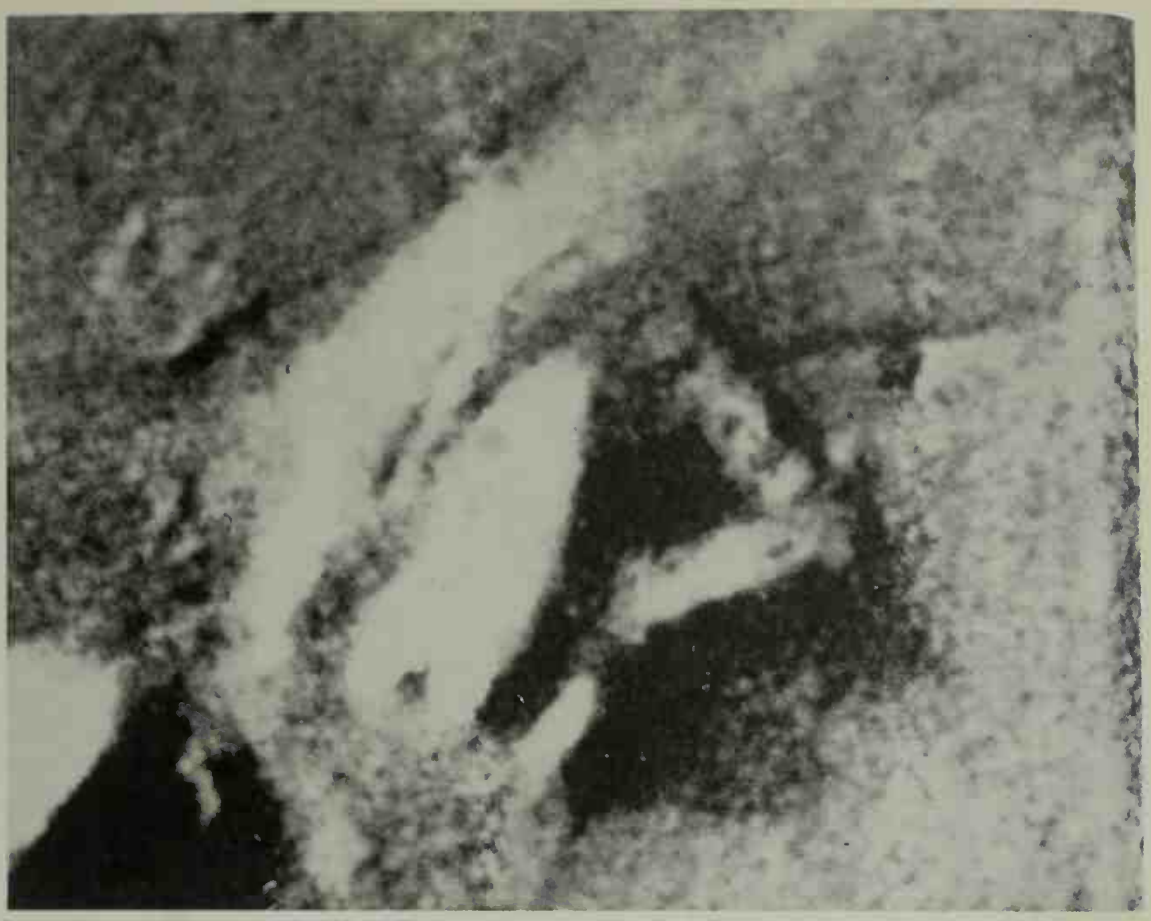
The couple live in the mountains of north Georgia.

Jeane MANNING is a freelance journalist based in Vancouver, Canada, who has researched non-conventional energy technology developments since 1982. She has a degree in sociology from the University of Idaho and has been a social worker, reporter, newspaper editor and magazine staff writer. Her fiction has been published in Teen Magazine and a regional anthology, Quest for the Best. She has numerous newspaper and magazine articles, and editorials in print.

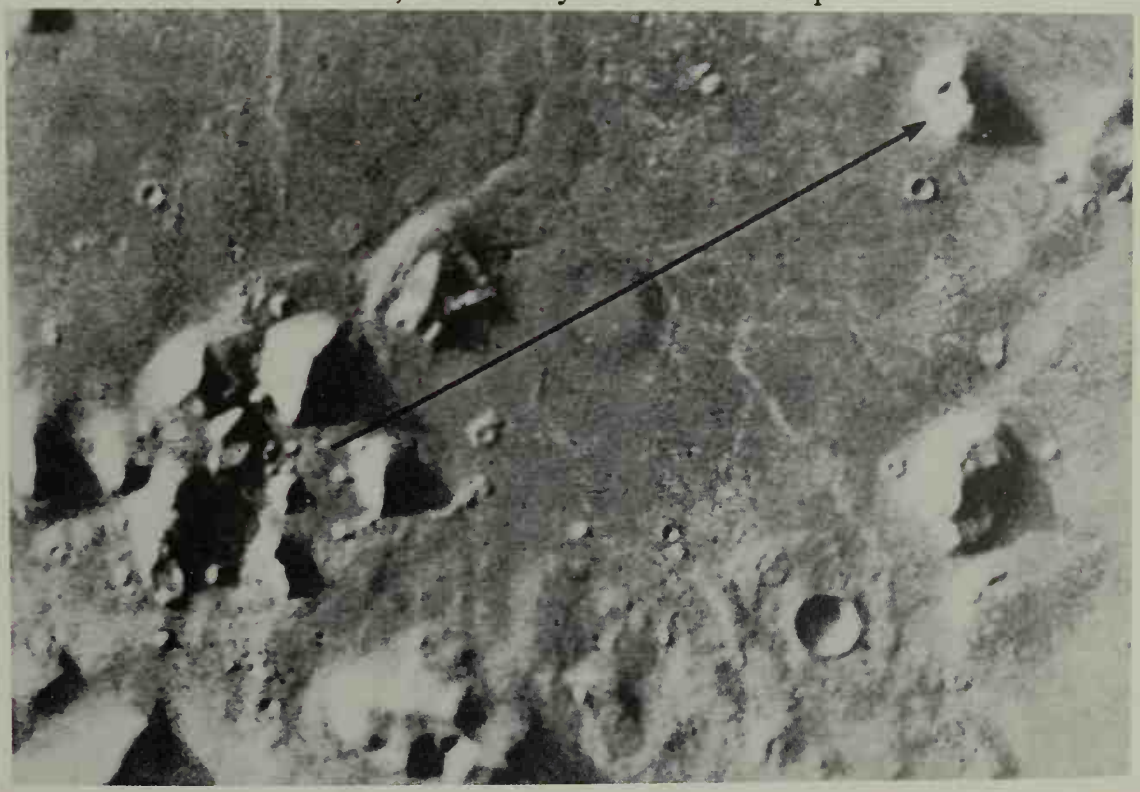
Her first solo book, The Coming Energy Revolution, will be published by the Avery Publishing Group of New York, in 1995, with a foreword by Dr Brian O'Leary. It is the result of years of international travels and interviews.

Jonathan EISEN is the Publisher of the Auckland Institute of Technology Press. A former editor of Pantheon Books, New American Library, Commonweal Magazine and The East-West Journal, his own books include: The Age of Rock, The Glasnost Reader, Strangers in Paradise, Unknown California and Unknown Texas, among others. Born in New York City, Eisen moved to New Zealand in 1985. He has worked for many years in the civil rights and peace movements as well as helping to promote alternative energy like solar and hydrogen. In 1993 he published SOLAR MADE EASY, the first book on solar energy for New Zealand.

The opinions in this book do not necessarily reflect the views of
The Auckland Institute of Technology.



The "Fortress," located at the northeast corner of the "City." It appears to have three straight walls and an enclosed, interior space. Its long wall points precisely at the "head" of the "D & M Pyramid." Photo courtesy of Dr. Mark J. Carlotto, The Analytic Sciences Corporation.



View of the "Face" from the "City Square"; a group of features at the City's exact lateral center which appears somewhat like a "target" or "cross-hairs." Photo courtesy of Dr. Mark J. Carlotto, The Analytic Sciences Corporation.

ISBN 0-9583334-7-5
9 780958 333474

The Face on Mars

SUPPRESSED INVENTIONS makes a good case for the accuracy of the popular "myths" about engines that run on water, anti-gravity machines and "free energy" devices. It is, however, not only about the suppression of inventions; it also tells the story of cures for cancer and AIDS and the ways by which the people who discovered them were systematically hounded by the medical establishment.

SUPPRESSED INVENTIONS may well be the most startling and illuminating book you will ever read.

Produced by IDEAL PRINT LTD.